00031116

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 18 July, 2018

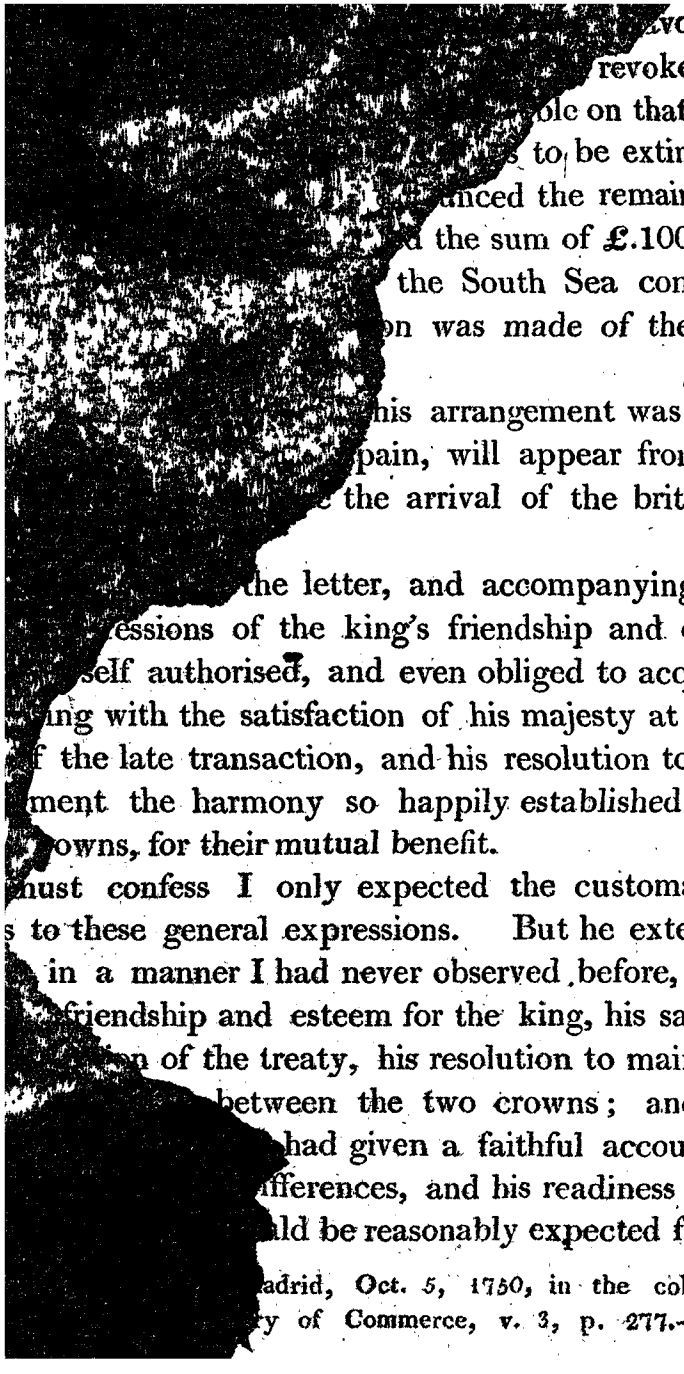
00031116

much vene
himself secure
them in this instan
duct in giving the ro
manner derogatory to the
could move him from his re
upon him to lay these new
that evening, and to let him
without this article, as indee
morning, he told me, that the
the king to hear my instances
tent, and abruptly left the table,

" I am under no apprehension tha
arts; for, besides my knowledge and
nister's character, I have had checks and in
convince me to the contrary. The truth is, he
the king a resolution not to grant money on this
nor suffer his dignity to be participated with his subj
point of interest has been got over, that of honour
be removed by any means imaginable. The result
tempts has been a declaration from M. de Carvajal,
did not think proper to sign, I must take the chance o
events upon myself; and if I did conclude, and
should think this to be as material an article as
the remedy was not to ratify the treaty, and l
they were, for this article would never be

Mr. Keene yielded, and all oth
vanquished or tacitly passed over.
Carvajal and Keene signed the t
nation were restored to the same im
in the time of Charles the second, t

* Mr. Keene to the duke of Newcastle,



voured na-
revoked on the
ole on that of Eng-
to be extinguished.
nced the remaining term
the sum of £.100,000 as a
the South Sea company on
n was made of the right of

his arrangement was received
pain, will appear from the au-
the arrival of the british ratifi-

he letter, and accompanying it with
essions of the king's friendship and esteem, I
self authorised, and even obliged to acquaint the
ng with the satisfaction of his majesty at the con-
f the late transaction, and his resolution to cultivate
ment the harmony so happily established between
owns, for their mutual benefit.

ust confess I only expected the customary short
s to these general expressions. But he extended his
in a manner I had never observed before, upon his
riendship and esteem for the king, his satisfaction
n of the treaty, his resolution to maintain and
between the two crowns; and added,
had given a faithful account of his
fferences, and his readiness to grant
ld be reasonably expected from him

adrid, Oct. 5, 1750, in the collections of
y of Commerce, v. 3, p. 277.——Tindal,

ments, the intercourse of Great Britain
had been little else but a series of
rigorous, according to the hopes or fe

To the contentions derived fro
successively added, relative to t
british settlers on the coasts of th
band trade carried through the
the privileges of the South Se
pretensions of the two crowns
and Florida.

Spain, however, had too
of England to court an op
by Philip and his success
rect hostility against th
search, and the rights
their officers and g
izures, and com
of British shi

vs of sir Robert Walpole were coun-
of the nation, which was roused by all
l opposition; and he was still more
colleagues in office. While there-
minister breathed peace and cor-
stle, secretary of state for the
the most violent representations
and added unconciliating de-
ual satisfaction. Finally, he
ese representations and de-
t language, to be delivered

the pacific measures of
mpression, which such
drid. A double nego-
between Don Thomas
tish cabinet on
the other.

principal articles of this agreement were, [illegible] weeks, two plenipotentiaries shall meet at Madrid to regul[ate] the respective pretensions of both crowns, in regard to trade and navigation in America and Europe; and to t[he] limits of Florida and Carolina, as well as the other points which remain to be adjusted, according to former treaties. They shall finish their conferences in two months, and in the mean time no further progress shall be made in the fortifications of Florida and Carolina. His catholic majesty shall [within] four months from the day of exchanging the ratifications, pay to the king [of] Great Britain the sum of ninety five thousand pounds, as a balance due to G[reat] Britain after deduction made of the demands of Spain. This sum sh[all] be employed to satisfy the claims of british subjects on the [crown] of Spain. But this reciprocal discharge shall not com[prehend] or relate to the accounts and differences between the [Spanish] court and the Asiento company, nor to any p[rivate] contracts between either of the two crowns, or their mi[nisters] with the subjects of the other, or between the subjects of [each] nation respectively."

Still, however, the increasing violence of the british nation, and the unqualified demands advanced by the opposition in parliament, induced the spanish court to insist on its own claims with equal rigour. After the convention was arranged La Quadra brought forward a new question by requiri[ng]

[redacted] the approbation of his court.

These terms were as inadequate to the high and sanguine expectations of the english nation, as the unqualified pretensions advanced in England were grating to Spain. The people were roused to a frenzy of indignation. In vain the minister and his friends exerted all their eloquence in support of the convention; in vain they contended that the right of search claimed by Spain was founded on treaties; in vain they urged that the discussion of so delicate a subject was properly referred to the decision of plenipotentiaries. The most unjustifiable artifices were employed to frustrate their endeavours, and influence the *popular* resentment. The outrages of the spanish officers, heightened by exaggeration and falsehood, were the theme of public declamation: the british parliament did not disdain to listen to the tale of one Jenkins, a captain employed in this forbidden traffic, who appeared before the bar of the House of Commons, to detail the injuries, real or pretended, which he had received from the captain of a spanish guarda costa, and particularly the loss of his ears. *

Such tales, in the enthusiasm of the moment, made a deep impression. As if by common impulse the whole nation clamoured for war as the only means of humbling spanish

* See a more particular account of this political artifice in Memoirs of sir Robert Walpole, ch. 51. It is remarkable that the adventure of the ears had been dormant ever since 1731.

pride and cruelty, and avenging british honour. A majority in both houses of parliament approved the convention; at the same time a liberal vote of credit was passed to forward hostile preparations; and, to influence the negotiations at Madrid, a british fleet under the command of admiral Haddock was sent to Gibraltar.

The minister was obliged to yield to the public voice; but in transmitting an account of these measures, he laboured to soothe the irritation of the spanish court, by representing them as mere provisional powers, to be employed only in case of actual emergency. These endeavours were, however, ineffectual; for the ferment was equally great in both countries. Disdaining to relinquish from compulsion what was considered as a just and indisputable right; or to be terrified into a fulfilment of the convention, the spanish cabinet retorted the violence of the english nation and parliament with equal violence.

The meeting of the plenipotentiaries became therefore a mere *formality*. *La Quadra*, recently created marquis of Villarias, besides eluding the performance of the convention, declared, that Spain considered the continuance of Haddock's fleet at Gibraltar as degrading to the national honour; and that while such a scourge hung over them, they would grant no indulgence, but treat the english according to the rules of the most rigid justice. Philip, in a public audience of Mr. Keene, authorised the declaration of the minister by complaining of the continuance of the british squadron on his coasts as an insult; and announcing his resolution to revoke the asiento, and seize the effects of the South Sea company, as a compensation for the demand of £. 68,000. Finally, Villarias declared that no dependence could be placed on the promises of the british court, and no negotiation

[illegible]d be renewed without a preliminary admission of the [illegible]t of search.

It was now too late to temporise, and the british minister [illegible]ith regret came to a decisive resolution. Mr. Keene in the name of the king was ordered to demand the immediate execution of the convention, the acknowledgment of the british claims to Georgia and Carolina, and an unequivocal renunciation of the right of search. These mutual demands were the prelude to a declaration of war, and both parties made the most active preparations for the impending contest.

The spanish declaration of war was accompanied by a manifesto, or parallel of the conduct of the king of Spain and that of Great Britain, in regard to the transactions which preceded and followed the convention of the Pardo. In this paper, the king condescends to allude to the exaggerated charges against the depredations and barbarity of the officers commanding the guarda costas, and reverts to the year 1716 to produce counter accusations against the captains of english traders. Besides mentioning the *massacre* or execution of no less than seventy spaniards, an instance of cruelty is adduced which seems to have been intended as a counterpart to the fable of Jenkins's ears.

"An english captain, one of those who infest our coasts, no less by illicit trade than by their own wickedness, inticed on board his ship, under the pretence of traffic, two spaniards of no common distinction, and, for the purpose of extorting a ransom, kept them without food. But finding that he could not attain his object by this detestable piece of inhumanity, he cut off the ears and nose of one, and, holding a dagger to his breast, *forced him to eat them.*" After describing these instances of barbarity, which naturally found as ready a belief in Spain as the tales of spanish cruelty in England,

the manifesto proceeded to justify the right of search, on authority of treaties and uninterrupted usage. Then followed a protest against the insult offered to Spain by the presence of a british squadron on her coasts, as if to extort submission to the unjust demands of England; and a justification of the king's refusal to disburse the £. 68,000, on the plea that the convention was already annulled by England, and that such a payment, without the prospect of reconciliation would only strengthen the hands of an avowed enemy. The order for reprisals and the declaration of war were represented as measures of retaliation rendered necessary by the previous example of the british government.*

The spanish manifesto drew no other answer from England than a declaration of war. It was vindicated on the plea of the unjust right assumed by Spain to search all ships navigating the american seas; the depredations committed by the guarda costas, contrary to existing treaties; the delay of the spanish court in paying the stipulated compensation; the illegal seizure of english goods, and the expulsion of english subjects from the spanish territories.

For the first time since the treaty of Utrecht, the sovereign and people of Spain were animated by a common sentiment. Hitherto wars had been instigated by the passions of the king, and the private views of the queen for the aggrandisement of her family; the present was a contest which equally involved the interests and honour of the country and the monarch in the preservation of their commerce and the vindication of their rights.†

* Annals of Europe for 1739, p. 69, 86.

† To rouse the public attention, and give a proper direction to the national enthusiasm, recourse was had to the press. Don B. de Ulloa, a member of the chapter of Seville, with the sanction and under the correction of

Confiding in the disposition of the people, Philip employed rigid measures to raise money for the prosecution of the war. He suspended for a year all pensions and payments from the government, and reduced the interest of the public debts. He withheld for two years all double salaries or benefices attached to any office, except such as were actually filled, making no other exception than widows of military officers and small pensioners. By this decree alone, he saved annually three millions of dollars. He reduced several military and naval appointments, and greatly diminished the expences of the royal houshold. Besides these retrenchments, he adopted other projects to augment the public resources; and in particular, a scheme for borrowing the funds deposited in monasteries by individuals at a small interest, a measure never undertaken without the permission of the church, and in cases of the most urgent necessity.*

These expedients were calculated to produce annually near a million sterling. Fortunately also at this moment of difficulty and exertion, a new resource was obtained by the arrival of a considerable treasure from America, which escaped all the vigilance of the english cruisers.†

the junta of commerce, published a work, intitled, "Re-establishment of the Spanish Manufactures and Commerce," the object of which was to shew the advantages of manufactures and commerce in general; and to exaggerate the injuries done to Spain by the cupidity and enterprise of other nations, particularly England. This work served as an introduction to the republication of the more celebrated treatise of Uztariz, which had been first printed at the moment when Ripperda's schemes were brought forward in 1724; but immediately suppressed from the apparent fear of awakening the jealousy of other powers.

* Annals of Europe, P. 2, p. 94, 97.

† Tindal, v. 20, p. 425.

CHAP. XLIII. 1739 | 1740.

Besides these measures of precaution and defence, Spain adopted a species of hostility, which wounded England in her most sensible part by harrassing her home trade. Swarms of privateers issued from all points of the spanish coasts, commanded by spanish captains, and manned principally by french sailors, who made numerous captures of merchant vessels entering the channel, or trading to the mediterranean. Within three months after the publication of reprisals, eighteen british ships were carried into the port of St. Sebastian alone; and before the end of the first year, a list sent from Madrid, and published in Holland, contained an enumeration of forty seven captures, valued at £.234,000 sterling. To this was added, the vaunt that forty-four additional privateers were put in commission, and more were daily arming. Before the close of the following year, this list of captures was swelled to more than four hundred ships, valued at above a million sterling. At the same time, a pompous enumeration was circulated of the royal ships of war in Europe and America ready for sea, amounting to 24 of the line, besides frigates and smaller vessels, carrying 1,980 guns, and 12,775 men.* These vexatious but inevitable depredations inflamed the public discontents in England, and aggravated the general antipathy to the minister, whose reluctance to engage in war was adduced as a proof of a settled design to sacrifice the interest and power of his country.

The principal attacks of England were directed against the possessions of Spain in the new world. But, notwithstanding the defenceless state of these colonies, and the magnitude of the hostile armaments, the detriment was inconsiderable, and the success confined only to a few brilliant exploits, which

* Annals of Europe, p. 90.——Smollett, v. 3, p. 65.

CHAP. XLIII. 1739 | 1740.

produced no permanent advantage, and were followed by the most disastrous consequences.

The first alarm was given by the sailing of a squadron under admiral Vernon, consisting of nine men of war, besides smaller ships, and a body of land forces. On reaching Antigua, he detached a part of the squadron to attack several of the azogues or quicksilver ships, which were richly laden in the little port of La Guara, on the coast of Caraccas. But the place being too well protected to be taken by a small force, the british ships, after committing and receiving some partial damage, abandoned their predatory enterprise.

On the 5th of November, the admiral himself proceeded to Porto Bello, the principal object of the expedition, with six ships of the line. The troops were disembarked, and the place attacked both by sea and land, with the characteristic bravery of the british nation. Two forts, commanding the bay, being successively carried, the town was reduced to a capitulation. The prize however was far inferior to the expectations which had given rise to the enterprise; *for the most valuable effects had* been previously removed, and the captors found only three small vessels; the sum of 10,000 dollars, sent to pay the troops; and a few military stores. They abandoned their capture as hastily as it had been made, after destroying the fortifications; but in the course of the war, they occasionally returned to this commodious port to refit.

Nov. 22.

This capture, though highly honourable to british courage, was received in England with much greater exultation than it deserved: it was hailed as the harbinger of more daring exploits, which were to revive the memory of antient times, and realise the splendid visions of the South Sea project.

The capture of Porto Bello irritated and roused, instead of discouraging the spanish court and nation. The governor

for basely surrendering the place to an inferior force, was brought to a trial, and the cry of vengeance against the English became general. A royal decree was issued, for all english subjects to quit Spain; a second denounced the punishment of death against all who either imported the manufactures or productions of England, or vended to the English the commodities of Spain and the colonies. Aware also that the West Indies were *the most alluring objects* to british cupidity, as well as the most vulnerable parts of the empire, and apprised of the formidable armaments, preparing in the british ports for that quarter, the spanish government sent a powerful squadron into the american seas under the command of Pizarro, who prided himself on his descent from the conqueror of Peru. They reinforced the garrisons, and issued the strictest orders to fortify the principal posts and fortresses, particularly Carthagena, against which the english meditated their next attack.*

* Ortiz, b. 24, ch. 5.—Ulloa Restablecimiento de las fabricas y commercio Español, *passim*—*Uztariz*.—*Desormeaux*, t. 5.—Memoirs of sir Robert Walpole from ch. 50 to 55.—Deductions on the depredations, &c. between Great Britain and Spain.—Considerations on the navigation and commerce of Great Britain in America.—MSS. Walpole Papers.—Annals of Europe for 1739, 1740.—Tindal, passim.—Treaties, &c. in Rousset and other collections of public papers.—Postlethwayte's Commercial Dictionary, Art. Asiento, British America, Logwood and South Sea Company.

CHAPTER XLIV.

1740 —1742.

Death of the Emperor, Charles the Sixth—Accession of Maria Theresa—Claimants on the austrian Succession—Hostile designs of France and Spain—Invasion of Silesia by the King of Prussia—Spanish Expedition to Italy—Short ministry of Campillo—War in spanish America—Failure of the Attack against Carthagena, and the Isle of Cuba—Expedition of Commodore Anson.

CHAP. XLIV. 1740 | 1742.

WHILE these events were passing in the new world, and while Spain and England were vying in their preparations for war, the death of the emperor, Charles the sixth, excited a general commotion in Europe, and opened to the views of Philip and his consort the prospect of that aggrandisement for their second son, Don Philip, which had long been the darling object of their ambition.

Oct. 20, 1740.

It was a just remark of prince Eugene to the deceased emperor, while he was sacrificing every consideration, and every object to obtain the guaranty of his pragmatic sanction, that an army of 200,000 men, and an ample treasure, were of more efficient service, than all his engagements on paper. Unfortunately, both for his country and for christendom, the emperor did not duly appreciate this advice, and at his death left treaties with all the princes of Europe, but an army weakened by his unsuccessful campaigns against the turks, and a treasure exhausted almost to the last florin. His successor, Maria Theresa, was a princess only twenty-three years of age, without experience, and surrounded by ministers

habituated to the routine of office, but superannuated, and deficient in spirit, decision, and talents, for so delicate and dangerous an emergency.* CHAP. XLIV. 1740 | 1742.

Although Philip had followed the example of other powers, in giving a solemn guaranty of the austrian succession; yet his scruples of conscience proved of as little force in this instance, as in his renunciation of the french crown, or in any other case where his personal ambition or political interests were involved. He joined the claimants on the austrian inheritance. Besides a protest at Vienna, by his embassador, the duke of Montijo, he laid before the german diet a laboured deduction of his rights to the austrian territories, in virtue of his descent from Charles the fifth, and of the family compacts between that emperor and his brother Ferdinand, by which the german territories were to revert to the elder branch, in failure of issue male. He also strengthened these pretensions, and extended his claims to Hungary and Bohemia, by deducing his descent from the different austrian princesses, who had espoused his predecessors on the throne of Spain.† Philip was scarcely extravagant enough to hope that he could realise such extensive claims; but brought forward his demands to divert the attention of other princes, and secure the austrian territories in Italy, in order to erect a new kingdom of Lombardy, in favour of his son, Don Philip.

The forlorn situation of Maria Theresa encouraged other princes to form enterprises which an efficient power would have checked, and all the different sovereigns who held, or fancied they held, claims on the vast succession of the House of Austria, either produced or prepared to produce them.

* House of Austria, vol. 2, ch. 17 and 18.

† Rousset, t. 15, p. 1—35, where these several memorials and deductions are given.

CHAP. XLIV. 1740 | 1742.

The elector of Bavaria, the only prince who had not guarantied the pragmatic sanction, first announced his intentions, by protesting against the assumption of the government by Maria Theresa. He was secretly supported by France and Spain, who, while they instigated the secondary states to provoke a rupture, were actively preparing the means of an attack, which was intended to effect the total ruin of the rival house of Austria. Other princes followed the example, on principles more or less founded, particularly the elector Palatine, and the king of Poland.

Philip was eager to commence hostilities, and carry the war into Italy, where he hoped for rapid and complete success; because the queen of Hungary, embarrassed by a sudden irruption of the king of Prussia into Silesia, had been reduced to withdraw great part of her troops from the Milanese, for the defence of the hereditary countries. He therefore joined with France in forming a confederacy with the king of Prussia, and the electors of Bavaria and Saxony, to maintain the war in Germany, and entered into a negotiation with the king of Sardinia, whose support was indispensably necessary for the advantageous prosecution of a war in Italy. He adroitly concealed his real views on the Milanese, and, by promises and lures, engaged Charles Emanuel to accede to the league with the german princes.

May 18, 1741.

While France was pouring her forces into Germany, and in conjunction with Prussia and Spain, was disposing of the imperial crown in favour of the elector of Bavaria, Philip pursued the plan formed by Montemar, for obtaining a footing in Italy. In execution of this design, the neapolitan troops occupied the fortresses on the coasts of Tuscany, belonging to Naples, and a considerable force was drawn to the eastern ports of Spain, to land, as in former instances, in the

genoese territory, and carry the war into Tuscany and Lombardy. CHAP. XLIV 1740 | 1742.

But his armaments were held in check by the presence of the british fleet in the mediterranean, until the close of 1741. At that period, France had matured her preparations for taking a vigorous part in the war, and, though she still affected to avoid offensive operations against England, she collected a fleet at Toulon, to protect the transport of the spanish troops to Italy. The necessary arrangements being completed, the spanish squadron of thirteen ships passed the straits from Cadiz, while the british admiral was refitting at Gibraltar, and stretched along the eastern coasts to unite with the fleet from Toulon. They were chased by the british admiral, who came up with them at the time when the french fleet appeared in sight. He bore down to engage the Spaniards; but the french admiral stretching between him and the enemy, sent a flag of truce, announcing that he was engaged in the same expedition, and if the Spaniards were attacked, was ordered to protect them. Haddock, unable to combat a force of double his number, retired to Port Mahon, and the two fleets unmolested convoyed the armament of 15,000 men, which had been collected at Barcelona, to the genoese coast. October.

At this period a change took place in the ephemeral ministry of Madrid. Villarias being only fitted for the drudgery of office, the grand designs of the moment called forth a more able actor on the political scene, whose very name is scarcely known beyond the limits of Spain. This person was Don Joseph del Campillo, who was formed in the school of Patiño. Since his death he had risen into notice and favour, till 1741, when he was intrusted with the principal direction of the administration by uniting in himself the management of the finances, war, Indies, and marine, while Villarias was reduced to a mere

CHAP. XLIV. 1740 | 1742.

cypher in his own department of foreign affairs. His power, however, was of transitory duration, for he died suddenly in April, 1743, and was succeeded in his offices and influence by another pupil of Patiño, Don Zeno Somo de Villa, afterwards known under the more celebrated title of marquis de la Ensenada.*

Suspending our narrative of the european transactions, we again turn our attention to the western world, where unusual dangers impended over the spanish colonies. The english had fitted out a formidable fleet, which appears to have been first destined to act on the northern coasts of Spain. This armament being detained by contrary winds, the design was changed, and two months afterwards, a fleet of twenty-one ships of the line, under sir Chaloner Ogle, convoying a body of 9,000 men, commanded by lord Cathcart, took its departure to the West Indies. When it united with the fleet at Jamaica, Vernon assumed the naval command, and general Wentworth succeeded to the chief direction of the land force, in consequence of the death of lord Cathcart. This formidable armament was intended against the isles and settlements in the gulf of Mexico, while commodore Anson was dispatched with a small squadron of three ships, to skirt the coasts of Peru and Chili, and by the capture of Panama, to establish a communication across the isthmus, which unites the northern and southern continents of America. It was justly calculated that an enterprise which would bar the channel of communication between the two worlds, by depriving Spain of her american treasures, would speedily reduce her to pacific sentiments.

Fortunately for Spain, the delays derived from the seasons and climate, and the obstacles, political and natural, which

* Sucinta Relacion del marques de la Ensenada, MS. Ortiz, lib. 24, cap. 6.

always affect the operations of an english squadron in distant regions, detained the grand fleet till the commencement of the periodical rains. The presence of two french squadrons in the West Indies, also contributed to distract the british force; and it was not till after the return of these suspicious visitors to Europe, that the commanders ventured to proceed to the object of their expedition. After a tedious passage against the wind towards *Hispaniola*, the armament directed its course to Carthagena.

The delays which had accompanied all the operations of this extensive armament, enabled the spaniards to complete their measures of defence. The place was defended by Don Sebastian, marquis de Eslava, viceroy of the new kingdom of Granada, a brave and skilful officer, who panted to practise in the service of his country, those virtues which he had admired and studied in greek and roman history.* He communicated his own spirit to his garrison, embodied the crews of the several vessels lying in the harbour, and even armed the slaves. He strengthened the fortifications, and obstructed the entrance of the harbour by booms and sunk vessels. Before the english armament approached the land, the long inlet, at the head of which Carthagena is situated, was fortified with various works, in the most commanding situations, mounted with above 200 pieces of heavy artillery; and, besides the usual obstacles, three men of war were moored as floating batteries against the narrowest part of the passage.

Though these measures of defence might have resisted an army of 40,000 men, the english commenced the attack with their characteristic intrepidity. A division of the fleet drove the spaniards from the advanced forts, Chamba, St. Philip, and Santiago, which were instantly occupied, and part of the

* Desormeaux, t. 5, p. 458.

CHAP. XLIV. 1740 | 1742.

troops, stores, and artillery were landed. The attack was next directed against the castle of Bocca Chica, or narrowest part of the passage, which was mounted with no less than 80 pieces of artillery. While it was vigorously assailed by land, admiral Lestock, with a division of the fleet, opened a heavy cannonade against the part towards the water. A breach being effected, a party of seamen landed, and with the support of the troops, carried the fort and its dependent works. In consequence of this success, the Gallicia, one of the floating batteries, was captured, and the spaniards themselves burnt or sunk the two others. The numerous batteries which swept every part of the passage, were gradually silenced, the fleet proceeded up the bay, and found the Castillo Grande and another considerable work already abandoned. The troops being re-embarked, and landed within a league of the town, the design was formed to carry fort St. Lazarus, which being situated on a commanding height, overlooking the place, would ensure its speedy reduction.

March 22, 1741.

Proud of these successes, the british admiral sent dispatches to England, announcing his confidence of the immediate surrender. So sanguine were the public expectations of this event, that a medal was struck representing on one side Carthagena, and on the other, the head of admiral Vernon, with an appropriate inscription to the avenger of his country's honour. But while the british nation were fondly anticipating the conquest, and the spaniards were trembling for the safety of a place which nearly involved the fate of their american empire, the firmness of the garrison, the miserable want of union and skill in the assailants, and the dreadful effects of disease and a baneful climate, frustrated an enterprise which may be said to have held all Europe in suspence.

The british troops and reinforcements from America, having

been landed and drawn towards the town, the approaching change of the season induced the general to attempt the capture of St. Lazarus by escalade. Twelve hundred men, selected for the desperate enterprise, ascended the height on which the fort is placed, with a resolution inspired by native gallantry and ignorance of danger. But on reaching the works, it was discovered, that by some unaccountable oversight, the scaling ladders were too short, and the fascines and materials destined to cover and facilitate their approach, were left behind. In this disastrous situation, these undaunted assailants calmly supported the fire of the fort for a considerable time, and disdained to retire till half their number had fallen, unavailing victims of ill directed bravery. Their retreat was harrassed by a vigorous sally from the place. CHAP. XLIV. 1740 | 1742. April 19.

This failure aggravated the disunion between the admiral and general. The universal distress was increased by the alarming effects of disease, which, in the short space of two days, reduced the efficient force from six to three thousand men. To escape defeat even from the garrison which they had attempted to besiege, they had no other resource than to relinquish the enterprise; and after destroying the fortifications which they had reduced, re-embarked the remnant of the troops, and directed their course to Jamaica. April 24.

While the settlements on the mexican side were thus fruitlessly attacked, the coast of Peru was exposed to similar alarms. The squadron of admiral Pizarro, having severely suffered in an attempt to double Cape Horn, was unable to prevent the enterprises of Anson. Though the english commander had suffered materially by the same tempests, he effected his passage into the pacific ocean; spread consternation along the tranquil coasts of Peru and Chili; and after plundering the rich city of Panama, crowned his enterprises

CHAP. XLIV. 1740 | 1742.

by taking on his return the Hermione Acapulco ship, the richest capture which had ever been brought to the british shores, and indeed the only serious loss incurred by Spain.

The defeat of a subsequent attempt on Cuba secured the safety of the spanish empire in America, and completed the disasters of the english arms. With only 3,000 men, the discouraged and exhausted remnant of the troops which had been repulsed at Carthagena, aided by a body of 1,000 negroes from Jamaica, the british chiefs formed the extravagant design of reducing so extensive an island, strong by nature and fortified by art. They were, however, sufficiently discreet, not to attempt the Havannah, but disembarking at the bay of Guantanamo, directed their course to St. Jago de Cuba, the principal town, which commanded the eastern passage, and
July 18. was the resort of numerous privateers. After reaching the harbour and dignifying it with the name of Cumberland, in honour of the royal duke, they discovered that their force was inadequate to the enterprise. A council of war was held, and Vernon sullenly yielding to the decision of the land officers, returned once more to Jamaica with the loss of 1,800 men, and great quantities of provisions and stores, from the partial attacks of the spaniards. This second failure inflamed the mutual dissatisfaction which reigned between the land and sea forces, and completed the breach between the chiefs. The army and fleet, if they deserved the name, were almost ruined; and it is calculated by a contemporary historian, that no less than 20,000 lives were wildly sacrificed in these ill directed and ill fated enterprises.*

Subsequent and less important attempts made by the english on the coasts of the new world were frustrated by the divisions between the chiefs, and the unhealthiness of the

* Tindal, v. 20, p. 513.

climate, joined to the precautions of the spanish officers, who, from every advantage, drew new spirit and resources. The efforts of the english were at length almost confined to councils and deliberations; and the misfortunes of this part of the war greatly contributed to lessen that dread of english prowess, which the daring spirit of the buccaneers had rendered proverbially terrible in the american world. When at length the french entered into the contest, the british power was crippled; the combined fleets frequently divided the empire of the american seas, and, except a few occasional captures, the treasures of the new world, the great aliment of the war in Europe, regularly found their way to the coasts of Old Spain.*

* Ortiz, lib. 24, c. 6.——Desormeaux, t. 5.——Tindal, passim.——Campbell's Lives of the Admirals, v. 3, and 4, passim.——Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs, v. 1, passim.——State of Europe.——Memoirs of sir Robert Walpole. ch. 54.

CHAPTER XLV.

1741—1744.

Spanish Expeditions to Italy—Operations of 1741 *and* 1742—*Repulse and retreat of the spanish general Montemar towards Naples—The King of Naples compelled to accept a neutrality—Fatal effects derived from the recal of his troops—Campaign of* 1743—*Montemar replaced by Gages—Battle of Campo Santo—New and fruitless attempts to gain the King of Sardinia—Treaties of Worms and Fontainebleau—Marriage of the Dauphin with the Infanta Maria Theresa—Events of* 1744—*Expedition against England frustrated—Naval engagement in the Mediterranean—Divisions in the Spanish and French Fleets—Unfortunate Expedition of Don Philip and the Prince of Conti across the Alps—Operations in Southern Italy—The King of Naples breaks his Neutrality—The Austrians attempt to surprise Velletri.*

CHAP. XLV. 1741 | 1744.

ON the disembarkation of the spanish troops in Italy, Philip no longer concealed his views for the intire conquest of austrian Lombardy, and he with great reason deemed himself secure of success. Besides confiding in the co-operation of Sardinia, he relied on the support of a french army which was to penetrate into Italy under the command of the infant Don Philip. He awed or persuaded the pope to permit the march of 15,000 neapolitans through the ecclesiastical state; by means of the french interest, he secured the neutrality of Tuscany; by a secret treaty which was cemented by a marriage with a french princess, the duke of Modena yielded the temporary possession of his important fortresses; and from fear or interest the genoese were disposed to allow the passage of the spanish forces through their territory. Thus he had obtained the means of collecting and maintaining a powerful army in

the heart of Italy, while the austrians, without a direct support, were scarcely sufficient in number to form the necessary garrisons.

The duke of Montemar, who headed the expedition collected in the eastern ports of Spain, landed with the first division at Orbitello; and immediately advanced into the ecclesiastical state to unite with the neapolitans; while fresh troops continued to disembark on the coasts of Genoa. But at this important juncture, the formidable projects of the spanish court were disconcerted by the defection of the king of Sardinia. That artful prince had equally negotiated with both the contending parties. Although he had concluded a treaty with the House of Bourbon, yet he had no sooner ascertained the views of Spain on the Milanese, than he profited by the mediation of England, to form an arrangement with the court of Vienna, as the only expedient for promoting his personal interests, and preventing the establishment of a rival power in Lombardy. He obtained a subsidy from England, and concluded a provisional treaty with Maria Theresa, in which, without relinquishing his own pretensions to the Milanese, he agreed to unite with her in preventing the entrance of all invaders into Italy. With the same spirit which had dictated this treaty, he introduced a clause reserving to each of the contracting parties the power of withdrawing from the alliance, after the notice of a month. Meanwhile, he adroitly continued to deceive the courts of France and Spain, to gain time for fortifying his places, and preparing for war; and when his measures were fully matured, he confounded his former confederates by publishing at once his alliance with Austria, and his pretensions to the Milanese. At the same time, he put his troops in motion towards the Modenese and Placentia, to prevent the advance of the spaniards, and form a junction with

Dec. 3, 1741.

Feb. 1742.

Feb. 1, 1742.

March.

CHAP. XLV. 1741 | 1744.

his new allies. At this period, also the favourable turn of affairs in Germany enabling the queen of Hungary to send reinforcements into Italy, general Traun detached a considerable body to the south of the Po, and anticipated the spaniards by occupying a part of the Modenese.

Nothing but a decisive effort could enable the spanish general to maintain his precarious possession in Italy. Ac-

May 29. cordingly he united with the Neapolitans; and the different columns of his army, directing their march towards the Po, formed a junction in the neighbourhood of Bologna to the

June 12. number of 40,000 men. He immediately occupied Modena and Mirandola, and the duke, unwilling to await the fate of

July 22. war, abandoned his territories and retired to Venice. But although the spanish commander was charged with positive orders to risk a battle, he was not sufficiently strong to remain even on the defensive. After witnessing the reduction of Modena and Mirandola, he fell back towards the neapolitan frontier, and was followed by the austro-sardinians as far as Rimini.

At the moment when Montemar was driven out of Lombardy with the loss of nearly half his army, a division of the british fleet suddenly appearing off Naples, demanded the neutrality of the king, with threats of an immediate bombardment. The ministers received the english captain who conveyed the summons, and endeavoured to elude the imperious demand by a negotiation. But the gallant seaman, laying his watch on the table, informed them that their decision

Aug. 20. must be given within the short space of a single hour. It was vain to argue against so prompt and decisive a mode of treating; to save the capital from destruction, the king complied, and gave a formal promise in writing to observe an exact neutrality. This extraordinary negotiation forms a singular contrast

to the congresses and discussions which have lingered out for years on matters of inferior importance; for only twenty-four hours elapsed between the first appearance of the british squadron, and the moment of its departure from the bay.* CHAP. XLV 1741 | 1744.

The consequent retreat of the neapolitan troops was a fatal reverse to the spanish cause, and for a time frustrated all their well combined plans of conquest. Montemar, who was blamed for the ill success of the campaign, and represented as superannuated, was recalled,† and succeeded by the count de Gages, a younger and more active general, who had gained the confidence of his sovereigns. But the change produced no important effect during the campaign; for the commander, after a movement towards the Modenese, merely to maintain his reputation for activity, withdrew into winter quarters. The austro-sardinians followed the example by retiring, the austrians to the country on the Panaro, and the sardinians to their own territories.

Notwithstanding the forced retreat of the neapolitans, and the extreme difficulty of recruiting the army from Spain, while the british squadron hovered on the shores of the Mediterranean, the queen was so anxious for a new invasion of Lombardy, in order to co-operate with an intended irruption from France across the Alps, that she sent peremptory orders to Gages to attack the enemy within three days, or resign his command. He obeyed this imperious mandate with equal spirit and promptitude. Silently drawing his troops from their cantonments, and slipping from a ball at Bologna pur- Feb. 3, 1743.

* See a good account of this curious transaction in Tindal, v. 20, p. 570, 573.

† Ortiz attributes the failure and consequent disgrace of Montemar to the intrigues of Campillo; but we think a sufficient cause may be found in the defection of the king of Sardinia and the superior force and exertions of the enemy.

CHAP. XLV. 1741 | 1744.

posely given to mask his design, he made a rapid march to surprise the austrians cantoned on the Panaro. His movements, however, could not be concealed from so vigilant a general as Traun; on his arrival at Campo Santo, he found the enemy drawn up to receive him. Though foiled in his project, he did not hesitate to commence a desperate conflict, which began at four in the afternoon, and continued several hours by moonlight. Being superior in numbers, he at first obtained some advantage over the austrian cavalry; but unable to force the strong position of their infantry, after a short but bloody conflict, he retired again to Bologna, with considerable loss. The capture of several colours, kettledrums, and some artillery, gave the court of Madrid a pretext for March. claiming the victory. But on the arrival of succours to Traun, Gages announced his inferiority by falling back to Rimini with an army reduced to 4,000 men. During the remainder of the campaign, these forces continued inactive, because the principal exertions both political and military were turned to the side of Piemont.*

The failure of Gages only rendered the French and Spaniards more eager to force a passage over the Alps, and to gain 1742. or overpower the king of Sardinia. During the latter part of the preceding year, troops had been gradually assembled in Provence and Dauphiné, reinforcements drawn from Corsica, and Don Philip himself took the command. All his efforts, however, terminated in a vain attempt, first to penetrate along the coast by Nice, and afterwards to force a passage through 1743. Savoy. During the season of inaction, endeavours were made to secure the alliance of the king of Sardinia, and France lured him with an offer of a french princess for his son the prince of Piemont, and assisting him in the acquisition of Genoa. On

* Muratori, 1742.——House of Austria, ch. 23.

CHAP. XLV. 1741 | 1744.

the other hand, as Maria Theresa in the confidence of success began to undervalue his services, and delayed the cessions which had been promised as the price of his assistance, he lent a favourable ear to the overtures of France and Spain. However, he still continued his negotiations with the court of Vienna, alternately taking advantage of the wants and jealousies of both parties, to promote his own interest at their common expence. *He thus* succeeded in rendering the bourbon troops inactive, until the unwillingness of Spain to comply with his demand of the whole Milanese, and the change wrought in the disposition of the austrian cabinet by the remonstrances of England, convinced him that he had attained the most propitious moment for taking a decisive part. At the instant, therefore, when the bourbon courts were acting with almost implicit confidence in his co-operation, or at least his neutrality, he again surprised them by announcing the offensive alliance of Worms, concluded with Austria and England. The queen of Hungary once more rewarded his assistance by ceding the city and part of the duchy of Pavia, and the county of Anghiera, and by renouncing in his favour her pretensions to the marquisate of Finale, which had been mortgaged to the genoese. She engaged to maintain 30,000 men in Italy, to act with 40,000 piemontese, under his own command. England granted him an annual subsidy of £.200,000, with the sum of £.300,000 for the redemption of Finale, and promised to send a powerful squadron into the mediterranean to favour the operations of the allied armies.*

Sept. 2, 1743.

To counterbalance the alliance of Austria, England, and Sardinia, the bourbon courts renewed their union by the treaty of Fontainebleau, which was soon afterwards cemented by a marriage between the dauphin and the infanta, Maria Theresa.

Oct. 23.

* Sir Thomas Robinson's dispatches from Vienna, 1743.

CHAP. XLV. 1741 | 1744.

In this engagement, which was styled a perpetual offensive and defensive alliance, France and Spain mutually guarantied all their present possessions, with all their rights and acquisitions present or future, and promised never to quit their arms, nor enter into negotiation, except by common consent. The king of France guarantied to Don Carlos the possession of Naples and Sicily, and engaged to assist in procuring the Milanese with the duchies of Parma and Placentia for Don Philip, on the condition, that the queen of Spain should enjoy the two last duchies during her life, as her family inheritance. He was to renew hostilities against the king of Sardinia, in conjunction with Spain, to declare war against England, to assist in recovering the isle of Minorca, and never to conclude peace without the restoration of Gibraltar.*

Meanwhile hostilities had recommenced in Italy. On the side of Naples, prince Lobcowitz, who succeeded Traun in the command, drove the Spaniards from their position at Rimini, and forced them to draw nearer to the frontier of Naples. On that of the Alps, Don Philip, leaving 30,000 men in Savoy, made a desperate attempt to force his way with 20,000 men through the valley of Chateau Dauphin. But he was repulsed by the able dispositions of the king of Sardinia; and after a short struggle against the severities of the season, and the difficulties of the country, again descended into Dauphiné. These operations closed the campaign of 1743 in Italy.†

The losses which the spaniards had sustained, and still more the obstruction of their commerce, joined to the expence of maintaining alone a naval war against England, created great discontents, and the court of Madrid made the most earnest

* Memoires de Noailles, t. 6, p. 135—138.

† House of Austria, ch. 25.——Muratori, 1743.——Memoires de Richelieu, t. 6, passim.——Annals of Europe, 1743.

instances to France to unite their marine against the common enemy. The queen in particular was indignant at the obstructions which prevented the transport of troops into Italy; while the pride of the nation was wounded at seeing the spanish squadron blockaded in the port of Toulon, by a british fleet inferior to the combined force of the house of Bourbon. The ill success of the contest in Germany, and the change produced in the principles of the french cabinet by the death of cardinal Fleury, gave effect to these representations. At length France became a principal in every branch of the war.

A plan was accordingly formed, which, if successful, would have produced a decisive effect. It was intended to take advantage of the domestic feuds which agitated England, and the discontents against the reigning family, and once more to bring forward the cause of the pretender, supported by their whole naval, and a part of their military power. A secret treaty was signed, in which Spain engaged to advance the necessary funds. The combined fleets at Toulon were to attack the british squadron, under admiral Matthews, in the Mediterranean, while an armament was prepared in the ports of the channel, to convey to the british coast 15,000 men, with the young pretender, under the command of marshal Saxe. The operation was to be protected by the united squadrons from Rochfort and Brest, which were deemed of sufficient force to overpower the british fleet stationed in the channel. It was hoped that, if this grand design was carried into execution without a formal declaration of war on the part of France, the english coast would be found unguarded, and the fleet unprepared.

But these hopes and calculations were frustrated by the vigilance of the british government, and by the cordial union of all ranks and parties, however divided in political sentiments,

CHAP. XLV. 1741 | 1744.

against a common enemy. The french fleets indeed stretched up the channel and took their stations off the points selected to cover the passage of the transports; one division between Calais and Boulogne, a second off Dunkirk, while an advanced squadron anchored under Dungeness. The british admiral, sir John Norris, apprised of the plans and movements of the enemy, drew back as they approached, towards Portsmouth, collected by a vigorous impress a reinforcement of several ships, and, sailing to the Downs, was joined by another division from Chatham. Thus become superior to the enemy, he returned towards the channel, and appeared round the south Foreland, at the moment when the french division anchored off Dungeness. The turns of the tide, or a momentary indecision, preventing an engagement that night, the french, conscious of their inferiority, profited by the fortunate delay, made sail, and being favoured by a strong gale for four days, regained their station at Brest. But the wind which had saved the fleet proved fatal to the transports. Several were driven on shore, many greatly damaged, and like the enterprise of the Armada, this grand attempt was totally frustrated, after the son of the pretender and the commander in chief had arrived so near as to obtain a view of the promised land.*

The designs connected with this plan led to an action in the Mediterranean. The british admiral, Matthews, was at the head of twenty-nine ships of the line, and ten frigates; but the spanish and french admirals, Don Joseph Navarro and M. de Court, were well aware that his ships were in bad condition, from the length of time they had kept the sea. They expected, not without reason, that the violent disputes which existed between him and his second, Lestock, would prevent any cordial co-operation. Relying also on the heavi-

* Tindal, v. 21, p. 19—23.

ness of their own metal, and the superior force of some individual ships, they determined to risk an engagement, though their force amounted only to twenty-eight men of war, and six frigates. Accordingly, quitting the harbour of Toulon, they directed their course towards the bay of Hieres, where the british fleet was stationed. Matthews was apprised of their movements, and at break of day the two fleets approached. The *combined admirals, or at least* the french, appearing as if desirous to stretch towards the mouth of the straits, Matthews broke his line, and made every effort to commence an engagement, bearing down himself on the Real, the spanish flag ship, and seconded by the Marlborough. A fight took place, between a part of the combined fleet and the division which followed the example of the british admiral, and was sustained with great spirit by several of the spanish and french captains. But they must finally have yielded, had Matthews been properly supported by Lestock, who, keeping aloof, calmly suffered his principal to bear the whole brunt of the engagement; and had not the french admiral de Court displayed great dexterity in his manœuvres to extricate the disabled ships. When night separated the combatants, the effects of the struggle had fallen heavy on the spaniards. The admiral's ship, reduced to a mere wreck, was towed out of the line, after sinking a fire ship sent against her; the Royal Philip, another spanish ship, was disabled; the Poder, twice taken and retaken, was again abandoned on the following day, and finally burnt by the english. At the conclusion of the battle, the combined fleets drew toward the coast of Spain, where they were separated in a gale of wind; the french were driven into Alicante, the spaniards into Carthagena. Matthews endeavoured to regain his station off Toulon, to watch the motions of four spanish ships which had been left in the

CHAP. XLV. 1741 | 1744.

Feb. 24, 1744.

CHAP. XLV. 1741 | 1744.

harbour for want of their complement, but was obliged to bear away to Minorca to refit his ships. He, as well as Lestock, were soon afterwards recalled, to undergo a trial for their failure.

Although the combined fleets retreated in great disorder, and were only saved by the divisions among the english commanders; yet as their united force was numerically inferior, the very circumstance of a drawn battle on an element where the english had never yet been conquered, was a cause of exultation. Its effects were for a time even equal to a partial victory. While the british admiral was refitting, the spaniards transported vast supplies of every kind to their army in Italy, and enabled it to resume its activity. The court of Madrid indeed claimed, or affected to claim the victory by public rejoicings, and rewarded the admiral with the pompous title of marquis de la Victoria.

But the event itself produced the greatest detriment to the bourbon cause. The circumstances of the action furnished fresh fuel for the national antipathy against the french, and excited contentions which marred all their future operations by sea. Although the manœuvres of de Court had saved his colleague; yet his apparent wish to avoid a decisive engagement, was stigmatised as cowardice or treachery, and the spaniards claimed the whole merit and honours of the day.* Philip, at the instigation of his officers, made the most bitter representations to the king of France, and obtained the temporary disgrace of de Court, a measure highly impolitic in itself, and calculated to give new force to their mutual discord; for, from this period till the close of the war, the two nations

* Ortiz, adopting the prejudice of his country, stigmatises the conduct of de Court as "a policy, or rather a treachery, not unusual with the french;" t. 7, p. 501.

could not venture to unite their naval force. The spanish ships remained in their ports, and the french suffered repeated losses in detail, both parties leaving the mastery of the mediterranean uncontested to the english.*

During this naval warfare, the french and spaniards redoubled their efforts to regain the superiority by land. To compensate for past failures, and above all, to chastise the king of Sardinia, whose exertions had principally contributed to baffle their designs, they respectively furnished reinforcements of 20,000 men, with every requisite for the difficult war of the Alps. An army of 60,000 men being rapidly formed, was placed under the command of Don Philip and the prince of Conti. They first attempted to penetrate along the coast, and cross the Col di Tende, into the plain of Piemont, in which operation they expected support from the genoese, who were offended by the transfer of Finale to the king of Sardinia. Animated by the heroic example of their youthful commanders, the combined army crossed the Var, occupied Nice, carried the entrenchments of Montalbano and Villafranca, and forced the troops who guarded these passes, to take refuge on board the british fleet, or fall back on the main army, which occupied the central position of Coni. Their further progress was however arrested. The threats of the british admiral deterred the genoese from granting a passage; the loss which they had sustained in their different engagements, amounting to scarcely less than 12,000 men, weakened their means of attack; while before them were steep and rugged mountains, defended by the sardinian troops, and a country too sterile to afford them that subsistence, which the vigilance of the british fleet prevented them from drawing either from Spain or France.

* Politique de tous les Cabinets, t. 2, p. 105.

CHAP. XLV. 1741 | 1744.

They then formed the design of a new irruption through the valley of the Stura, which though liable to uncommon and arduous difficulties, yet afforded readier means of communication with France, and was less perilous than the passage of the Col di Tende. This design they executed with a more daring spirit than even their first exploit. They drew back their troops, scaled the summits which bound the valley of the Stura, and divided the army into different columns to penetrate at once by the several passes, which intersect the loftiest ridge of the Alps. Here, however, they had to struggle against all the horrors of nature. They were assailed by the sudden and tremendous fury of the alpine storms, and confounded by mountain torrents, which, rolling rocks and stones from the heights, swept away the firmest communications, and in a most critical position arrested their toilsome march. From this peril they extricated themselves by an extraordinary expedient. A cord thrown across the torrent afforded the means of extending cables from bank to bank, which were connected, covered, and formed a kind of pendent bridge. Over this they passed. The cannon were dragged by the soldiers themselves, and the columns, led by the alpine shepherds, proceeded towards their destined points of attack, driving before them the scattered parties, and advanced detachments of the enemy. Among other exploits of this memorable passage, the bailli de Givry headed the column which was directed against the entrenchments of Castel Pont and Bellini, two forts near the loftiest summit, defended by two thousand men. Animated by his example, his troops advanced to the assault, amidst a tremendous fire, pushed through the embrasures at the moment when the cannon recoiled, and put the defenders to the sword. The piemontese were panic-struck by this daring assault; not even

July.

July 20.

the presence and exertions of their sovereign could encourage them to sustain the impetuosity of the enemy. After a faint resistance, they abandoned the Barricades, a tremendous pass, only three fathoms wide, between lofty rocks; defended by a triple entrenchment, and rendered still more unassailable by a rapid torrent.

The spaniards having carried the redoubt of Monte Cavallo, and *afterwards the post of Castel* Delfino, the whole army descended along the course of the Stura, and invested Demont, the fortifications of which were still unfinished. Notwithstanding the advance of the king of Sardinia with his army, the same good fortune attended their enterprise; for one of the magazines having exploded, the garrison were speedily reduced to surrender. The king fell back to Saluzzo, to prevent them from gaining his rear by pushing a column through the valley of Vraita, and they were left without an obstacle to form the siege of Coni, the only place which barred their way into the plain of Piemont. This enterprise was, however, far more arduous than the past. The garrison amounted to 7,000 men, under the command of an experienced chief, the baron de Leutrum; the place was admirably fortified and formidable from its situation and works; the citizens flew to arms; the loyal inhabitants of the surrounding mountains infested every route by which the army maintained its communication with France. At this juncture also, a considerable reinforcement of austrians reached the sardinian camp, and replaced the losses sustained in the recent conflicts.

These accumulated difficulties and dangers seemed only to rouse the courage of the bourbon troops, and call forth new exertions in their commanders. Although from the diminution of their numbers and the nature of the site they could

CHAP. XLV. 1741 | 1744.

not form a complete blockade, the trenches were opened on the 13th of September, the batteries soon afterwards began to play, and the approaches were pushed with all the vigour which the situation would permit. So rapid indeed was their progress, that on the 30th, the king drew near with his whole army to distract their operations, or throw succours into the place. By accident or design, his troops hurried to an attack; and after a violent conflict, terminated only by the night, he retired to a position within a mile and a half of their works. Convinced of the high importance of the stake for which he was contending, he in a few days made a new effort, and from the imperfection of the blockade, succeeded in throwing into the fortress a reinforcement of 1,000 men, with an ample supply of ammunition and provisions.

Sept. 13.

The success of this attempt frustrated all the plans of the bourbon commanders. After a siege of forty days, they had not gained even the exterior works of the fortress; their army had dreadfully suffered from want, hardships, fatigue, and disease; their communications were infested by swarms of hostile mountaineers; in front was the sardinian army ready to repeat its attack, while behind the storms and snows of the approaching season, threatened to bar their return across the Alps. In this situation they had no resource but a precipitate retreat. They hastily raised the siege, abandoned their sick and wounded, and began to scale the mountains which they had descended with such difficulty, surrounded and harrassed by swarms of enemies. To secure its safety, the cavalry led the march, and the infantry closed the rear. The castle of Demont, retained for a short time to cover this delicate movement, was then blown up. The army in a single column slowly descended from the crest of the alpine heights, amidst snows and ice; and after suffering distresses and privations

Oct. 22.

far more dreadful than those with which it had contended in its advance, regained the vales of Dauphiné, worn out with fatigue and hardships, reduced to less than half the original number; and conveying only the artillery, which the honour of the soldiers would not permit them to abandon.* CHAP. XLV. 1741 | 1744. Nov.

In the south of Italy, the war raged with equal fury. Considerable reinforcements arriving from Germany, prince Lobcowitz advanced against the spaniards, forced them to abandon their position, and, while the english squadron interrupted their progress along the coast of the Adriatic, harrassed their rear till they reached the Tronto, the boundary of Naples. This approach of an enemy to the frontier roused the neapolitan court. The king collected 17,000 men, and without disclaiming his neutrality, took the route to Abruzzo to join the spaniards, under the plea of preserving his country from insult. He justified his conduct by charging the austrian commander with an attempt to excite his subjects to insurrection. March.

This *movement disconcerted* Lobcowitz. Instead of advancing along the shore of the Adriatic, he changed his plan, endeavouring to outstrip the bourbon troops, and enter the country by the route that leads through Rome and Velletri directly to the capital. He rapidly traversed the peninsula, reached Rome on the 24th of May, and directed his march towards Albano. He was, however, closely followed by the king of Naples, who, uniting with the spaniards at St. Germano, and advancing into the ecclesiastical state, took post at Velletri at the very moment when the austrian army appeared in sight. May. June.

Posted on opposite heights, and separated only by a narrow

* Muratori, 1744.——House of Austria, ch. 26.——Memoires de Richelieu, t. 6, ch. 33.

CHAP. XLV. 1741 | 1744.

valley, the contending armies endeavoured to gain the advantage of position in a continued series of cannonades and skirmishes. In this situation, Lobcowitz imitated the bold design of Eugene at Cremona, by an attempt to surprise the king and the chiefs of his army in their head quarters at Velletri, which was situated behind the left wing of the army. He formed the principal part of his troops into two columns, one of 4,000 men to turn the flank of the combined army, and penetrate into the town, while the second, of 10,000 men, forced their position on the heights in front. The first column gained the rear of the enemy before dawn, and routed three regiments of cavalry posted between the heights and the town. Driving before them the irish brigade, they pushed into the place, set fire to the suburbs, and spread general consternation. Several officers of rank were captured; even the king and the duke of Modena escaped with difficulty to the camp on the heights. The delays of the second column gave Gages an opportunity to detach succours into the town; and the assailants were driven back in their turn with great loss, leaving several of their officers and numbers of their body prisoners.

After this exploit, the two armies still continued to harrass each other, though with little effect; and both suffered severely from the unhealthy exhalations of the pontine marshes. At length the austrian general, seeing his troops rapidly thinned by the effects of disease, began his retreat with the dawn of the 1st of November. He sent his suite and baggage to Civita Vecchia, and crossed the Tiber with little difficulty. But he was closely pursued by his vigilant adversary. While the austrians took the route of Viterbo, Gages traversed the range of mountains which skirt the Nera, and attempted by a rapid march to gain Perugia, and cut off

Nov: 1.

their retreat. Lobcowitz, however, reached Perugia at the moment when the heads of the spanish columns were descried, and, detaching a corps to secure Nocera and cover his march, scaled that branch of the Appenines which divides Urbino from the Perugiana. This promptitude saved his army. Gages carried Nocera by storm, but was unable to retard his march, and both armies closed the campaign by occupying nearly the same positions as at its commencement.*

* Muratori, 1744.——House of Austria, ch. 26.——Beccatini Storia di Carlo 3, p. 131, 148.——Buonamici, passim.——Ortiz, lib. 24, c. 8.

CHAPTER XLVI.

1745—1746.

Campaign of 1745 *in Italy—Junction of the Bourbon forces in the genoese territory—Their successful Irruption into the Plain of Lombardy—Defeat of the Sardinians at Alessandria, and Conquest of the Milanese, Parma, and Placentia—Don Philip makes his entry into Milan—Blockade of the Citadels of Milan, Alessandria, and Asti—Operations of* 1746*—Negotiation between France and the king of Sardinia—Dissatisfaction of the Court of Madrid—Arrival of austrian reinforcements—Fatal reverses of the Bourbon arms—The Milanese and other conquests evacuated—Battle of Placentia.*

CHAP. XLVI. 1745 | 1746.

THE italian campaign of 1745, in boldness of design and rapidity of execution, scarcely finds a parallel in the whole course of military history.

The experience of preceding years had taught the bourbon courts, that all attempts to carry their arms across the Alps would be fruitless, until they could secure a stable footing in the dominions of the italian states, or collect a fleet sufficiently powerful to command the maritime communications. They had learnt also, that it was equally difficult to make an effectual impression on the united forces of Austria and Sardinia, by distant and unconnected attacks; while the enemy could concentrate their whole strength against any particular quarter, and while the command of the passes between Germany and Italy afforded the means of pouring continual succours to the scene of action.

Hence the plan of this campaign was more bold, consistent, and effectual, than any of the preceding. The bourbon

allies availed themselves of the jealousy and alarm excited at Genoa by the transfer of Finale to the king of Sardinia, to engage in their interest a republic, inclosed within the rugged barrier of the Appenines, which would afford a safe support to their intended operations, and a point of union, from whence they would assail the most vulnerable side of the hostile territory. The plan, therefore, was to unite the two armies which had wintered on the distant frontiers of Naples and Provence in the vicinity of Genoa, where they were to be augmented by 10,000 auxiliaries on the part of the republic. From thence they purposed to descend along the Taro and Scrivia, to break through the chain of fortresses which skirt the Po, to divide the austrians and sardinians by penetrating into the Milanese; and, when masters of the extensive district which stretches from the Appenines to the mountains of Tyrol, to overwhelm their divided antagonists, with their united force.

Early in the year the active Gages prepared to improve the advantages which he had gained over the austrians at the close of the preceding campaign. Collecting his army at Viterbo he by different feints induced the enemy to extend their forces along the whole frontier of the Bolognese; and then, suddenly traversing the inferior branch of the Appenines, endeavoured to surprise them in their quarters. Though baffled in his design by the vigilance of Lobcowitz, he pressed on their retreat, and followed them to the Secchia, where they took up a strong position in the neighbourhood of Modena.

March 18.

April 13.

While preparing to dislodge them and invade the Modenese, he was commanded to gain the genoese territories, in order to effect that union of force, by which the Bourbon courts hoped to decide the fate of the war in Italy. To fulfil his orders he had the choice of three routes, each attended with peculiar pe-

CHAP. XLVI. 1745 | 1746.

rils. It was dangerous to retreat by the broken roads of the Parmesan, before an active and enterprising adversary. In returning through the papal territories and proceeding by sea, it was necessary to pass through a country exhausted by the preceding campaigns, and elude the vigilance of the british squadrons. Lastly, to cross the Appenines into Lucca, at so early a season of the year, was an enterprise pregnant with the most alarming difficulties.

April 22.

Preferring, however, great but contingent, to inferior and certain hazards, he chose the last, and executed his design with equal celerity and good fortune. To lighten his march he sent his baggage and artillery under an escort of 5,000 men through the papal territories; and when this convoy had gained the advance of a day, he suddenly broke up his camp, and directed his course by the road of Gorzano to the pass of Monte St. Pelegrino. At the foot of the mountain, dividing his army into three columns, he began the ascent. Two experienced little difficulty, but the central column, which he led himself, encountered peculiar hardships. As he approached the rugged, pathless, and arduous heights which crown the chain, most of his baggage horses suddenly foundered from excessive fatigue and intense cold; and the soldiers, loaded with their own necessaries, could not proceed without cutting their way for three miles, through the snow, to the depth of four feet. Encouraged however by the exhortations of their chiefs, they at length effected a passage. But they had scarcely descended from the heights, before the mountains were enveloped in one of those alpine tempests, the horrors of which can only be described in the language of poetry. Another suspension of the march, even the delay of a single hour, might have proved fatal to the whole army.

Escaping the effects of the hurricane, they surprised two aus-

trian posts at Castel Nuovo and Veracula, entered the state of Lucca, where they found the necessary refreshment after their fatigues, and passed through Lucca to Sarzana on the genoese frontier. Still however the situation of Gages was critical in the extreme. He had yet to cross the Magra, a rapid torrent from the Appenines, then swollen with the recent rains and melted snow. Before him stretched a wild and rugged district, full of woods, precipices, and defiles. He had cause to dread the attacks of the austrians, who hung on his rear, and might detach parties across the mountains of Pontremoli, to harrass his march; his army was worn out with hardship and fatigue; and according to Buonamici, the intelligent narrator of this expedition, he was not even apprised of the recent treaty between the Bourbon courts and the genoese, until he had advanced into the dominions of the republic.

His spirit, resources, and perseverance bore him through these difficulties. Encouraged by an amicable message from Genoa, he began the construction of a bridge over the Magra. Although it was almost instantly swept away by the torrent, he renewed the attempt with better success, and the army recommenced its march. In the midst of this perilous movement, the rear guard, which remained beyond the Magra, was impetuously attacked by a body of austrian irregulars, who had scaled the neighbouring mountains; but after a short conflict the assailants were repulsed and the passage completed. The bridge was instantly broken down to arrest further pursuit. May 9.

Sensible that the enemy might send detachments across the Appenines, and seize the difficult passes of Sestri di Levante, Gages hurried forward parties to occupy the most important posts, and accelerated his march. By this precaution he traversed the eastern Riviera without accident. Notwithstanding the want of forage and provisions, and the difficulties of a rugged

CHAP. XLVI. 1745 | 1746.

and inhospitable country, he reached Genoa, and advanced to occupy the celebrated pass of the Bocchetta.

During this march, the troops in Provence were put in motion, and magazines transported to Nice and Villa Franca, by light vessels, which ran along the shore beyond the reach of the british cruizers. Traversing the maritime Alps, with no other difficulties than those derived from the ruggedness and sterility of the country, they penetrated into the western Riviera, reached Savona in the beginning of June, and detached a reinforcement to Gages in the pass of the Bocchetta. Thus, after the most arduous and astonishing marches, were assembled within the compass of a few miles, the army from Provence, commanded by the infant Don Philip, who was accompanied by the french general Maillebois, and that of Gages from the frontier of Naples. By the accession of 10,000 genoese, their combined forces amounted to 62,000 men.

Meanwhile the austrian commander, count Schulemburg, the successor of Lobcowitz, rapidly traversed Parma and Placentia, reduced Gavi and Novi, and occupied the valley watered by the Lemo, to prevent the egress of Gages from the Bocchetta. The sardinian army also drew towards the Appenines, and took such positions as were calculated to cover the Montferrat from the invasion of the troops under the infant. These precautions were, however, unavailing against enemies superior in number, and masters of a commanding situation. On one side Gages forced the austrian entrenchments in the valley of the Lemo, dislodged them from the fortified village of Voltaggio, penetrated to Gavi, and by his advanced parties occupied Novi, and the post of Serravalle on the Scrivia. On the other, Don Philip traversed the Appenines, rapidly overran the Montferrat, drove the sardinians beyond the Bormida, and captured Acqui. The way thus opened, both armies directed their march towards Alessandria, their intended point of union.

The captured posts being fortified, and the communication with Genoa secured, the bourbon generals hastened to complete their bold and extensive design. As the austro-sardinians had united and taken a position at Bassignano behind the Tanaro, and near its confluence with the Po, they did not venture to form the siege of so strong a fortress as Alessandria, while it could receive continual succours from the combined armies, or to attack their united forces in so formidable a position. To perplex and divide them, they therefore reduced Tortona, Voghera, Castel Nuovo, and Provera, and, pouring detachments into the Parmesan, obtained possession of Bobbio, with Parma and Placentia, the primary objects of the contest.

August.

Being thus masters of an extensive tract, with the principal towns south of the Po, they readily effected a passage near the confluence of the Tesino, and by a detachment surprised Pavia. These advantages opened the way to more important successes. The austrians separating from the sardinians to cover the Milanese, which was now defenceless, the bourbon troops suddenly reunited, gained the Tanaro by a rapid movement in the night, forded it in three columns, although the water reached to the very necks of the soldiers, surprised the sardinians, who little expected an attack, broke their cavalry almost in the first charge, and drove the enemy in inexpressible confusion and dismay towards Valenza. The king himself, escaping with only a few horsemen, could not collect his scattered forces till they had reached Casale; and the austrian general, discovering too late the design of the enemy, arrived only to behold the rout of his allies, and the bourbon troops commanding the banks of the Po. Taking a circuitous route through Casale, he rejoined the broken army, and saved it from utter ruin.

Sept. 22.

Sept. 27.

After a short delay, to complete the necessary preparations,

CHAP. XLVI. 1745 | 1746.

the bourbon troops established themselves between the Tanaro and Po, occupied the town of Alessandria, blockaded the citadel, and captured Valenza. Advancing to Casale, they found the town deserted at their approach, reduced the citadel, captured Asti with the same facility, and spread their parties over the country south of the Po.

The advance of the season precluding any further enterprise, part of the troops were quartered in the proper posts to secure the new conquests. Don Philip led the remainder into the Milanese, and entered the capital in triumph. The other towns vied in acknowledging the conqueror. The austrians were prevented from crossing the Tesino by the vigilance of Gages, and the duchy of Modena was restored to the sovereign. Of all the austrian possessions in Lombardy, little remained except the fortress of Mantua and the citadel of Milan; while the citadels of Asti and Alessandria, the keys of Piemont, were expected to fall before the commencement of the ensuing campaign.*

Dec. 20.

On the return of the season for action, the struggle for the mastery of Italy was renewed, and the queen of Spain already saw in imagination the crown of Lombardy gracing the brow of her second son.

On the east the french and spanish armies had extended themselves as far as Reggio, Placentia, and Guastalla; on the north they were masters of the whole country between the Adda and Tesino; they blockaded the passages by the lake of Como and the Lago Maggiore, and were preparing to reduce the citadel of Milan; on the west their posts extended as far as Casale and Asti, though of the last the citadel was still

* Buonamici War in Italy.——Memoires de Richelieu, t. 6, p. 337.——Muratori, anno 1745.——House of Austria, t. 2, c. 27.——Official accounts, &c. in the periodical publications.

held by the sardinians. The main body of the french secured the communication with Genoa and the country south of the Po; a strong body at Reggio, Parma, and Placentia, covered their conquests on the east; and the spaniards commanded the district between the Po and the mountains of Tyrol. The sardinians were collected into the neighbourhood of Trino; while the austrians fell back into the Novarrese to effect a junction with the reinforcements which were daily expected from Germany. CHAP. XLVI. 1745 | 1746.

In this situation, a sudden revolution took place in the fortune of the war. The empress queen, by the conclusion of a peace with Prussia, was at liberty to reinforce her army in Italy, and before the end of February, 30,000 men had already descended from the Trentine Alps, and spread themselves as far as the Po. Dec. 25, 1745.

The intelligence of this accommodation with Prussia disconcerted the court of Versailles, and induced the king of France to make overtures to the king of Sardinia, who was dissatisfied with the court of Vienna for withholding the cessions in Lombardy, which were to be the price of his cooperation. Before the conclusion of the treaty with Prussia, Champeaux, french resident at Geneva, was secretly deputed to Turin, with proposals for an accommodation. France offered to settle the respective pretensions of Spain and the king of Sardinia by a partition of the Milanese: the king was to receive the country north of the Po, and west of the Scrivia; the remaining part of the duchy, with Parma, Placentia, and the Cremonese, including the strong fortress of Pizzighitone, was allotted to Don Philip. No part of Italy was ever to belong to France, Spain, or the emperor; consequently Tuscany was to pass to prince Charles of Loraine, instead of his brother Francis, who was already destined to ascend the throne of the empire. 1746.

CHAP. XLVI. 1745 | 1746.

Charles Emanuel affected to be satisfied with this arrangement, and Champeaux, after returning to render an account of his mission, was again dispatched to Turin to conclude the preliminary articles of a treaty. As it was evidently the interest of the sardinian monarch to gain time, Champeaux was enjoined to remain at Turin only twenty-four hours, and not to consent to an armistice without the previous acceptance of the preliminaries. He was also to declare that the cessation of hostilities should not be publicly announced till an answer arrived from Spain; but was authorised to promise, that if the spanish court refused its assent, the french troops should be withdrawn, and particular orders given to Maillebois to abstain from hostilities against the sardinians.

The wily monarch, however, succeeded in amusing the court of Versailles with a captious negotiation, and even procured the signature of an armistice, that means might be found to obtain the acquiescence of Spain.

In this stage of the negotiation, a communication was made to the court of Madrid. But all the palliations which french plausibility could devise, were lost on the impetuous and indignant sovereigns, whose feelings were deeply wounded by this desertion of their son.

Their smothered resentment against France burst forth with redoubled fury. They treated this separate negotiation as a breach of confidence, and a departure from the principles of the bourbon alliance. Philip accused the french ministry of giving perfidious counsels to the king his nephew, and scornfully rejected what he called a proposal to relinquish the treaty of Fontainebleau, that treaty which was originally proposed by France herself. Was it sound policy, he asked, to reduce the establishment of the infant almost to nothing, in

order to aggrandise the king of Sardinia, at the moment when he was reduced to the last extremity, separated from the austrians, and on the point of losing Alessandria? when an army of 80,000 men was giving law to Italy; when Austria was struggling in vain to defend her distant possessions? Even if this dishonourable treaty was concluded, it would not terminate the war; and another confederacy must be formed; for by robbing the emperor of Tuscany, and by annihilating the feudal rights of the empire, the germanic body would be drawn into the contest. With her usual violence, the queen silenced the representations of the bishop of Rennes, the french embassador. "France," she said, "treats us like children, she threatens us with the rod, if we do not comply with her demands."* CHAP. XLVI. 1745 | 1746.

In conformity with these sentiments, the duke of Huescar, as embassador extraordinary, was deputed to Versailles to assist the efforts of the regular minister, the marquis of Campo Florido, in breaking off the negotiation. At the same time counter *overtures were made to* the court of Vienna through the channels of sir Thomas Robinson, *the british* embassador, and the marquis of Grimaldi, a genoese nobleman, to renew the former connection between Spain and Austria.†

The spanish court was still more highly exasperated by the fatal effects which flowed from this attempt to negotiate at the season for action. Indeed the king of Sardinia had listened to the overtures of France merely to extort the promised cessions from Austria, and gain time for the arrival of the german troops in Italy. He profited by the refusal of the spanish monarch to accept the preliminaries, scarcely listened to the modifications proposed by France, and after amusing the french agents with a short discussion till his

* Memoires de Noailles, t. 6, p. 162, 192. † Tindal, v. 21, p. 27?.

CHAP. XLVI. 1745 | 1746. army was ready to take the field, signified to Maillebois that the armistice was at an end.

He instantly followed the communication by investing the body of 5,000 french troops who were employed in blockading 1746. the citadel of Asti. An express which conveyed the intelligence of their danger was intercepted; and Maillebois, lulled into security by the negotiation, considered the rupture of the armistice as a mere deception, till it was too late to relieve his troops. The parties scattered in the smaller posts being successively made prisoners, the sardinians advanced to relieve the citadel of Alessandria, which was reduced to the March 10. last extremity. They next captured the french garrison in April 19. the citadel of Asti; and laid siege to Valenza.

These disasters compelled Maillebois to abandon his distant posts, and concentrate his forces between Novi and Voghera, in order to maintain the communication with Genoa. Nor were the spaniards beyond the Po in a less critical situation. A column of 10,000 austrians under Berenclau having captured Codogno, and advanced to Lodi, the spanish general was compelled to withdraw his troops from the passes towards the lakes, to send his artillery to Pavia, and draw towards the March 13. Po. The infant had scarcely quitted Milan before a party of austrian hussars entered the place.

The attention and exertions of the gallo-spaniards were soon called to another scene of action. In the latter end of March, a considerable force, collected under count Brown, directed its march in two columns on Luzara and Guastalla, cut off the garrison of 1,500 men, under Caraffa, at Guastalla, repulsed a detachment sent to the bridge of Boccanello to favour their retreat, and drove the troops at Reggio beyond the Euza. In consequence of these successes, the austrians enveloped a body of 8,000 men, stationed under Castelar at

Parma, and advanced to the Taro, to prevent the army from hastening to their relief. The prince of Lichtenstein next established a chain of posts along the northern part of the Milanese, and then repairing to the Taro, assumed the chief command in the place of Schulemburg. CHAP. XLVI. 1745 | 1746.

On the first notice of these movements, Gages hastened to transport his principal force to the south of the Po, established a bridge over the river, and took post at Placentia opposite to the enemy. The distress of Castelar in Parma hourly increasing, an attempt was made to extricate him from his perilous situation. While Gages drew the attention of the austrians to the Taro, by a feint, as if he intended to force the passage; Castelar broke through the blockading posts, and directing his march towards the mountains of Pontremoli, gained the eastern Riviera, though with the loss of nearly half his force from the attacks of the austrian irregulars. Parma was instantly occupied by the enemy, and the few spaniards remaining in the citadel made prisoners of war.

Having thus facilitated the escape of Castelar, Gages fell back to the Nura, whither he was followed by the austrians. He skilfully profited by this movement to strike a blow which was calculated to check the ardour of the enemy, and draw their attention beyond the Po. At the moment of his retreat, he affected to break down his bridge at Placentia; but suddenly pushing a strong detachment across the river under Don Francisco Pignatelli, surprised and routed 5,000 austrians at Codogno with the loss of half their number, and collected great supplies of provisions. Master of both banks of the river, he endeavoured to secure his advantageous position by fortifying Placentia. He planted his numerous artillery on the walls, occupied the seminary of St. Lazaro on the adja- May 5.

CHAP. XLVI. 1745 | 1746.

cent plain,* and established some smaller posts along the Trebbia and the Nura. He was, however, gradually obliged to relinquish his distant posts; to quit the seminary; and finally to withdraw from the banks of the Nura; but he endeavoured to balance this reverse by new and successful incursions beyond the Po, as far as Lodi.

The struggle of the hostile armies was not long confined to this petty warfare. In consequence of the loss of Valenza, which surrendered on the 2nd of May, the bourbon generals made a vigorous and united effort to arrest the progress of the enemy. Maillebois quitted his station between Tortona and

June 14. Novi, and outstripping the king of Sardinia by a rapid march joined the spaniards on the Trebbia. They recalled the de-

June 15. tachments beyond the Po, and arranged the plan of a grand attack in a council of war, at which the infant assisted. During the night, they traversed the Trebbia in three columns, each led by the respective generals. The left, defiling through Placentia, occupied Gossolengo, drove in the austrian posts, and at the point of day attacked their lines; but found them well prepared for resistance, and in retreating, after a long and bloody conflict, suffered severely from the pursuit of their cavalry. The right likewise carried several outworks, and maintained a contest from dawn till evening, wthout making any effectual impression on the austrian lines. The center attack was frustrated by the ill success of those on the flanks. Five thousand men were left on the field, 2,000 made prisoners, and several pieces of artillery, with standards and other trophies, fell into the hands of the victors.†

* This seminary was erected by Alberoni, who had here established his residence. See vol. 2, p. 249.

† Muratori, 1746.——Memoires de Richelieu, t. 6. ch. 28.——House of Austria, v. 2, ch. 28.

CHAPTER XLVII.

1746.

Embassy of Noailles to Madrid—His account of the King and Queen—Succeeds in appeasing their resentment against France—Temporary restoration of confidence—Philip's last appeal to Louis the Fifteenth in favour of his family—Death of Philip—His testament and family—Retreat of his Queen.

IN the moment of this arduous struggle, important changes were approaching at the court of Madrid. CH. XLVII. 1746.

Too late undeceived in their hope of detaching the king of Sardinia, the french government redoubled their efforts to appease the resentment of Philip and his queen. Noailles was once more sent as embassador to Madrid, to restore the former confidence, and induce them to desist from their demand of the Milanese for Don Philip, which the late reverses in Italy had rendered hopeless. His letters and dispatches afford a true picture of the court, and are more interesting because they exhibit Philip in a moment of temporary animation which proved the prelude to his dissolution.

"I found," he said, "the king of Spain so changed that I should scarcely have recognised him, had I seen him elsewhere than in his own palace. He is much more corpulent, and seems shorter, because he has great difficulty in keeping himself upright, and in walking, which arises from his total neglect of exercise. In regard to his understanding, he is not altered. He displays good sense, and, whenever he will give himself the trouble to discourse of business, he answers with justness April 20.

CH. XLVII. 1746.

and precision. He has forgot nothing that he has done, seen, or read; and speaks of past transactions with much pleasure. He recollects every alley in the wood of Fontainebleau, where he was accustomed to shoot. He has great regard for your majesty, and speaks of you with tenderness and affection. All here concur in saying, that he is more affected with your successes in Flanders than with those of the infant in Italy. His heart is truly french.

"The queen appears sensible and lively; she sees accurately, and answers justly. She unites politeness with dignity. I have not yet conversed with her enough to develope her character; but in general, I perceive that the portraits drawn of her have been overcharged. She is a woman; she is ambitious; she has already been duped; and as she fears new deception, she carries her distrust too far. But in my opinion, a prudent and disinterested man might gain her confidence; and with patience bring her to reason. Such men are not easily found in any time or country.

"Whenever your majesty is mentioned, the queen always expresses herself in terms of great respect and sincere affection.

"The prince of Asturias, excepting his face, seems agreeable, and is desirous to please. He has frequently questioned me in a manner which shews the interest he takes in what concerns your majesty. The princess is more polite, appears sensible and obliging. Her countenance is too plain to be seen with pleasure; she is said to have had a fine shape, but she is now become corpulent."*

When the embassador ventured to touch on the war of Italy, and the delicate subject of such an establishment for the

* "Son visage est tel qu'on ne peut la regarder sans peine."——Memoires de Noailles, t. 6, p. 365.

infant as was attainable in the actual situation of affairs, the face of Philip glowed with resentment. "Are you going to tell me," he asked, "that the treaty of Fontainebleau is, as it has already been called, the work of anger and ambition?"* It was necessary to defer the discussion and suffer this momentary irritation to subside; and all the prudence and suavity of the embassador were employed to procure a due attention to his proposals. Still, however, the recollection of past grievances continually recurred. Philip inveighed against the french ministers and generals, and dwelt, in terms of grief and disappointment, on what the two crowns might have effected, had they acted in concert. He complained of being treated with disrespect, while he had omitted nothing to gratify France. "At your solicitation," he said, "I entered into the war of 1733. I declared war against England in 1739, relying on the promises of France to send a fleet into the american seas. After this, could I have expected what has happened in the secret negotiation of Turin."†

New motives, however, soon aggravated his displeasure. Louis the fifteenth entered into a secret negotiation with Holland, not only without the participation of the spanish court, but even without the knowledge of the embassador. Apprised of the transaction by his minister at the Hague, Philip made inquiries relative to its progress, which Noailles was unable to answer. On the arrival of a courier from Holland, Philip said to him, "Well, sir, what partition is intended for the infant? If we may credit our agents, it is not very considerable." Noailles avowing his ignorance, he continued: "Since you are not informed, we are happy to have it in our power to acquaint you with a new project of

* Noailles, t. 6, p. 168.

† Ibid. t. 6, p. 176.

CH. XLVII. 1746.

pacification presented by Wassenaar. Councils were held in the house of cardinal Tencin, at Paris, on this subject, which were attended by the marquis of Argenson, marshal Belleisle and the dutch deputies; and after a long conference, the business was finally settled. I repeat, the establishment allotted to the infant, is shamefully small."*

In spite of the difficulties which arrested his progress at every step, Noailles at length fulfilled the principal objects of his embassy. He calmed the resentment of the king and queen by promising that they should be acquainted with all future propositions to the king of Sardinia and Holland. He convinced them that France was unable to send reinforcements into Italy, and that it was necessary to confine their operations to a territory which they had strength sufficient to maintain. He even prevailed on them to relinquish their pretensions to Milan and Mantua, on condition that those duchies should never be transferred to the king of Sardinia, and to consent to receive Parma and Placentia, or some equivalent for the infant. Lastly, he obtained those orders for the reunion of the bourbon armies, which led to the battle of Placentia.

Philip once more resumed his affectionate style with the king his nephew, and delivered a memorial to the embassador which is a lively expression of his last sentiments.

After recapitulating his obligations to France, he vindicated the justice of the italian war, and his rights to the italian succession. He complained, though mildly, of the reproach of ambition which he had incurred from the french ministry. "I am willing," he said, "to desist from my claims on the Milanese and Mantua, which were secured to me by the treaty of Fontainebleau. I rely on the friendship of your

* Noailles, t. 6, p. 188.

majesty, to procure an equivalent for Don Philip. My honour, as well as my affection for the queen, will never permit me to abandon that article, which secures to her for life the possession of Parma, her hereditary patrimony. I therefore propose that the crowns of Spain and France shall jointly furnish a subsidy to maintain the infant, till he has received a solid establishment. As the greatest proof of friendship for me, I request, that *if Spain* should not fulfil her engagements for this purpose, your majesty will supply her failure. In a word, I confide to your hands, as king of France, the fate of my queen, and my two sons, Don Carlos and Don Philip, as the dearest pledges which I can commit to your love and affection."* CH. XLVII. 1746.

Philip, however, scarcely lived to bring this negotiation to a close. Although, since the removal of his residence from Seville, he had suffered no attack sufficiently long and severe to affect his intellects, yet he accelerated the ruin of his constitution by the indulgence of that indolence which accompanied his habitual melancholy, passing great part of his time in bed, or rising only during the night to take his repasts. After thus dragging on a miserable existence, a deplorable contrast of human wretchedness and regal splendour, he was struck with a sudden fit of apoplexy, and expired in the arms of the queen, his constant companion, before he could receive either medical or spiritual assistance.† July 9.

We have already exhibited the singular and inconsistent character of Philip in so many different lights, that little remains to add in closing our narrative of his reign. It would be difficult to select a period within the last two centuries, in which

* Noailles, t. 6, p. 150—193.

† Beccatini, p. 159.——Ortiz, t. 7, p. 528.

CH. XLVII. 1746.

the interests and welfare of the nation were so frequently sacrificed to the private views, passions, and prejudices of the sovereigns. Yet, when we consider how frequently Philip was misled by his artful queen, and the ministers of her choice, it would be unjust to attribute to him alone the machinations and troubles which the restless court of Madrid excited in Europe, from the period that he was left in tranquil possession of the throne. With regard, however, to the beneficial regulations which mark his reign, his eager desire of information, and the pleasure with which he invariably listened to projects of reform and details of improvement, prove that if he had not himself the talents to invent, he had at least the merit of approving and sanctioning the plans of others. To this solicitude, Spain owes many advantages. On his accession, the country was totally exhausted, without a marine or efficient army, without industry or manufactures, with scarcely a remnant of her antient power, wealth, and grandeur. He left an army which, though reduced by the italian war, had vindicated the national honour in many a well fought field, a marine which once more awakened the attention of Europe, and establishments which proved the revival of industry, trade, and the arts.

But even in this branch of government, we observe the same inconsistency, as in the other parts of his conduct. After the ministry of Alberoni, we no longer witness the same zeal and activity for internal amelioration. Few efficient measures were adopted to introduce into the general system of taxation, that improvement which Orri had effected in the mode of collection; or to prosecute the projects begun by Alberoni, for facilitating internal communications, and freeing trade and industry from the trammels imposed by interest and ignorance. On the contrary, the resources which might have been effectually applied to such beneficial purposes, were squandered in splendid and

too frequently unprofitable enterprises. Indeed the general principle of his political œconomy, appears rather to have been an inveterate prejudice against England, than the rules of sound and liberal policy. Instead of calling into action the inexhaustible riches which nature has lavished on the peninsula, instead of establishing his plans of improvement on the extensive and stable basis of agriculture, he scorned to minister to the *skill and industry of a less favoured* climate, and hurried into a premature competition with the trade and marine of England, as dangerous in itself as it was contrary to the habits and prejudices, and incompatible with the situation of his subjects.

We quit, with pleasure, reflections partaking perhaps too much of a national bias, to speak of institutions on which we can bestow unqualified approbation. Besides various examples of liberality, piety, and benevolence, which it is needless to particularise, Spain owes to him some establishments truly national.

The *royal library, founded* in 1712, which is open to the public, and has gradually increased to an extent which may vie with similar institutions in other countries. The academy for preserving the purity of the spanish language was founded in 1714, in imitation of that of France, and its labours may bear an honourable comparison with those of any similar society. The academy of San Fernando, for the improvement of sculpture and painting. And lastly, the academy of history, which owes its origin to a society of individuals, and was incorporated in 1738. Its object was to preserve and illustrate the historical monuments of the kingdom. Its device is elegant and appropriate, being a fountain expanding into a river, with the motto, "*In patriam, populumque fluit.*"*

* Bourgoign, v. 4, p. 242.——Laborde, v. 3, p. 104.

CH. XLVII. 1746.

Philip added 45,000,000 piastres to the debts of his royal predecessors, a sum not large in itself, considering the extent and number of his enterprises, but too great for the limited resources of the monarchy.

Philip left several children. By his first wife, Maria Louisa, princess of Savoy,

Louis, whose reign has already been described.

Ferdinand, who succeeded his father.

By his second wife, Elizabeth Farnese,

Charles, born in 1716; duke of Parma in 1741; king of the two Sicilies in 1735; and successor of his brother Ferdinand in 1759.

Philip, born 1720, espoused in 1739 Maria Louisa, daughter of Louis the fifteenth; and in 1749 was proclaimed duke of Parma, Placentia, and Guastalla. He was a prince of weak understanding and profuse habits. Devoted to France, he abhorred every thing spanish, and affected even an ignorance of his native language. With a puerile fondness for shew, he exhausted his treasury, to imitate in the petty court of Parma the magnificence of Madrid and Versailles. His death was singularly unfortunate. When his second daughter, Louisa Maria, was affianced to his nephew, Charles, prince of Asturias, he prepared to display his usual splendour at the ceremony, which was to be graced by the presence of his niece, the infanta, who was then on her journey to the court of her future husband, the archduke Leopold. In the midst of the anticipated joy, he was thrown from his horse in a hunting party, dragged in the stirrup till dead, and dreadfully lacerated by his own hounds.*

July 17, 1765.

Ferdinand, his son, succeeded in his dominions, and espoused Maria Amelia, fourth daughter of the emperor Francis, by Maria Theresa.

* Beccatini, p. 230.

His eldest daughter, Elizabeth Maria, was the first wife of the emperor, Joseph the second: his second, Louisa Maria, espoused Charles, prince of Asturias, and afterwards king of Spain.

Louis Anthony, youngest son of Philip the fifth, was born in 1725. He was nominated cardinal, and appointed archbishop of Toledo and Seville, but afterwards renounced the ecclesiastical profession, and in 1776, with the consent of the king his brother, espoused Donna Maria Theresa Villabrigas y Rosas, countess of Torres Secas, a lady of one of the first families in Aragon.

By Elizabeth Farnese, Philip left also two daughters. Mary Anne Victoria, first betrothed to Louis the fifteenth, and afterwards married to Joseph, king of Portugal.

Maria Antonietta, born in 1729, and in 1750 married to Victor Amadeus, king of Sardinia.

By his testament, Philip secured to his queen an establishment superior to the usual dowry granted the widowed queens of Spain. He reserved to her an annual pension of 70,000 dollars, gave her his favourite palace of St. Ildefonso; and in addition to other bequests, and the payment of her debts allowed her the choice of any city of Spain for her residence. He intrusted his minor sons and daughters to her guardianship. He renewed also such of the arrangements made at the period of his renunciation, as were applicable to the present circumstances, and confirmed the new order of succession which he had established in 1714.*

The queen had the satisfaction to witness the splendid establishments of her two sons; but if we except a few months at the commencement of the new reign, the twenty-one years which this restless and ambitious woman survived her hus-

* Testament of Philip V. MS.

CH. XLVII. 1746.

band, were passed without the smallest share in public transactions. During the reign of Ferdinand, she principally resided at St. Ildefonso, and though at the accession of her own son Charles, she held the regency till his arrival in Spain, and afterwards appeared at court, she was not permitted to assume any authority. In 1766 her death was no otherwise known to Europe, than by the usual notification.

An intelligent traveller thus describes her in the decline of life. "Though she is now seventy years of age, she keeps the same hours that Philip did, and turns night into day. When she gives audience, she is held by two supporters, being unable to stand long; and though almost blind, retains her antient spirit and vivacity."*

* Clarke's Letters concerning the spanish nation, p. 329.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

1746—1748.

Accession of Ferdinand the Sixth—His conduct towards the Queen Dowager and his Brothers—His motives for not continuing the War in Italy—His new general, las Minas, withdraws into Provence—Capture of Genoa by the Austro-Sardinians—Invasion of Provence—Revolution of Genoa—Pacific negotiations between Spain and England—The spanish troops again enter Italy—Relief of Genoa—Successes of France in the Low Countries—Negotiations and Peace of Aix la Chapelle—Establishment of Don Philip in Italy.

CH. XLVIII. 1746 | 1748.

FERDINAND the Sixth, the only surviving son of Philip by Maria Louisa of Savoy, succeeded his father in the thirty-fourth year of his age. His accession was marked by circumstances which evinced a generous mind, and afforded the prospect of a just and benevolent reign.

The ambition of the queen dowager had plunged Spain into those frequent wars which had exhausted its strength, and she had invariably treated Ferdinand with coolness and aversion, and promoted the establishment of her own children, in opposition to his interests and those of the state. It was therefore confidently expected that the new sovereign would resent the injuries he had received: the nation exulted at the prospect of witnessing the humiliation, if not the punishment, of a woman whose unpopularity was become proverbial. But Ferdinand possessed too much justice and magnanimity to sully his dignity by personal resentment. He ratified the do-

CH. XLVIII. 1746 | 1748.

nations of his deceased father, and not only permitted her to retain the palace of St. Ildefonso, so long the scene of her grandeur, but even to take up her residence in the capital. He displayed likewise equal affection and liberality towards his step-brothers, and gave them the strongest assurances of his zeal to promote their interests.

From the usual embarrassments at the commencement of a new reign, and the cautious character of the sovereign, no immediate change was made in the ministry. Villarias was continued in the direction of foreign affairs; and the other departments were confided to the marquis of Ensenada, who, since the death of Campillo in 1743, had succeeded to the helm of state, and the possession of royal favour. Ferdinand also wrote a letter in his own hand to the king of France, testifying his resolution to maintain the engagements contracted by his deceased father, and declaring that he would sacrifice the last man of his state, to promote the interests of his brother.*

We cannot judge to what degree Ferdinand might have pursued the policy of his father, had not the french monarch himself set the example, by pursuing separate negotiations with Holland, and other powers, notwithstanding the repeated promises pledged to the court of Madrid.

A knowledge of these circumstances rendered Ferdinand less scrupulous in departing from the principles of the Bourbon alliance. One of the first acts of his government, was to transfer the command in Italy to the marquis of Las Minas, a true spaniard in his aversion to France, with orders to withdraw the army from the scene of action. The new general conveyed a letter in affectionate terms to Don Philip, but was instructed to exclude him from all share in the command, and all influence in the conduct of the war. He joined the army

August.

at Voghera, and superseded Gages and Castelar, who were remanded in disgrace to Spain.

The intelligence of the change of government reached the army at the moment when it was struggling to maintain the position at Placentia, and contributed to aggravate the dejection occasioned by defeat. The bourbon generals next endeavoured to transfer the scene of action to the other side of the Po, but reverses rapidly followed each other; for the king of Sardinia, after establishing a chain of posts beyond the Po, to cover the Milanese, effected a junction with the austrians, on the upper course of the Trebbia, and thus inclosed their army. Their only hope was consequently placed in a safe retreat. Collecting boats on the Lambro, and throwing two bridges over the Po, they withdrew their troops, and fell back through Castillo St. Giovanni, towards Voghera and Tortona. This movement awakening the attention of their vigilant and enterprising enemy, their rear guard was attacked at Rotto Freddo, on the Tidone, by several bodies from the neighbouring posts on the Po and the Trebbia; new reinforcements, and fresh assailants poured in; the combat became more general and obstinate; and they were at length extricated by a column of 5,000 men, which had formed the garrison of Placentia. This action, which lasted several hours, is said to have cost the gallo-spaniards 4,000 killed and 2,000 prisoners; and by the evacuation of Placentia, vast quantities of stores, and no less than 80 pieces of artillery, fell into the hands of the enemy. Broken, dispirited, and reduced by desertion and the sword to 20,000 men, they reached Tortona. On their approach, the sardinian garrison abandoned Novi; and 8,000 men, under Mirepoix, descending to Gavi, once more opened the communication with Genoa.

During this struggle, the new general arrived, and from the

CH. XLVIII. 1746 | 1748.

moment he assumed the command, all concert ceased among the bourbon forces. Las Minas began his retreat to Genoa, and the french, unable to resist the austro-sardinians alone, were constrained to follow his example. Hopes were at first entertained, that an attempt would be made to defend the formidable pass of the Bocchetta. But the spanish general evinced his decided resolution to abandon Italy, by embarking his artillery and baggage, and taking the route to Provence, notwithstanding the united remonstrances of the infant, and the french general. Thus deserted, the situation of the french and genoese became desperate: the main body of the sardinians penetrated by the valley of the Bormida, and hastened the retreat of the divided and discomfited army; and Maillebois, after exhorting the genoese to defend their territories to the last extremity, was obliged to follow the example of Las Minas in withdrawing towards Provence. Abandoned to their fate, the genoese could not withstand the combined attacks of the austro-sardinians, assisted by the british fleet. The city surrendered almost at discretion; the garrison were made prisoners of war; the stores, arms, and artillery, were to be delivered; the doge and six senators to repair to Vienna and implore forgiveness. The marquis of Botta, who had replaced Lichtenstein in the command, took possession of the
Sept. 15. place with 15,000 men, while the king of Sardinia occupied Finale and reduced Savona.

In consequence of this success the austrian court meditated the re-conquest of Naples and Sicily, which had been drained of troops to support the war in Lombardy. The british government, however, foreseeing that such an enterprise would irritate the court of Madrid, and render an accommodation with Spain more difficult, over-ruled the design of the empress queen. Her reluctant consent was extorted, to carry

the war into the southern provinces of France, which, if successful, would not affect the interests of Spain. It was not difficult to obtain the acquiescence of the king of Sardinia, and before the commencement of November, the allied army crossed the Var. Their progress was however instantly arrested by an insurrection at Genoa, occasioned by the exactions and oppressions of the austrian commanders. The garrison was expelled by the tumultuary efforts of the populace; and the army, to obviate the mischiefs of this unexpected reverse, hastily measured back its steps. Instead of completing the disasters of the bourbon troops, the austro-sardinians were employed the whole winter in the investment of Genoa; their mutual altercations preventing any cordial co-operation, while the unanimous efforts of the genoese were sustained by the sense of impending danger, and continual succours from France.

October to December, 1746.

The spanish sovereigns were highly gratified by the interposition of England to prevent the expulsion of the infant Don Carlos from Naples, and in consequence, private overtures were made and accepted through the channel of the portuguese court, at the moment when the allies crossed the Var. Mr. Keene was sent to Lisbon; the mediation of Portugal was admitted by both parties, and a negotiation took place through the agency of the spanish embassador, Soto Mayor, and by the private correspondence between the courts of Lisbon and Madrid.

These transactions did not escape the notice of France, or the vigilance of the queen dowager. The court of Versailles endeavoured to prevent the defection of Spain by offering to assist in the conquest of Tuscany, as an establishment for Don Philip; by holding forth various political and commercial advantages; and by appealing to the affection, which

CH. XLVIII. 1746 | 1748.

Ferdinand was supposed to entertain towards his family. At the same moment the queen dowager instigated Villarias to reject the mediation of Portugal, without the authority of his sovereign; and the arrangement was further obstructed by the clandestine opposition of the cardinal da Motta, prime minister of Portugal, who was secretly inclined to France.

December. To obviate these machinations, Villarias was superseded, though without being removed, by the appointment of Don Joseph de Carvajal, of the family of Linares, a zealous adherent of the new court, to the post of Dean of the council of state.* As he was placed above Villarias by his situation, and empowered to receive communications from the different departments of state, he was thus raised to an important share in the general administration, and the supreme direction of foreign affairs.†

Notwithstanding so clear a proof of the pacific inclinations of Spain, this change did not at first contribute to accelerate an arrangement. The further progress of the negotiation was suspended by the refusal of the empress queen to contribute to the establishment of Don Philip in Italy; and by the unwillingness of England to extort new dismemberments of the austrian inheritance.

Approaches which shewed a mutual good will were however made in both countries. The british parliament repealed the act prohibiting commerce with Spain in consequence of the war, at the motion of Mr. Walpole, a zealous advocate for a reconciliation. On the other hand, less formal, but direct communications were made to the court of London through the channel of Macanaz, who was then an agent for

* It is remarkable that on the death of Philip, Villarias was the only remaining member of this once illustrious body.

† Mr. Keene's dispatches from Lisbon, Dec. 15, 1746, and Feb. 26, 1747.

Spain at Breda, and of Mr. Walpole himself, by means of correspondents whose names and situation cannot be traced. By these channels, the court of Madrid expressed its sentiments in a style, which shewed that the national honour and the personal feelings of the sovereign himself, were equally interested in the establishment of Don Philip. "I hope," observes one of these correspondents, "your people will see their error, and how their allies are draining them of their money. Their war against us is to no purpose, because providence has put us in such a situation, and we are so habituated to misery and hardships, that we cannot fall lower, if the war should last twenty years. You will therefore find us indifferent and easy. Believe me, nothing but a settlement for our young gentleman will ever bring about a peace: drive the nail that will go." CH. XLVIII. 1746 | 1748. Jan. Mar. 1747. June 25.

"Nothing," is the remark of Mr. Walpole in giving the substance of this correspondence, "but Don Philip's not going back to Spain will prevail on that court to come to any terms. Not from the old policy of the queen; but for the quiet of the present sovereigns. They have enough to do with the cardinal;* and the very character of Don Philip is a sufficient motive for them to prevent his return. He is weak in his understanding, and in every thing french, so much, that he affects not to understand the spanish language."†

It was probably in consequence of these communications, that the queen dowager was removed from Madrid, and Mr. Wall, an irish gentleman, who had served in Spain, was secretly deputed to London to forward the arrangements for a peace. June.

Still, however, the british cabinet persisting in their com-

* Don Louis, the youngest son of Philip.

† Extract of letters to Mr. Walpole, 1747.——Walpole Papers.——Memoirs of lord Walpole, ch. 29 and 31.

CH. XLVIII. 1746 | 1748.

plaisance towards Austria, Ferdinand discovered that his eagerness for peace had only exposed him to more onerous demands, and his resolutions were strengthened by the representations of the king of Naples and Don Philip. He accordingly opened a communication with the king of Sardinia, ordered las Minas to co-operate in the relief of Genoa, reinforced his army, and began to refit the navy, which since the engagement with admiral Matthews had remained neglected at Carthagena. In consequence of his instances, also, Maillebois was removed from the command, and replaced by marshal Belleisle, who besides being distinguished for his enterprising spirit, had taken a principal share in the management of the war.

From this co-operation, the bourbon troops once more resumed the offensive. They re-crossed the Var, and advancing through the western Riviera delivered Genoa from a blockade of unusual length and severity. At the same time, to renew the war in the vallies of Piemont, Belleisle detached his brother with 15,000 men, to force the pass of the Assietta. This at-

July 9. tempt was made with the most desperate courage, but terminated in the loss of the commander himself, and nearly 6,000 men. This enterprise offended the spanish court, whose object was peace, not conquest. Divisions again arose between the generals, and they closed their operations by re-

October. tiring into winter quarters at an early period.

During the preceding operations in Italy, the french had made their principal efforts to extort a peace from England, by carrying the war into the Netherlands, and threatening the

May, 1745. united provinces. The victory of Fontenoy first gave a decided superiority to their arms, and was followed by the reduc-

October, 1746. tion of Tournay, Ghent, Ostend, Bruges, and Ath. The victory of Roucoux in the ensuing year, occasioned the reduction of

the whole Netherlands, except Luxemburg; and in the last campaign, the battle of Lauffeld led to the capture of Bergen-op-Zoom, the subjugation of dutch Flanders, and the investment of Maestricht. The bickerings usually attendant on ill success, arose between the House of Austria and the maritime powers: not only was the independence of Holland once more endangered, but England herself threatened with an invasion from every point of the coast washed by the channel.* CH. XLVIII. 1746 | 1748. July 2, 1747. April, 1748.

Fortunately, however, peace was equally necessary to France. The secret intercourse between the courts of London and Madrid had led to an informal accommodation, by which the british ministry not only admitted the right of search, and other claims, in regard to spanish America, but even acquiesced in the transfer of Guastalla to the infant Don Philip, in addition to Parma and Tuscany. While this accommodation had again widened the breach between the two bourbon courts, the elevation of Francis duke of Loraine to the imperial throne, restored the austrian influence in Germany; 30,000 russian auxiliaries in the pay of England were rapidly advancing towards the Netherlands; and strenuous efforts were made to retrieve the recent misfortunes.† Oct. 4, 1745.

The marine of France had severely suffered, and the finances were dilapidated. Even victory itself could not shield the successful commander, marshal Saxe, from the cabals and intrigues of the native generals. The dissipated monarch, who had been stimulated to give a momentary countenance to the operations of the war by his presence, panted to return to his accustomed pleasures and voluptuous residence at Versailles. From the joint operation of all these motives, the french court made overtures for an accommodation soon after

* House of Austria, vol. 2, ch. 27.

† Ibid. vol. 2, p. 2, ch. 29.

CH. XLVIII. 1746 | 1748.

the battle of Lauffeld, and tendered terms little differing from those arranged with Spain; the establishment of Don Philip in Italy, and the mutual restoration of all conquests.

England, embarrassed with the expences of the contest, dissatisfied with the court of Vienna, and alarmed at the progress of the french in the Netherlands, did not reject so advantageous a proposal. After some conferences commenced at Breda, and afterwards transferred to *Aix la Chapelle*, the

April 13. preliminaries of peace were signed between France and the maritime powers, April 30, 1748, without the participation of the court of Vienna, whose pertinacity it was fruitless to combat by argument. Parma and Placentia were assigned to Don Philip, with the addition of Guastalla, recently vacated by the death of the duke Joseph Maria, the last male of the

1746. House of Gonzaga.

The reluctance of the empress queen to ratify the dismemberment of Silesia, and consent to the cessions in Italy, for a time obstructed the progress of the negotiation; but she was over-ruled by the peremptory tone of England. The definitive treaty was signed on the 18th of October, by France and the maritime powers, within two days accepted by Spain, and on the 23rd, by the empress queen herself.

A trifling contention, however, delayed the accession of the king of Sardinia, and prevented that of the king of Naples. As Parma, Placentia, and Guastalla, were ceded to Don Philip, with the reversion of Parma and Guastalla to Austria, and Placentia to the king of Sardinia, should he be called at any future period to the crown of Naples; Don Carlos rejected this stipulation as a virtual contravention of the right which he himself possessed by the treaty of Vienna in 1739, to dispose of his crown in favour of one of his sons, should he succeed to Spain. The question was warmly contested for a

considerable period, and though the king of Sardinia at length yielded, no arguments could vanquish the determination of the king of Naples.

The asiento treaty was renewed for the remaining period of four years; but the other contested points between Spain and England were too numerous and complicated to enter into a general treaty, and were therefore, by mutual consent, referred to a particular and separate negotiation. Accordingly Mr. Keene quitted Lisbon to resume his residence at Madrid, and Mr. Wall took upon himself the public character of spanish minister in London.*

* Copies of the treaty of Aix la Chapelle, in Chalmers, and other collections of public documents.——Tindal, v. 21, p. 357.——Koch Histoire des Traités, t. 2, p. 74.

CHAPTER XLX.

1746—1753.

Characters of Ferdinand and Queen Barbara—Of the Ministers Ensenada and Carvajal—Influence and Characters of the Confessor and Farinelli—Fundamental principle of Ferdinand's Policy.

CHAP. XLIX. 1746 | 1753.

FERDINAND was in the thirty-sixth year of his age, when the treaty of Aix la Chapelle pacified Europe, rendered the court of Madrid the centre of political intrigue, and revived that harmony between Spain and Great Britain which had been interrupted by the machinations of France, and the ambition of Elizabeth Farnese. He was low in stature, ordinary in person, of a delicate constitution, and docile temper, though occasionally subject to violent fits of passion. Scrupulously attentive to veracity in all his words and actions, he was characterised under the noble designation of 'a prince who was guilty of no untruth.' He was œconomical almost to a degree of parsimony in his own personal expences, yet liberal to his subjects in cases of distress. He was supremely anxious to maintain his country in peace and tranquillity, from a conviction that the spirit of heroism and conquest, which had so long domineered in the counsels of Spain, had injured the real interests of the nation, and obstructed the improvement of its agriculture and commerce.

Though he felt a personal affection for the chief of the house of Bourbon, yet he equally deprecated a dependence

on France, or hostility with Great Britain; and repeatedly declared that he would never be a viceroy to the king of France upon the throne of Spain. Like his father, he never doubted the invalidity of the renunciation which had been made of the eventual succession to the french throne; but so far from casting a longing eye on that succession, he invariably expressed his resolution to remain in Spain, should it ever become vacant, and leave to his brother the option of realising his pretensions.

Subject to the same hypochondriac malady which had afflicted his father, with fewer resources, and as little activity, he sunk into despondency and apprehension of death, on the slightest indisposition or anxiety. Naturally more irresolute than his father, he fancied he had done his duty when he had charged his ministers with the burthen of affairs. Averse to the details of business, from habit and disposition incapable of serious application, the chace and music formed his only amusements, or rather occupations. He was so sensible of this incapacity, that to a person who complimented him on his skill in shooting, he replied, "It would be extraordinary if I could not do *one* thing well." This conviction, and these defects, rendered him a mere instrument in the hands of those to whom he confided the government.

Ferdinand placed the most implicit confidence in his queen, communicated to her the most private affairs, and seldom formed the slightest resolution without her advice, or rather approbation. She therefore became a no less important personage in the government, than Elizabeth Farnese during the preceding reign.

Maria Magdalena Theresa BARBARA, was the daughter of John the fifth, king of Portugal, by Mary Anne, daughter of the emperor Leopold the first. She was born in 1711, and

CHAP. XLIX. 1746 | 1753.

in 1729 espoused Ferdinand, who was two years older than herself. By her meek and insinuating manners, she conciliated the good will of Philip and the queen her step-mother; while she gained the entire affection of her husband by her amiable deportment, and conformity to his inclinations and temper. She was homely in her features, and the original elegance of her shape was lost in corpulence.

She was a woman of agreeable address, sprightly wit, and uncommon gentleness of manners. She was cheerful in public, and extravagantly fond of dancing and music; but she partook of the constitutional melancholy of her husband. Her solitary hours were haunted by two contrary apprehensions; the dread of want, the customary fate of the spanish queens, if she survived him; and the fear of a sudden death, which her asthmatic complaint, and plethoric habit rendered not unlikely. From the first of these motives, she was greedy of amassing money, and debased her dignity by accepting presents from the ministers, and even from foreign embassadors. Hence, notwithstanding her engaging qualities, she was never beloved nor respected in Spain.*

But, although she swayed Ferdinand with as much power, and less difficulty, than even Elizabeth Farnese governed his father, yet many peculiarities in his temper and disposition, as well as in her own, set bounds to her absolute controul. Timid and irresolute on occasions of emergency and difficulty, she was unable to act with firmness, and melted into tears when it became necessary to decide with spirit and dignity. The fear of harrassing and agitating the king's mind, and of throwing him into doubts and despondency, prevented her from exerting all her influence in obtaining the dismission of persons in whom she did not place implicit confi-

* Mr. Keene's dispatch to the earl of Holdernesse, Nov. 6, 1751.

dence. For she well knew from experience the indolence and irresolution of the king; and dreading the effects of anxiety on his constitutional weakness, she was apprehensive lest any difficulty should induce him to execute a resolution he had sometimes hinted, of resigning his crown. Another embarrassment, not less serious, arose from the fear that the king of Naples would profit by the increase of his hypochondriac malady, to assume the reins of government, and the consciousness that he was secretly encouraged by a strong party in Spain, and by the private instigations of France.

Without hopes of succession, without talents for rule, and of delicate health, she confined her ambition principally to the credit of nominating and supporting the chief ministers, taking little share in the exercise of that power to which she had raised them. She employed, therefore, all her address to maintain her ascendancy over the king, and fomented disputes among the ministers, that by holding the balance in her own hands, she might incline it to the weakest side. Convinced from long experience, and a perfect knowledge of her husband's disposition, that he founded his policy on the maintenance of peace, she supported that system with her whole influence. From similar motives, she alternately favoured the courts of Great Britain and France, as each appeared on the decline.*

At his accession, Ferdinand found the administration of affairs in the hands of two ministers. The first was La Quadra, marquis of Villarias, whom we have before described as a

* The characters of Ferdinand and Barbara are drawn from the interesting dispatches of Mr. Keene, in 1749 and subsequent years. The editor of the Memoires de Richelieu, has given some curious traits of their characters, as well as of their two ministers, but with the usual exaggeration of french writers; t. 6, ch. 29.

CHAP. XLIX. 1746 | 1753.

man of slow parts, and confined understanding, accustomed only to the routine of business, without talents or capacity equal to his high situation, who had been suffered to continue at his post, merely because he gave no umbrage to the queen, and was habituated to the drudgery of office.

The other was Don Zeno Somo de Villa, marquis de la Ensenada, who, from an humble origin, had risen to the post of prime minister. He was born in 1704, at the village of Arioca, received the rudiments of education at one of the royal seminaries, and obtained a competent knowledge of the different branches of literature and science, particularly the classics and mathematics. We find him afterwards a master of one of the royal seminaries, an occupation which afforded him the means to ground and extend his acquirements. From this office, he appears to have removed to a banking house at Cadiz, where, in the capacity of clerk, he studied the theory and practice of commerce and finance.

We next discover him in a subordinate situation in the department of the marine, where he rose in rotation, till his superior talents attracted the notice of Don Joseph Patiño, whom he always revered as his first patron, and "to whom," as he frequently said, "I owe all I know, and what I am." Probably by his means, assisted by the patronage of the infant Don Philip, he was nominated secretary to the admiralty.

Similarity of situation and pursuits appears to have brought him into the notice of Campillo, who succeeded to the favour and power of Patiño. It is certain at least that he acquired numerous friends by his insinuating manners, and during a severe, but temporary indisposition of Campillo in 1741, he was selected to carry on the business of his departments. This incident gave him an opportunity to display his abilities to Philip and his queen, and to form connections at court.

Accordingly, on the departure of the infant Don Philip to Italy, he accompanied him with the title of secretary. In that capacity he maintained an intimate correspondence with Campillo, and was charged with the arrangements for the pay and subsistence of the army.

The death of Campillo, in 1743, opened the way to his further elevation. From the high opinion entertained of his abilities, joined to the zealous support of the duchess of Torrecusa, camarera mayor, his great patroness, he was chosen to fill the place of the deceased minister, as the only person acquainted with his plans and preparations. He was remanded from Italy, and nominated secretary for the marine, finances, and war, with the title of marquis of Ensenada. In the dispatches of Noailles, he is mentioned as the first and favourite minister of Philip.*

On the death of Philip, his credit appeared likely to suffer from the change of sovereigns; but having formed a friendship with Farinelli, at a time when they were both in an inferior situation, through his recommendation, aided by timely presents to the new queen, he acquired her patronage, and in consequence maintained his former offices and consideration.†

His brilliant parts, ready comprehension, and facility in transacting business, gave him a deep interest in the mind of a weak and indolent sovereign, who sunk under the fatigue of reflection; while he increased his favour with the queen, by consulting her caprice, and by a dexterous subservience to her views.

Conscious of his abilities, to which he justly attributed his rise, Ensenada prided himself on his humble origin, and when

* Memoires de Noailles, t. 6, p. 166.

† Sucinta Relacion y ultima desgracia acaecida al marques de la Ensenada, MS.

CHAP. XLIX. 1746 | 1753.

honoured with the title of marquis, he, with affected humility, assumed that of *Ensenada*, a species of pun, signifying "Nothing in itself." With this pretended modesty, he was vain and presumptuous, extravagant in his style of living, and so fond of dress and ornaments, that he wore, in his various decorations, jewels to the value of £.100,000.* He was disinterested, and above the suspicion of venality; yet the profusion of his establishment, his liberality and taste for splendour, and the numerous bribes which he lavished to support his interest, rendered him rapacious in amassing money. From a fear of offending the queen, he concealed his real principles of policy. To gratify her, he favoured the removal of Villarias, and promoted the transfer of the foreign affairs to Don Joseph de Carvajal, a nobleman whose sedate temper and reserved habits did not seem likely to supplant him in the royal favour, and who, content with appearing as his superior, would, he hoped, submit to act under his controul.

Don Joseph de Carvajal, the first Spaniard of high rank who, for a considerable period, had occupied a place in the ministry, was a younger son of the duke of Linares.† He was born in 1703, brought up in the diplomatic line, and seems to have been secretary to Montijo, when embassador at the german diet, in which capacity he drew up the documents proving the rights of Philip to the austrian succession. He was afterwards minister in some of the german courts, and on his return to Spain, was selected to counteract the machinations of the queen dowager, and charged with the direction of

* Clarke says of him, at a later period, "He wears, on a gala or court day, more crosses, diamonds, orders, fillets, &c. than any spanish grandee, so that, like Simon in the Æneid, he seems a victim fled from sacrifice. *Vittasque deum quas hostia gessi.*" Clarke's Travels in Spain, p. 332.——Mr. Keene's dispatches.

† Mr. Keene to the duke of Newcastle, Lisbon, Dec. 15, 1746.

foreign affairs, under the name of minister of state, because he deemed the usual title of secretary derogatory to his birth. Though he had been long in habits of friendship with Ensenada, he acquired the esteem of the king, and the good will of the public, by the freedom with which he professed his antigallican principles.

Carvajal had not long exercised his office, before he began to regard his subordinate influence as unworthy of his rank and character. At first he meditated a resignation; but the increasing confidence of the sovereigns, and the cheering influence of public opinion, encouraged him to retain his post, to emancipate himself gradually from his dependence, and to give full scope to the zeal which he felt for the welfare of his country.

Carvajal possessed strong judgment, sound sense, and a cultivated understanding, though without brilliant talents. He was stiff and formal in his manners, devoted to etiquette, diffident of himself, and still more diffident of others. He was laborious in business, and slow in deciding, but tenacious of an opinion once formed. Though at first timid, from the nature of his situation, and want of support, he gained firmness and decision by experience, and acquired no ordinary share of address in negotiation. Even his most implacable enemies respected his integrity; and he was so remarkable for an uncourtier-like adherence to rigid veracity, that he never allowed himself to make an innocent compliment to the sovereigns, lest it should be imputed to adulation. Conscious of his integrity, and the uprightness of his views, he formed no petty intrigues, and scorned to court Farinelli, or bend to the confessor. He invariably recommended measures calculated to promote the independence and honour of the crown, as well as the interest and happiness of the people; yet he proffered

CHAP. XLIX. 1746 | 1753.

his advice in a dry and indifferent manner, as if careless whether it was adopted or rejected; and thus embarrassed his sovereign, who was desirous to spare himself the toil of deliberation, and expected his minister to direct his resolutions. Conscious of his own reserved and uninviting deportment, Carvajal often expressed his surprise "*how so dry a chip*," as he called himself, could preserve his credit with the king and queen, in opposition to the intrigues of the french. In every thing a contrast to Ensenada, he was plain and simple in his apparel and mode of life, and displayed the austerity and disinterestedness of an antient roman. With a becoming sense of his high birth, he despised honours and titles, and was more flattered with the reputation of an honest man, than of a great minister. He retained his office not from love of power, but from a consciousness that his continuance was necessary to liberate his country from her long dependence on the french, whom he both disliked and feared.

Attached to Great Britain from habit and principle, he dwelt with pleasure on his own descent from the family of Lancaster, and was anxious to cement a stable union between the two crowns. Yet in the promotion of this favourite object, he never lost sight of the honour and independence of his country, and carefully avoided such measures as might affect the neutrality of Spain, which he considered as merely exchanging the bondage of France, for subservience to Great Britain. On his first entrance into the ministry, he told the king that, to be great and independent, he must have no joint views or engagements with France, otherwise he would be considered and treated as a subordinate prince.* "His fixed principle," says Mr. Keene, "is, that a close union between France and any other country, but especially with England

* Mr. Keene to the duke of Newcastle, Aug. 30, 1752.

or Spain, must by the nature of things be ruinous to either of them. He rails at their bad faith, has but a poor opinion of their ministers; and he has told me more than once, that ever since he has been in the ministry, and as long as he shall remain in it, the french shall be kept at a distance from any interference, in matters purely regarding England and Spain. In a word, if I cannot bring him to be as much an englishman as *I desire*, *I will be more* sanguine than I am apt to be, in promising that he will never be a frenchman." *

The integrity, sincerity, and independant spirit of Carvajal, endeared him to a sovereign who possessed similar qualities. His maxims became the ruling principle of Ferdinand's government; and the esteem of the king gave him so much interest in the mind of the queen, that he gradually succeeded in balancing the power of Ensenada.

The confessor, father Ravago, a jesuit, owed his appointment to Carvajal. He possessed a great share in the king's confidence, less from personal qualities than from the respect paid *by a devout prince to* his character and office. He was ambitious of obtaining the same *influence* with Ferdinand as d'Aubenton with Philip; and to interfere in the government. Being ignorant of foreign affairs, he was tutored by a junta of his more able brethren, and from conviction or interest adopted the principle of his sovereign, that Spain should maintain an even balance between France and England. The eagerness with which his agency was courted by all parties, and the advantage of a long and daily conference with the monarch for the purpose of easing his scruples of conscience, encouraged him to aspire to a kind of independance, and to

* Mr. Keene to the duke of Bedford, June 28, 1749. The characters of Carvajal and Ensenada are likewise chiefly drawn from his interesting dispatches.

CHAP. XLIX. 1746 | 1753.

form a party distinct from those of Carvajal and Ensenada. One of the first proofs of his influence was the change of the president of Castile.

"The removal of the bishop of Oviedo," says Mr. Keene, "from being governor of the council of Castile, was executed in a manner equally disobliging to that prelate and to M. Carvajal, at whose recommendation he was promoted to that high office. This alteration may possibly produce some others, as it has set the two ministers at greater variance than ever; and has given another person an opportunity to make use of this employment, neither to *their* advantage, nor to that of her catholic majesty. I mean the king's confessor, who has artfully employed Ensenada's credit to remove the bishop, and of M. Carvajal's interposition to prevent Ensenada from placing the person he intended in his room. But in this conflict between them, he has introduced his own friend the bishop of Barcelona, and of late has altered his language, and speaks in a more authoritative tone to those who apply to him than he has hitherto done.

"This jesuit's employment gives him an opportunity of speaking to the king alone, an hour every day; and his friend the president of the council of Castile has the same privilege once a week. They may thus play the game into each others hands; and both the ministers and the queen may have no other knowledge of what is passing between them than what they may think fit to discover. They have a secretary of state for the interior affairs of the kingdom, who is intirely at the disposal of the confessor, and will be ready to dispatch the king's decrees before either Carvajal or Ensenada can have any scent of them."*

Among the persons who figured in the court of Ferdinand,

* Mr. Keene to the duke of Bedford, Madrid, Sept. 8, 1749.

we must not omit Farinelli, whose influence over the queen was so great that he is ludicrously stiled by some foreign writers the prime minister.

Carlo Broschi, surnamed Farinelli, was born at Naples in 1705, and having attracted the admiration of Italy by the excellence of his voice and style of singing, came to England in 1734, was engaged at the italian opera, and rapidly amassed a considerable fortune. In 1737 he went to Versailles, and from thence was drawn to Madrid by Elizabeth Farnese, who was desirous to try the power of music in soothing the melancholy of her husband. Soon after his arrival, she arranged a concert in an apartment adjoining to that where the king was in bed, where he had lain for a considerable time; and from which no persuasion could induce him to rise. Philip was struck with the first air sung by Farinelli, and at the conclusion of the second, sent for him, loaded him with praises, and promised to grant whatever he should demand. The musician, who had been tutored by the queen, intreated him to rise from his bed, suffer himself to be shaven and dressed, and attend the council. Philip complied, and from that moment his disorder took a favourable turn. This incident was the origin of the high favour to which Farinelli arrived. He regularly sung every evening to the king the same airs, was rewarded with a pension of £. 2,000 per annum, besides continual presents from their catholic majesties; and was no less noticed by Ferdinand and Barbara, prince and princess of Asturias, who were both extravagantly fond of music.

On the accession of Ferdinand, he rose in favour and consideration, was honoured with the cross of Calatrava, and as director of the opera became the minister of the royal pleasures. An elegant theatre was erected at the gardens of the

CHAP. XLIX. 1746 | 1753.

Buen Retiro; singers, dancers, and skilful machinists, were drawn from every quarter; and under his superintendence the capital and royal residence were enlivened with a series of exhibitions, which vied with the most splendid spectacles in Europe. His taste and abilities were equally displayed in the magnificent musical parties on the Tagus, during the royal residence at Aranjuez.

His situation in these diversions enabled him to hold long and familiar conversations with the queen, and to ingratiate himself still more in her confidence. He was therefore soon beset by all the pretenders to court favour, flattered by the public ministers, and cajoled even by crowned heads. He was not, however, dazzled by such temptations. He did not seek for honours, and accepted the cross of Calatrava merely from a fear of offending his royal patroness. Always modest and unassuming, he behaved with affability to those below him, and with respect to his superiors; often bantering those who forgot their rank to pay him court, and displaying a disinterestedness and independence worthy of a more exalted station.

Knowing the uncertain tenure of court favour, he exerted the same ingenuity to avoid, as others employ to gain a share of political influence. But with all his caution, he could not always resist the flattery of sovereigns,* and the importunities of ministers, particularly when he found that his agency was not unacceptable to his royal patroness herself. He therefore became the frequent channel of political communication, and occasionally ventured to suggest such notions as were likely

* Kaunitz apologising to the empress queen when he requested her to write to madame de Pompadour, she replied, "have I not flattered Farinelli?" House of Austria, v. 2, p. 375.

to please the queen, or were furnished by those with whom he was in habits of friendship. He has been falsely accused of receiving bribes from the english and austrian embassadors; but with a character so peculiarly disinterested, his own fortune and the favour of his patrons placed him above the reach of this species of temptation. Indeed in his whole conduct, we trace the operation of more honourable motives. The first was a zealous devotion to his royal patroness, which rendered him incessantly watchful to avoid clashing with her favourite principles or rules of government. Other considerations were his respect for the empress Maria Theresa, whom, as a native of Naples, he always considered as his sovereign; and a strong sense of gratitude for the favour and patronage he had experienced in England. But the most powerful, and perhaps only motive which overcame his studied caution, was the esteem which he particularly entertained towards Ensenada. Him he never courted in prosperity or deserted when he was declining in favour, and though he was often treated by him with insulting coolness, he was never unfaithful to the sentiments of their former friendship.

From this review of the court and ministry of Madrid, we find a weak and hypochondriac, but honest and pacific king, almost intirely governed by his queen, yet occasionally influenced by Carvajal, Ensenada, and the confessor; bound by ties of blood and affection to France, yet from personal as well as political motives attached to Great Britain; alternately beset by these powers, who respectively endeavoured to engage him on their side by perpetual proposals of treaties of alliance. The queen partly influenced by the court of Lisbon, partly by her cousin the empress queen, partly by Farinelli; supporting Ensenada even while she knew and disapproved his artifices:

CHAP. XLIX. 1746 | 1753.

esteeming Carvajal and approving his measures, yet thwarting him from jealousy. The two ministers opposite in temper and abilities, and at continual variance with each other. Power placed in such a manner that it was difficult to exert it: the queen, Carvajal, Ensenada and the confessor, seldom agreeing so as to unite on a single point, each having credit to hinder affairs, but yet not sufficient to bring them to a conclusion; while the necessity of keeping the king easy in his mind, and the dread of throwing him into languor and despondency, linked together, or rather prevented the separation of these discordant parts.* Yet with all these symptoms of weakness and the want of a solid and well grounded system, no period occurs, since the elevation of the House of Bourbon to the throne of Spain, in which the interests and independence of the kingdom were so well and consistently supported as during the reign of Ferdinand the sixth. This advantage was principally owing to the pacific inclinations of the monarch, and to the firmness and integrity of Carvajal, whose principles outlived his administration.

* Mr. Keene's dispatches

CHAPTER L.

1749—1754.

Difficulties in settling an arrangement with England, relative to the commerce of Spain and the Colonies—Conclusion of a definitive Treaty—Disputes relative to its execution—Plans of Ensenada to restrain the contraband traffic of the Dutch settlement at Curaçoa—Negotiations between Spain and Portugal, relative to the colony of Sacramento—Abrogation of the commercial treaty with Denmark.

CHAP. L. 1749 | 1754.

AFTER the termination of the treaty at Aix la Chapelle, the principal attention of the british and spanish courts was occupied in the adjustment of their particular disputes.

It was the great object of England to obtain the re[illegible]l of the commercial privileges, and particularly the confir[illegible]n of the treaty signed in 1715, which was intended to [illegible]place british subjects in the same situation, as during the reign of Charles the second. This design was, however, totally at variance with the maxims which had reigned in the spanish counsels since the accession of the House of Bourbon; and with the leading principle of every spanish minister, however disposed towards England, to exclude foreigners in general from any direct intercourse with the colonies, and to check the progress of foreign trade in Spain by heavy duties and incessant obstructions.

It was the just observation of Mr. Keene, in adverting to the jarring interests of the two courts which had excited the late war. "The principal cause of this evil, on the part of

CHAP. L. 1749 | 1754.

Spain, consists in the very nature and spirit of the laws and original institutions, for the government of the spanish West Indies. They were framed at a time when Spain had extended a whimsical universal right to land, sea, and the air itself of that vast country, and was resolved to do her utmost to prevent the approach of any stranger. The very act of appearing there was criminal, as long as she had force to support it. From this source, all orders to governors, instructions to guarda costas, and every public dispatch and determination in tribunals, were, and still are infected. How contrary and inapplicable such principles are to the present state and condition of America, when several princes, and particularly the crown of Great Britain, have such an empire there, must appear at first view. And it will seem likewise, that other nations may be exposed to very unjust usage on the part of the spaniards, without any explicit or positive orders, or design from his court for their proceedings. On the contrary, so right a prince as the present king of Spain may think he is d[illegible]stice, while the laws of that country are taking their cour[illegible]d doing wrong. Such inconveniencies must follow more or less, as long as the laws and government of that world are not adapted to the present state and division of its territories.

" This language I have held to both the spanish ministers, in order to bring them to some method to stop this evil, so difficult to be cured, that it demands no less than a tolerable change, or some modification at least of their primitive instructions. The effect of these insinuations is, that M. Carvajal assures me, he is so much of my opinion, that when he assisted and voted in the council of Indies, of which he is governor, he contradicted the judgment of his fellow counsellors; and M. Ensenada, in his more warm way, told me that he

de the same reflections; that he thought the most
has often ma which could happen to this country, would be
beneficial thing ws of the Indies."*
to burn all the l g the liberal principle which was gradually
Notwithstandi dancy in the spanish councils, the national
acquiring the ally inflamed by various causes, and by
jealousy was an the commercial and party publications in
none more t ich were filled with exaggerated accounts of the
England, wh sures, and projects of commercial enterprises.
american trea nass of publications, each of which doubtless
Among this o strengthen the general impression, the spaniards
contributed t e paid particular attention to "The Interests of
appear to l ill understood," a pamphlet which was written
Great B of the succession, and the later narrative of
before th oyage, which at this period was given to the
lord An
public. mple which occurred in the course of the com-

A single tion, will shew the extreme sensibility of the
mercial neg matters the most remotely regarding America.
spanish cour an expedition for a voyage of discovery to the
The subject l particularly to ascertain the properties and
south seas, kland's Islands, the importance of which was
situation of y the editor of Anson's voyage.†
highly vaunt serves Mr. Keene, "said he was sorry that,
"Carvajal, signature of a treaty for re-establishing the
so soon after between the two crowns, new matter should
antient friend would probably throw us into the same, or
be projected, an those which had been the cause of the
worse dispute knew, by experience, that our having pos-
last rupture. ghbourhood and way of each other, where
sessions in the

e to the duke of Bedford, Dec. 8. 1750.

* Mr. Voyage, b. 1, ch. 9.

† Ans

CHAP. L. 1749 | 1754.

communication and commerce were absolutely pr
both sides, had exposed us to many disagreable
must hurt those who cordially desired a solid
new attempts which might keep alive our
and occasion what he on his part deprec
any one. It was in this light he must l
rations we were making at present, to send two
the american seas; that neither he, nor any one
a stranger to the rise and extent of such an exp
it was so fully explained in the printed relation o
voyage."

ohibited on
accidents. It
nion, to see any
ntient jealousies,
sincerely as
the prepa-
frigates into
lse could be
edition, since
lord Anson's

After detailing the arguments and explanati
employed on this occasion, Mr. Keene continues
which he

"Whatever I could say did not seem to rend
more palatable. When he appeared to give cre
having any design to settle on the two islands in
adverted to the inutility of pretending to a f
nation of them, and affirmed they had been l
discovered by the spaniards, who called the
Leones, from the number of sea lions on their c
in the office books there were ample descripti
mensions, properties, &c. If we did not inten
establishment there, what service could this l
us? We had no possessions in that part of th
sequently could want no passages or places
hoped we would consider what air it would
planted directly against the mouth of the st
ready on all occasions to enter into the Sout
first step would be to endeavour to discover a
other islands, in order to remedy the inconv
a voyage as that to China, and to refit our n
disappointment we might experience in our f
the spanish coasts, as had happened to lord

scheme
our not
uestion, he
her exami-
since first
he *Islas de*
s, and that
of their di-
o make any
edge be to
rld, and con-
resh in. He
e to see u
of Magellan
as, where th
settle in som
nce of so lon
force on an
attacks upo
on. * *

ards visited Ensenada, who cut short my account
the present time and circumstances appeared
oper for such an undertaking, from the ru-
t would give rise. That the french, who are
easy, would think, in consequence of our
the island of Tobago, that we were forming
ther to strip them of their possessions in America.
is hopes that it would be laid aside for the pre-
ered this minister as the other, and nearly with
ct."*

isposition, the difficulty of effecting a satisfactory
may easily be conceived. After much discussion,
of search was passed over in silence by mutual
other inferior matters prudently reserved by the
himself. But on the grand point, the restoration
sh to the same commercial advantages as before
succession, he had at once to struggle with pride,
interest. Though empowered to purchase the
sacrificing the remaining term of the asiento, and
he South Sea company's claims for a sum far in-
mount, he encountered innumerable difficulties
the arrangement. The king was averse to a
hich might appear as if granted to purchase the
t Britain; Carvajal was full of scruples with
erican trade, and the treaty of 1715 in general;
lty was aggravated by the machinations of
e cabals of the french party. Although the
the british interest, and the agency of the
de Lima, Portuguese embassador, was em-
nally found necessary to recal Wall, the

* The duke of Bedford, Antigola, May 21, 1749.

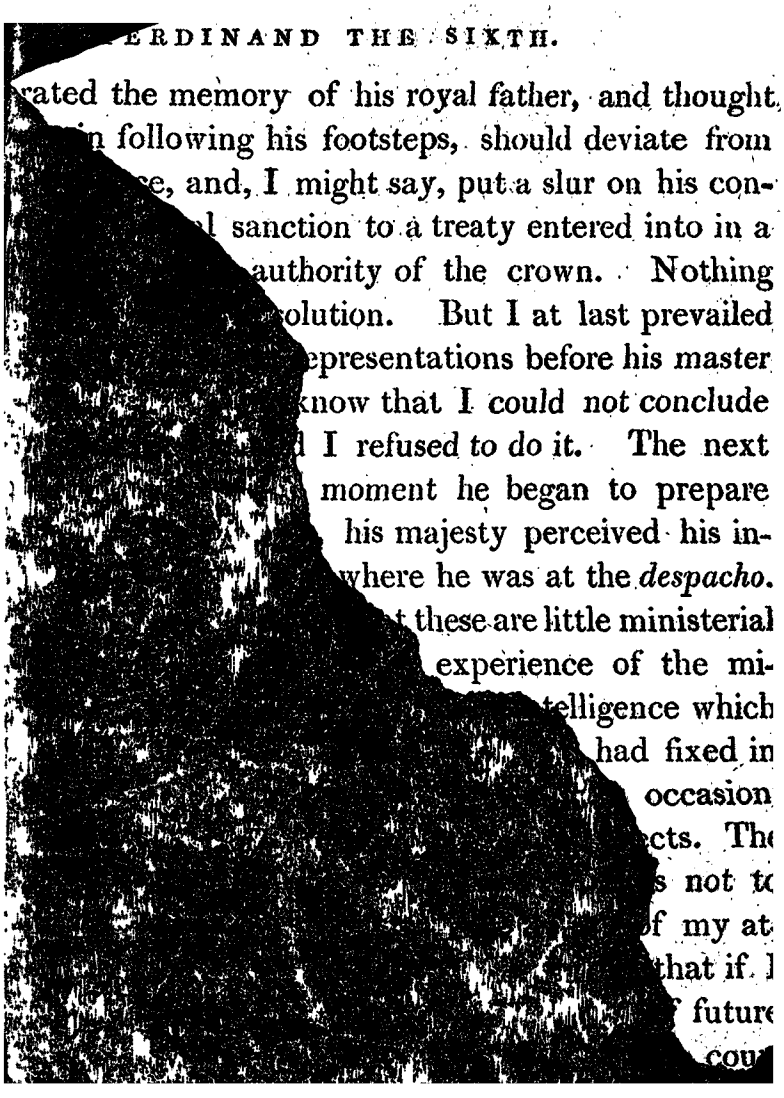
CHAP. I. 1749 | 1754.

spanish minister, from London, to facilitate ... by his personal credit, and skilful explanations.*

At length the address of Mr. Keene, thus ... sisted, was victorious. But the eagerness of t... to push their advantages raised a new diffi... the demand for the revival of a private ... the magistrates of St. Andero, and the british mer... cluded in 1700, before the death of Charles the ... though passed over in the treaty of Utrecht, ... that of 1715. An agreement which opened suc... for contraband, and infringed the rights of soverei... jected by the spanish court with the utmost ... "The repugnance of Carvajal to the treaty of 171... Keene, "is so great, that he informed me it was ... Masones's † instructions at the congress, not to co... revalidation if it had been enumerated among t... has at last been prevailed upon to consent to s... articles, to which he at first very strongly object... in hopes he would have admitted this, having i... project which I gave him at Aranjuez, and he ... to it till we had agreed on the other articles o... then declared very positively that he wou... nor durst he so much as propose it to the ki... was a dishonour to the regal dignity, and the ... to permit subjects to assume the character ... entering into public engagements with other n... it was the regal power which gave existen... and consequently could not be hurt by it. ... the surprise it would cause, that his catholi...

* Mr. Keene to the earl of Holdernesse, Madrid, Mar...

† Masones had appeared on the behalf of Spain at t... Chapelle, and was now minister at Paris.



rated the memory of his royal father, and thought CHAP. I. 1749. in following his footsteps, should deviate from ce, and, I might say, put a slur on his con- 1754. l sanction to a treaty entered into in a authority of the crown. Nothing olution. But I at last prevailed epresentations before his master know that I could not conclude I refused to do it. The next moment he began to prepare his majesty perceived his in- where he was at the *despacho*. t these are little ministerial experience of the mi- telligence which had fixed in occasion cts. The s not to f my at hat if I future cou

CHAP. I. 1749 | 1754.

vantages in trade as native spaniards, or the most
tions. All innovations in commerce were to be
part of Spain, and prevented as far as possi
land, and mutual differences and deman
In return, the king of England reno
of the asiento treaty, and accepte
compensation for the claims of
the spanish crown. No menti
search.*

The satisfaction with which t
by the pacific sovereigns of S
dience of Mr. Keene, before
cation.

Dec. 8. "After presenting
the usual expr
thought my
catholic k
clusion o
and aug
the two

"I r
answer

for that end. He was then pleased to express his approbation of my conduct in general, as well as in this last instance, in such a manner, that I do not know whether it would be more vanity in me to mention it, or insensibility and ingratitude to be entirely silent upon it.

" I returned my most humble thanks in the best manner I was able, and seeing him without restraint, and in a humour to admit me almost to a familiar conversation, I took the liberty to add, 'As it has been the great object and desire of my life to see the two nations in the strictest friendship, I should think myself very happy in having served as an instrument in so glorious a work, which I now hoped would be completed under his just and auspicious reign. The experience of many years had shewn me that the instances and prosperity of both nations were so naturally combined, that the good or hurt they did to each other, retorted back on themselves reciprocally; in so much, that nothing was more true, than that, to be a good spaniard, it was necessary to be a good englishman.' But before I could reverse the sentence, he himself added, with a smile, 'That to be a good englishman likewise, it was necessary to be a good spaniard.' I continued, 'It is not only the particular interest and honour of the two crowns which will follow from their good intelligence and union, but likewise the security and happiness of the rest of Europe both required and depended upon it.' And it was then I heard, what I never did expect to hear from the mouth of a prince of the House of Bourbon, the spanish proverb of *Paz con Inglaterra;* though, perhaps from that religious scrupulosity he observes in all his words and actions, he did not finish it with its second part, *con todo el mundo guerra.**

" My audience with the queen was so much the same, that

* Peace with England; war with all the world.

CHAP. L. 1749 | 1754.

it was easy to see they had agreed upon the manner of receiving me. She expressed great satisfaction at what had been done; and when I replied, how much it had been her own work, she said she was glad to have contributed to the good of both nations, and particularly to have had this opportunity of complying with the desires of the crown of Portugal.

"I have perhaps been a little too fond and particular upon the language which has been held to me at the Buen Retiro. But the unusualness of it in that place to a british minister, and the cordiality and pleasure with which it was accompanied, will in some measure excuse my falling into this temptation.

"I must still beg leave to add an anecdote that fell from Carvajal in one of our late conferences. 'Puysieux,' said he, 'can never forget how he served us at Aix la Chapelle, nor be surprised at our conduct on this or any other occasion. I have told the king that what was now done was only a sample of what might follow, in revenge for the usage Spain had experienced from France.' Indeed it is difficult to give a true idea of the strength of his expressions and the honesty of his disposition, for preserving the lustre and independence of this crown, and cultivating the friendship of his majesty for that and other great ends."*

Even after this auspicious conclusion, spanish prejudices manifested themselves, first in regard to the form of the instructions sent to the american officers and governors, for the prevention of future vexations; and afterwards in the arrangement of the home duties, without which the most essential articles of the treaty would have remained a dead letter. The secret author of these obstructions was doubtless Ensenada, though he affected the same zeal as his colleague for a good under-

* Mr. Keene to the duke of Bedford, Dec. 8, 1750.

standing, and threw the blame on one Valencia, director of the royal rents, and other inferior ministers, whom he represented as supported by the powerful influence of the confessor.*

Representations proving fruitless, it was found necessary to alarm the pacific monarch by threats of war, before this long pending transaction could be brought to a satisfactory issue. Carvajal himself, as the only expedient to baffle the intrigues of his colleague and the machinations of France, made no hesitation in laying the representation before his master. The result is triumphantly announced by Mr. Keene. "There has been a coolness of late between M. de la Ensenada and me, on account of my imputing these delays in some measure to him, and my pressing him so far upon these subjects, that he imagined I suspected his veracity and intentions. All was made up between us by general Wall, to whose behaviour in this whole transaction I can never do sufficient justice.

"But to return to my representation of the 18th June, M. de Carvajal took the earliest proper occasion to read it to their catholic majesties, and supported it in a manner becoming his integrity and desire to preserve the friendship between the two crowns. Several circumstances concurred at this time to raise serious reflections in this court upon so important a point. They were all turned to such advantage, that the question to be determined was, whether by refusing to give us satisfaction and preventing the injustices complained of, Spain would prefer a war with England, which must necessarily throw her back into her old yoke to France, to the tranquillity, security, and independency she enjoys at present by her friendship with a crown whose interest obliges it to look upon the grandeur and happiness of Spain as necessary to its

* Mr. Keene to the duke of Bedford, Dec. 8, 1750.

CHAP. L. 1749 | 1754.

own. It has been shewn there was no medium between these two propositions, one or the other must be depended upon; and the choice has fallen where good sense, justice, and good policy should direct it.

"The first information I had of so material a resolution, was from her catholic majesty; who took an opportunity, whilst I was attending upon her in the gardens of Aranjuez, to reflect upon the motives of the late war and the authors of it; and was pleased to add how glad both the king and herself were when they heard of my arrival at Lisbon. 'At present,' she said, 'matters are upon another footing; we shall preserve our friendship with his majesty, and I believe you will be satisfied with our resolutions upon your last instances.' I need not mention that I returned my acknowledgments in as proper a manner as the occasion would allow of. The french embassador was at a distance when the queen began her discourse to me; but I was not displeased that the imperial minister was near enough to observe that what her majesty was saying gave her almost as much satisfaction as I had in receiving it."*

Foiled in the attempt to obstruct this arrangement with England, the bourbon part of the ministry turned their attacks against the dutch settlement at Curaçao, which was the focus of an extensive commercial intercourse with the Caraccas and the neighbouring provinces, with the hope that the exclusion of one trading power from those regions would pave the way to that of the other. Hitherto all attempts to check a traffic so highly lucrative had been frustrated by the nature of the country, which is intersected by narrow and difficult roads, and by numerous flat bottom boats which evaded pursuit by running under the shallow shores. Indeed the very

* Mr. Keene to the duke of Newcastle, Madrid, June 30, 1752

attempt had given rise to disturbances which were with difficulty quelled. Ensenada, desirous to adopt more efficient measures, recurred to the advice of the marquis of Eslava, recently returned from the viceroyalty of Santa Fez, who urged that 1,200 men, commanded by a skilful officer, would suffice to crush the contraband traffic, and maintain the tranquillity of this quarter. In conformity with his advice, small armaments were formed with the utmost mystery at Cadiz and Ferrol, and in the commencement of 1751, the vigilance of our minister had traced the departure of a considerable body of troops under the command of major general Ricardo, the late governor of Malaga, who, after silently quitting the spanish ports in a manner to evade the public observation, completed their equipment at the Canaries. These armaments formed the foundation of a new system of hostility against the foreign settlements in the West Indies, which was soon afterwards developed.* CHAP. L. 1749 | 1754.

This period was marked by another commercial transaction, important in itself, but still more important in its consequences. The jarring pretensions of Spain and Portugal produced the same incessant disputes and struggles in the southern part of the american continent, as their contending interests with the british settlers, in the bay of Mexico. Arriving nearly at the same time as the spaniards on the Rio de la Plata, the portuguese claimed the territory between that river and the frontier of Brazil; and negotiations had taken place at different periods to settle an accommodation. When the two nations began to approximate, the portuguese founded the colony of Sacramento in 1680, on the Rio de la Plata, at the extreme limit of the territory of which they claimed the sovereignty, nearly opposite to Buenos Ayres, in a position which com-

* Mr. Keene to the duke of Bedford, April 22, 1751.

CHAP. L. 1749 | 1754.

manded the interior of Paraguay, and the navigation of the Uraguay and Paraguay.

Such an enterprise awakened the apprehensions of the spaniards, and before the close of the year the colonists were expelled and their fortifications razed. A negotiation ensuing between the two courts, the firmness of Don Pedro, prince regent of Portugal, reduced the spanish government to a compromise. In 1681, the colony was restored; and the portuguese were to retain possession of the contested territory till the right of property could be amicably settled.

Notwithstanding this arrangement, Sacramento continued an object of jealousy, and frequently of hostility. In the treaty with Portugal before the war of the spanish succession, Philip renounced his pretensions to this colony; and the same concession was afterwards made by the archduke Charles, when he obtained the support of Portugal in his claims on the spanish crown. It was conquered by the adherents of Philip during the war, but restored, though with the greatest reluctance, at the peace of Utrecht. Since that epoch it became the focus of an extensive contraband trade, not only with the interior of Paraguay; but with Buenos Ayres and the contiguous districts. It was in consequence exposed to frequent aggressions from the spanish governors.

Soon after the last restoration of peace, the intimate connection between the two crowns led to an amicable arrangement relative to this source of continual disquietude. In 1750, a treaty was concluded, by which Portugal ceded the colony, in return for the seven celebrated missions planted by the jesuits on the banks of the Uraguay, and the province of Tuy in Gallicia. The usual reports and examinations were made, and proper officers deputed on both sides to carry the agreement into execution.

CHAP. L. 1749 | 1754.

The design was however strenuously opposed by all the arts and influence of the jesuits. A public representation was made in the name of the whole body, and they were supported by the confessor of Ferdinand and the secret machinations of Ensenada, who readily interested the court of Naples in the dispute. By their instigation, the native indians assembled to the number of 15,000 men in the central colony of St. Nicholas, and after deputing an embassador to remonstrate with the governor of Buenos Ayres against the transfer, drove away the portuguese officers by force.

Both governments united to reduce these refractory people. The insurgents, routed in a general engagement with the loss of 2,000 men, were compelled to take refuge in the neighbouring wilds. Possibly the arrangement might have been carried into execution, had not a change of government taken place in Portugal, by the death of John the fifth, who had been long reduced almost to imbecility by a stroke of the palsy. The new sovereign, instigated by the active and enterprising Carvalho, afterwards marquis of Pombal, was less willing to relinquish his pretensions; and the colony remained in possession of the portuguese, to become the subject of new negotiations and new hostilities.*

We cannot conclude without noticing a third transaction involving the interests of trade, as indicative of the change of principle with regard to England. During the administration of Campillo, baron Dehn, the danish envoy, who was high in his confidence, obtained the signature of a commercial treaty between Spain and Denmark. It was regularly concluded

* Silva Historia do Portugal.——Letter from Orri to Torci, Oct. 22, 1744, Melcombe Papers.——Statements and Letters relative to this subject in the Keene Papers.——Sucinta Relacion de la desgracia del marques de la En-

CHAP. L. 1749 — 1754.

and ratified, and, though never published, yet it doubtless enabled the danes to carry on an advantageous traffic, during the suspension of the intercourse with England. These privileges, however, appear to have ceased soon after the accession of the new sovereign Ferdinand, and in consequence of the trade carried on by the danes with the barbary states, the treaty itself was annulled, notwithstanding the interference of France and the opposition of Ensenada.*

* Mr. Keene to the earl of Holdernesse, Madrid, Oct. 1, and Nov. 3, 1753.

CHAPTER LI.

1749—1752.

Struggles between the French and English parties at Madrid—Change in the French embassy—Characters of the duke de Duras the new Embassador and Mr. Keene—Increasing rivalry between Carvajal and Ensenada—Negotiations for an alliance to maintain the neutrality of Italy—Fruitless opposition of France—Conclusion of the treaty of Aranjuez between Spain, Austria, Tuscany, Sardinia, and Parma—Opposition of the king of Naples—Spain refuses to admit England as a party—Diminution of the French influence—Disagreement of the king of Spain with his two brothers, the duke of Parma and the king of Naples—England increases her interest at Madrid by declining overtures from Naples—Account of General Wall, and of the ineffectual attempts of the French to remove him from the embassy in England.

CHAP. LI. 1749 | 1752.

AT this crisis the disputes between France and England, the result of the imperfect accommodation concluded by the recent treaty of Aix la Chapelle, were increasing to such an alarming degree as to forebode the renewal of hostilities. The struggle of the two contending nations at the court of Madrid forms the prominent feature of the present reign.

The affairs of France had hitherto been conducted with little ability, and in a manner by no means calculated to remove the prejudices of Ferdinand, or to maintain that connection which had so long bound his father to his native country.

The bishop of Rennes, a vain, officious, and domineering prelate, was embassador at Madrid on the death of Philip. But having offended Ferdinand when prince of Astu[illegible] by his disrespectful and arrogant behaviour, it was

CHAP. LI. 1749 | 1752.

deemed necessary to recal him at the commencement of the new reign. His successor, M. de Vaulgrenant, fell into the contrary extreme. Though sedate, prudent, and circumspect, he was deficient in activity and address, and too indolent to struggle against the difficulties of his situation, and successfully to counteract the english interest. He was also ignorant of the spanish tongue, and therefore could not familiarly converse with Carvajal, who, partly from inability, and partly from dignity, would not willingly speak any other language than his own.

Besides numerous grievances of inferior importance, Ferdinand was offended with the want of confidence recently manifested by France towards Spain in general, and by the conclusion of the preliminaries at Aix la Chapelle, without his participation. He was likewise disgusted with the profligacy of the french court, and the universal licentiousness which pervaded every order of society, as well as the disgraceful contentions which agitated the national church. Above all, his pride was wounded by the refusal of the court of Versailles to accept his favourite sister, Maria Antonietta, as the consort of the dauphin, after the death of her elder sister. He pressed this match with the utmost zeal, and when the french king declined the overture, under the plea that the marriage of two sisters was contrary to the ordinances of the church, he testified his disappointment by exclaiming, "Is then the catholic religion different in France and Spain; and is not the power of the supreme pontiff the same in both countries?"*

In these circumstances, the court of Versailles deemed it necessary to send an embassador to Madrid, of such rank, talents, and character, as were calculated to remove the existing grievances, and combat the rising influence of Eng-

* Noailles.

land. Noailles, who knew the temper of the nation, and the character of the sovereign, observed, in a representation to the king of France, "He should be of a rank too elevated to be tempted by the title of a grandee, and his manners ought to be equally adapted to win the people, and conciliate the great. With a retrospect to the effects produced by the amiable character and captivating deportment of the marchioness of Harcourt,"* he added, "his wife must be a woman fitted to grace society."

By this recommendation, aided by the secret instigation of Ensenada, the duke of Duras, a relative of Noailles, was appointed to this important office; and, to create a prepossession in his favour, Noailles himself announced the choice, in a language seldom employed by a french minister to the court of Spain, since the accession of Philip the Fifth. After expatiating to Aldecoa, the spanish chargé d'affairs at Paris, on the utility which would result from an union between the two crowns, he said, "I confess that Spain has had many and just causes of complaint against the behaviour of France, and none of a more flagrant nature, than the late instance of the treaty of Aix la Chapelle. I confess likewise that our embassadors at Madrid have at all times intruded themselves into your domestic affairs, affecting as much the part of spanish, as of french ministers. Some have interested themselves in private and lucrative concerns, and most of them have gone out of their spheres in vexing you with commercial disputes, which should have been left to consuls and inferior agents. In order to re-establish a good understanding and friendship, founded on principles of equality between our two courts, it is my intention that a person of talents, birth, and address,

* Wife of the marquis, afterwards duke of Harcourt, french embassador at Madrid, in the latter part of the reign of Charles the second.

CHAP. LI. 1749 | 1752.

should be charged with this commission. As all these requisites meet in my relative, the duke of Duras, it is my wish that by your means, his catholic majesty may be induced to select him, in preference to any other who may be proposed. This is to be considered as private discourse, but you may cite your authority."*

The appointment being secured, the cautious statesman was not sparing of his advice to the new embassador. "Moderate," he says, "your zeal; confine yourself, for the first six months, to listen and develope the character of the court and nation, and particularly of the ministers. Become, if possible, phlegmatic, and take a dose of opium to reduce you to an unison with the greater part of the court. Do not urge the spanish gravity too far; do not display all your natural grace and elegance, which would imply a reproach on the national manners. But restrain yourself in the commencement of your mission, and recollect that you are under the eye of a suspicious ministry."†

He accompanied this advice with a faithful picture of the principal persons who figured at the court, touched on the mutual jealousies and rising rivalry of Carvajal and Ensenada, and did not fail to lay a proper stress on the influence of the confessor, and the ascendancy of Farinelli.

Nov. 27. 1752.

When the new embassador entered on his mission, Noailles charged him with a representation calculated to further the designs of France, and implicate Spain in her cause.

The object of this memorial was to alarm the spaniards for the safety of their colonies, which he represented as involved in the same danger with those of France, and he spared no

* Secret intelligence communicated in Mr. Keene's letter to the earl of Holdernesse, Madrid, June 31, 1752, N. S.

† Memoires de Noailles, t. 6, p. 278, &c.

argument to prove that the invariable design of England was to subjugate the greater part of America, in order to domineer in Europe, by means of the riches flowing from that inexhaustible source of wealth.

"Such," he observed, "is the celebrated balance of power; such is the famous equilibrium, which is so much vaunted by England, and which has been so long the subject of public discussion. *As the only two powers who can oppose her are France and Spain, it is by dividing them alone, that these vast designs can be carried into execution.* This is the true motive of the indefatigable efforts employed by the british court, to break the bonds of that union which has been so frequently cemented by the blood and treasure of both monarchies; but these efforts, and the source from which they are derived, ought to be a warning to draw them closer. In fact, what are the courts which seek to divide them? Those truly, who undertook to wrest by open force the throne of Spain and the Indies from Philip the fifth, the father of his catholic majesty; those who, in all times, were the rivals and irreconcilable enemies of the different branches of the royal blood of France. What is the power they would render suspected to the catholic king? That very power which, by its labours, its treasure, and the blood of its subjects, placed Philip and his posterity on the throne. And who is the prince they labour to separate from the king of Spain? He who is attached to him by the triple bond of blood, of esteem, and friendship; who has no other ambition than to preserve the general tranquillity, and to whom the glory and interests of Spain are no less dear than his own. Lastly, what monarch do our enemies endeavour to delude? A king whose distinctive characteristic is probity; a king who has adopted justice as the support of his government, and who does not yield to his

CHAP. LI. 1749 | 1752.

christian majesty in the warmth of his friendship. No protectors are now left for Europe, but the kings of France and Spain: in their union, and in their foresight, are involved the safety of their own empires, and that of Europe in general."*

No minister was ever dispatched on a political mission, with stronger testimonies of royal approbation than Duras. Besides the recommendations of his uncle, he was charged with a letter written by Louis the fifteenth in his own hand, loading him with praises, and soliciting in his favour the esteem and confidence of the spanish monarch.†

Notwithstanding the anxiety manifested on this occasion, personal regard blinded the judgment of Noailles in the choice of Duras. He was graced indeed with all the accomplishments and shewy qualities of his nation; but these were accompanied with all its defects. He was impatient and irritable, vain and volatile, officious and importunate, incessantly goaded by that bustling activity and affected importance, which characterised the courtier at Versailles. A still more detrimental defect, in the sedate, tardy, and mysterious court of Madrid, was a sanguine imagination, which, overlooking all obstacles, and anticipating success from the most trifling occurrences, exposed him to perpetual delusion. Hence, he had scarcely passed the time marked by his sagacious uncle for his noviciate, before he deceived both himself and his employers, by considering his task as already completed. He represented the king of Spain favourable, Ensenada his intimate friend, Farinelli in his interest, the confessor guided by his suggestions, and even Carvajal, the cautious and prejudiced Carvajal, gradually yielding to his arguments and ad-

* Noailles, t. 6, p. 278.

† Mr. Keene to the earl of Holdernesse, Moraleja, March 27, 1752, N. S.

dress. Finally, the ascendancy of France restored, the party of England and Austria daily diminishing. CHAP. LI. 1749 | 1752.

Fortunately for Great Britain, and perhaps, without incurring the imputation of national prejudice, it may be said, for the true interests of Europe, the british embassy at Madrid was filled by Mr. Keene, * a skilful and profound statesman, by the avowal even of his enemies. From a long residence in Spain, he was intimately acquainted with the language, manners, and peculiarities of the nation, and had perfectly assimilated himself to the spanish character. Originally an agent of the South Sea company, he gained the confidence and esteem of his early patrons, the Walpoles, by his useful services; and the papers of all our ministers, from the first moment of his appearance on the political theatre, bear an honourable testimony to his merits and talents. During his long and difficult probation, he had acquired and matured all the qualities of an able minister. In his language and deportment moderate and unassuming, he was conciliating without obtrusion or affectation, sagacious in the discernment of character, cool and circumspect, and no less master of the passions of others, than of his own. Suavity of manners, united with sound discretion, opened to him those sources of intelligence which neither address nor corruption could penetrate: he was acquainted with all the secret springs of action, and commanded those private channels of influence and communication, by which monarchs are swayed, and the business of nations conducted. He received an addition to his honours by the appointment of embassador extraordinary, and was soon afterwards decorated with the order of the Bath. Feb. 1751. 1754.

At the moment when France and England began to contend

* "Keene politique adroit et profond," Noailles, t. 6, p. 289.

CHAP. LI. 1749 | 1752.

for the ascendancy at Madrid, a breach took place between the two ministers. Ensenada, who at first had regarded Carvajal as an useful colleague, fitted only to share the drudgery of office, had the mortification to perceive him influencing the decisions of the king, rising in favour with the queen, and nominating to some of the most important appointments in the state, which he himself had hitherto conferred. The bias of personal character, and the influence of political rivalry, threw the two ministers into opposite scales. Ensenada, with brilliant and fertile talents, fitted for times of difficulty and danger, and hostile to the commercial prosperity and naval power of England, favoured the cause of France. Carvajal, partaking of his sovereign's love of tranquillity and peace, and zealous for the independence of his country, not only deprecated a rupture with England, but was inclined to promote a good correspondence with a nation, which he considered as the natural ally of Spain.

The consequence of this rivalry was an arduous struggle for the augmentation of their respective parties. Carvajal, profiting by the esteem which his uprightness and integrity had acquired over the minds of his sovereigns, and without condescending to petty intrigues, omitting no fair opportunity to promote his friends. Ensenada, employing all the resources of intrigue and corruption, among persons of every rank and profession, as well abroad as in Spain. He gained an extraordinary influence over the queen by splendid presents, and by his attention to her taste and favourite amusements. He did not neglect to secure her portuguese attendants, conciliated the confessor, at first his implacable enemy, and obtained his powerful co-operation to promote the cause of France. He cultivated the friendship of Carvalho, afterwards marquis of Pombal, and acquired the protection of the king

and queen of Portugal, who always maintained considerable influence over their daughter. He kept up an intercourse of letters with the duke of Richelieu, the great favourite of Louis the fifteenth, and lavished his presents and flattery on madame Pompadour the royal mistress. Finally, he caballed with the queen dowager of Spain, and was engaged in a secret and constant correspondence with the courts of Turin and Naples. By these arts he preserved his favour, notwithstanding the rising ascendancy of Carvajal; and was honoured with the golden fleece at the same time as his colleague, in contradiction to the rules of the order, and even to the previous determination of the sovereign himself, never to confer it, except on persons of high birth.*

The conduct of the two ministers in the progress of the struggle strikingly displays their principles and characters. Ensenada, who scarcely yielded even to Alberoni in talents and dissimulation, while he encouraged and directed the machinations of the court of Versailles, expressed the utmost repugnance to a connection with France; and affected the greatest solicitude for the trade and welfare of England. He persuaded his friend Farinelli that his intrigues with the french court were a mere artifice, and that he was at heart their enemy. In his conversations with Mr. Keene, he said, "When you see me place the white flag above the spanish pavillon, drag me out of my house, and hang me up for the greatest villain that ever lived. I shall not venture to resist." By the warmth of his language, he at first eluded even the penetration of Mr. Keene. "His professions," wrote the ambassador "of an inclination to be well with England, are such as I could wish; and if the disposition he expresses with respect to the french is real, I cannot desire it to be better.

* Mr. Keene to the duke of Bedford, April 20. 1750.

CHAP. LI. 1749 | 1752.

Their behaviour during the co-operation of their troops in Italy, to which he was long a witness, makes him open himself to me freely on that subject. He has assured me that the friendship of France has cost Spain about fifty millions of dollars, and one hundred and fifty thousand men; by which they got their superiority in Flanders, while Spain is to be satisfied with Parma."*

Carvajal on the contrary scorned to deceive or tamper with the french, and rejected their overtures with equal firmness and candour. At the same time he did not suffer his personal esteem for Mr. Keene, nor his partiality to Great Britain, to bias his judgment. He frankly stated the principles which he had laid down as the rule of his conduct; and invariably resisted all importunities to draw him from that pacific system of neutrality by which he hoped to establish the independence, prosperity, and consideration of his country.

The first proof of the alienation which took place between the courts of Madrid and Versailles, was a treaty concluded with Austria and Sardinia to secure the neutrality of Italy, which from the vague stipulations of the recent peace was likely to become again the theatre of war. By the clause that every thing should remain on the same footing as before the preceding contest, except what regarded the establishment of Don Philip and the cessions to the king of Sardinia, all matters originally in dispute were no less subject to cavils than before. Hence new troubles were likely to arise from the claims of the king of Naples on the allodials of Tuscany, and of the king of Sardinia on the reversion on Placentia; and the pretensions of Don Philip to the eventual succession of Naples. In all these points the king of Spain, and indeed

* Mr. Keene to the duke of Bedford, June 28, 1749.

CHAP. LI. 1749 | 1752.

the belligerent powers in general, were interested. Ferdinand in particular was desirous to retain his royal brothers in that dependence which he considered as due from the younger branches to the head of a family; and at the same time to emancipate himself from the shackles of France. To attain these ends it was necessary to unite with the courts of Vienna and Turin, which were chiefly interested in the affairs of Italy.

The court of Versailles was speedily apprised of the views of Ferdinand, and endeavoured to intrude its agency by proposing a treaty in conjunction with Parma and Naples. But the overture was rejected, and the plan of the new alliance formed and matured at London. The courts of Madrid and Turin were first reconciled; and their union was cemented by the marriage of the infanta Maria Antonia with Victor Amadeus, prince of Piemont. Much negotiation was next employed to remove those objections which naturally occurred against a connection between two sovereigns of the rival houses of Austria and Bourbon. After some hesitation, Maria Theresa charged her ambassador count Esterhasi, to make the first overture. But a new difficulty next arose with regard to a proper channel of communication.

In this dilemma a complimentary message brought from the queen by Farinelli induced Esterhasi to employ the agency of the musician. The progress and result of the negotiation are traced in the dispatches of Mr. Keene.

"Count Esterhasi came on purpose to my house last night to tell me Farinelli, who is an old acquaintance, had been with him in the morning, with a particular message from her catholic majesty; having orders from the queen's mouth to declare that nothing could be more sincere than her esteem and affection for the empress queen, and that she would shew it on all occasions. Her imperial majesty might be convinced there

July 13, 1751.

CHAP. LI. 1749 | 1752.

was not the least trace of the old influence of the french in this country. It was entirely put an end to, and she herself might take upon her to say she had contributed all in her power to this great work, for the good of the common cause; that the french at Paris, and their ambassador at Madrid, were in great anxiety upon what might be the fruit of the negotiation on foot here; that nothing was to be apprehended from that quarter; the empress might be entirely at ease; the french interest was put an end to."*

Aug. 5. "At his coming here Esterhasi had private letters from the empress to the queen of Spain, which were to accompany the project of the treaty. He knew not what method to take to convey them secretly to her catholic majesty, and receive her orders, how and with whom to proceed in his negotiation. He proposed it at last to Farinelli, who refused; but I suppose on giving the queen an account of what had passed, she permitted him to take the packet. Esterhasi would have given it to him open; but he insisted that it should be sealed before he would take charge of it. After keeping it for some days, the queen let him know by the same channel, that though nothing was done without her knowledge at the *despacho*, she had great precautions to take; yet she would facilitate all the views of her cousin the empress, as far as she could. That he might present his project to M. de Carvajal, as she had seen and considered it, and she would forward it at the *despacho*. The same previous application to her, was to be observed on all other occasions; and Farinelli had general orders for the future, to receive from the imperial minister any papers he might desire to put into her majesty's hands, taking strict care that it might not be known to any person whatsoever.

"The queen, he told me, answered the empress's public

* Mr. Keene to the earl of Holdernesse, July 13, 1751.

letter by the spanish messenger. But she sent her private material one to be inclosed in Esterhasi's packet, which was to go by the same conveyance. Esterhasi represented to her by Farinelli, that perhaps her ministers might be tempted to see what he had written, and in opening his letter would not fail of being surprised at finding one from her majesty inclosed, though sent by a spanish messenger. In such circumstances, she would be the best judge whether they would respect her signet, and whether it would be proper to defer sending her letter till a safer opportunity by a courier of his own. She thanked him for his caution, and desired him to keep it, and I had it this morning in my hand.*

"To the influence of the queen alone, the present disposition of this court is owing. Nothing less than her credit with the king could be capable of making him withstand the various artifices of the french, who attack him with studied, well composed letters from his most christian majesty on every occasion; sometimes with cajoleries, at others with reproaches of ingratitude for the mighty things which France has done for the establishment of this branch in Spain; and even with appeals to his conscience for the scandal it gives to the world, to suspect any separation between so near relations, attended with so many obligations on the part of Spain."†

The negotiation thus opened, was conducted on one side by the intervention of Carvajal and Mr. Keene, and on the other by Esterhasi through the agency of Farinelli. Without openly affecting to interfere, the court of London forwarded the design by its interest at Madrid, Vienna, and Turin. In vain the court of Versailles caballed and remonstrated, in vain Ensenada endeavoured to embroil the negotiation. It soon

* Mr. Keene to the earl of Holdernesse, Madrid, Aug. 5, 1751, very secret.

† Mr. Keene to the earl of Holdernesse, Aug. 27, 1751.

CHAP. LI. 1749 | 1752.

terminated in a defensive alliance, concluded without the slightest participation with France, and signed at Aranjuez on the 14th of June 1752, between the king of Spain, the empress queen as proprietor of the Milanese, and the emperor as grand duke of Tuscany, with stipulations for the accession of the kings of Naples and Sardinia, and the duke of Parma. The king of Spain and the empress queen were to furnish 5,000 men each, the kings of Naples and Sardinia 4,000, and the dukes of Parma and Tuscany 1,500 each, to be employed when necessary, in maintaining the tranquillity of Italy, and furthering the arrangements of the recent peace. The king of Sardinia and the duke of Parma accepted the invitation to accede. But the king of Naples, as he had already done at the peace of Aix la Chapelle, withheld his assent, because he considered this treaty as infringing his rights to the allodials of Tuscany, and the power of disposing of the crown of Naples on succeeding to Spain.

From the facility with which the negotiation was concluded, the british court conceived the design of bringing Spain into more direct opposition against France by means of this alliance. But it was soon discovered that the principles of Spain were as adverse to an engagement which might eventually render her dependant on England, as to her recent subservience to France.

To an early hint of this proposal from his own court, the embassador replied, "I will make no hesitation in repeating what I have so often asserted, that Spain is absolutely detached from France; uninfluenced by the counsels of that court; and in the resolution of maintaining herself independent. But although this is the case, she has no intention to quarrel with the french, or give them real motives to quarrel,

either out of revenge for former ill-usage, or from what occurred at the beginning of the present reign.

"The usual maxims at most other courts, of entering into new friendships when they retract the old ones, are not thought necessary at *this*, nor in the present circumstances. First, because as she has no design to offend any great power, so it will not be the interest of any great power to offend her. On the *contrary*, she looks upon herself as *a lady*, to whom every one *will* make his court, for the advantages of her favour and commerce. And secondly, if they should attack her, she has little to fear in Europe from any material damage that can be done to her; and less in America, where the event of the late war has taught her a secret she never knew before; namely, that the climate was and would be her constant and natural guarantee. With the french, she revenges herself at present in letting them have the mortification (and a great one it is) to see the difference between this and the late reign. With regard to his majesty and his allies, she thinks they must be highly satisfied to find the french stripped of the credit and assistance, which I may say they *commanded* from this country in all their broils in the time of Philip; a change which may deter them from attempting like disturbances for the future. She likewise encourages the allies by opening prospects, that what is now against them may in time come to be for them; and that in the interval she is promoting their interests by her civil ill-usage of the french.

"Was there a more martial spirit in the present prince; more solidity, courage and union in the few persons that compose the government, *that time* I have mentioned might be hastened. But now, it must be waited for with patience, by cultivating the friendship of this court without ruffling it; and watching for every favourable event to direct it with

CHAP. LI. 1749 | 1752.

dexterity and caution, to the great end proposed. Before they will dare to be active, or rather lend their name to measures that may become active, they must have their fleet and army prepared against any immediate shock to which they may be exposed from their neighbours. I may talk as long as I please upon their having no occasion to fear, whenever they think proper to become a party to an alliance that all others must fear to offend. They will not trust to that alone. They change their system by degrees; leave their dependence on their old friends; but they will not leave them so far as to repose all, *all* their confidence in new ones, without further acquaintance. They certainly mean something by the future prospects they hold out; and as I have often wrote, there is not spirit and resolution enough to follow what seems to be their inclination. On what conditions this thorough union with Great Britain in particular, as the chief of all solid alliances, is to be brought to its full perfection, is what they are best acquainted with, though it may be guessed at; each of those I treat with hinting at the blame of shifting a load from their own shoulders to let it fall where I think fit to direct it."*

Being, however, commissioned to propose the formal admission of the king of England into the treaty for maintaining the neutrality of Italy, he replies: "On the arrival of your lordship's dispatches, I renewed to M. de Carvajal my instances for his majesty's admission in the most serious and formal manner. I know of no argument drawn from the dignity, weight, and security which such an accession would give to an alliance, whose object is safety and tranquillity, that I have forgotten. And when these did not prevail, any that can flow from gratitude and obligation for his majesty's

* Mr. Keene to the earl of Holdernesse, Escurial, Nov. 6, 1751, N. S.

friendship on all occasions, particularly in this last and great instance. At other times, I have tried what scruples and apprehensions would do. Whether the court of Turin, which they had acquired by his majesty's means, would come in and think itself safe without Great Britain, either with respect to its neighbours, which it does not love or trust, or to its benefactors, to whom it owes and pays confidence and strict friendship?' 'I could not,' I observed, 'tell more than himself, (though I hoped for the best) what would be the effect of this alteration in the narrow scheme proposed by the court of Vienna. In case of difficulties, who, but my royal master, could prevail with them to alter their resolutions, or bring his allies into the same system, and combine their views and interests, sometimes perhaps against their real inclination?' I as frequently cite passages antecedent to his experience in Spain. I remind him, that not a piquet of spanish soldiers, nor the spanish name itself, would have returned to Italy, without his majesty's assistance; and this *after* France had shrunk from the treaty of Seville, and the powers we had to deal with were averse to the introduction of the spanish troops. What crown, therefore, so proper to preserve their possessions in Italy, as that of England? To whom did the king of Naples owe his second establishment, when the very power who now proposed to secure his possessions by itself, was restrained from attacking them by England?

"I urged this argument also to answer an objection of Carvajal, namely, that we had no direct interest in Italy. But he is not to be persuaded that the catholic king, with two sons of Spain in Italy, with possessions conquered by his arms, and yielded to his brothers, has not a more immediate interest than his majesty. He spoke very handsomely upon the acknowledgments due to England for the execution of the treaty

CHAP. LI. 1749 | 1752.

of Seville; but let me perceive that *those were projects of the late reign, which would never have been thought of at present, and that Spain would have been much better without them.*

" To all my arguments, general replies have been returned, which it is scarcely worth while to trouble you with. To my last instances, however, he explained more fully. 'The king,' he said, 'looked upon the alliance of the three powers directly interested in the tranquillity of Italy, to be sufficient to provide for that end; and the admission of a fourth would rather diminish the superiority that two parts would have over a third, which should fail in its engagements.' * * * * *

" 'To be plainer with you,' he added, 'we see no sort of necessity for such a step. It is only capable of giving rise to preparations and alliances, which never would have been thought of without such a *tocsin*. In a word, you must know me enough, not to attribute any of these reasons to complaisance for France. I must not tell you all I know. You shall, however, be so far informed, that France has been offering projects on projects ever since your return hither, not only relating to general affairs, but *lately to the security of Italy* likewise; we have returned them all back upon their hands, and would have nothing to do with them. And after this, can you expect that, without any necessity, we can admit another prince into those engagements from which we have excluded them in every shape? It would be merely taking off the mask before the time. Believe me, the best way to do our work with that court, is to do it civilly, and make up by exterior usage what we refuse interiorly. The time is not yet come.'

" 'When can you expect a better?' I replied; 'You know what a solid friendship is settled between the king my master and the great princes of the north. You have only to join your name to it; you need no new expence nor new forces;

you secure your being free for ever from both. Who will dare to attack a single member of so formidable an alliance? When can you expect to see your neighbours in a lower condition in all respects than at present? If ever you mean any thing by revenging Spain on France, either for former injuries in times of war, or worse usage if possible in the last fifty years of what was called friendship, or during even a later epoch, you must not think of adopting the ideas you are acquainted with.' 'Many things,' he replied, 'must happen before nations can totally change their systems. It is no little matter to have put things in the situation and disposition in which they are. You ought to be content with them. And besides, with regard to me, you know it is not easy to bring every body into my way of thinking.' So true is it, my lord, as general Wall told you, *that his countrymen did not like to be hurried.* They who treat with them must have much patience, and I am sensible how much indulgence superiors must have for those whom they employ here."*

Respecting the principles of the spanish government, the british court withdrew its application. Although this measure was less decisive than an englishman might have wished, it was nevertheless a striking proof of the change in the spanish policy, and the return of the king and nation to their antient maxims. It was followed also by measures which shewed an increasing alienation from France.†

Family disputes contributed to widen the breach. During his whole reign, embarrassed with the intrigues of his half brothers, both in France and Spain, Ferdinand fostered inexpressible jealousy of the courts of Parma and Naples.

* Mr. Keene to the earl of Holdernesse, Nov. 6, 1751.

† Beccatini Storia di Carlo 3, p. 178.——Muratori Annali d'Italia, 1751, p. 20.——Mr. Keene's dispatches.

CHAP. LI. 1749 | 1752.

Philip, duke of Parma, was a prince of weak intellects, governed by his adherents, and devoted to France. He espoused the daughter of Louis the fifteenth, who carried into the petty court of Parma that taste for splendour and profusion, which had already proved so detrimental at Versailles, and exhausted the finances of her husband. Unable to maintain the expences of their establishment, they offended the œconomical spirit of Ferdinand, by their importunities for assistance. Failing in their applications, they neglected even the usual marks of attention between princes of the same family, and transferred their whole confidence to the court of France. A breach ensued; and it was one part of the commission with which Duras was charged, to effect a reconciliation. For a long time, his endeavours were unsuccessful; yet his perseverance finally operated on the affections of Ferdinand, and an accommodation was arranged by the agency of the marquis Grimaldi, who had been already employed by the court of Madrid at Vienna. Don Philip obtained a sum of money for the payment of his debts, and an annual pension, amounting to £.10,000, with the promise of a future augmentation. But this reconciliation was neither cordial nor satisfactory. Increasing profusion compelled Don Philip to renew his instances for money, and these led to mutual complaints, which revived the former jealousy.*

Don Carlos, king of Naples, had still more offended the sensitive monarch, by an affectation of independence, and by caballing with the queen dowager, and a numerous party in Spain. Frequent remonstrances from the court of Madrid produced apologies and excuses; but Don Carlos never forgot that the weak health of his brother, and the age of the queen,

* Noailles, t. 6, p. 287—28[illegible]

assured him the succession of the spanish crown. He was not without hopes that the languishing malady of Ferdinand would throw the reins of government into his hands, even before a vacancy of the throne occurred. The jealousies arising from this source, produced endless bickerings between the two brothers, which were fomented by the court of Versailles, in resentment for the partiality displayed by Ferdinand towards England.

During the recent negotiation, Don Carlos not only opposed the views of his brother, but sent an agent, the marquis Caraccioli, to Versailles, in order to form a closer union with France, in opposition to the treaty of Aranjuez. He obtained a ready attention from a court which was alienated by the loss of its influence at Madrid, and pleased with an opportunity to conciliate the future sovereign of Spain.*

To sow jealousies among the new allies, the king of Naples even made overtures to England, offering the most advantageous privileges of commerce in his actual dominions, and similar favours when he should be called to the throne of Spain. The court of London was too discreet to receive with coldness the advances of a prince, respectable for his present situation, and still more for his future hopes, and without accepting his offers, testified its intention to send a minister to Naples.

This intercourse, however unimportant in itself, awakened the alarms and jealousies of Ferdinand, and he made the most animated remonstrances against a separate negotiation with Naples. So irritable indeed were his feelings on this subject, that Carvajal did not venture to apprise him of the nomination of a british minister to that rival court.

The british government, therefore, hastened to shew that

* Beccatini, p. 179.

CHAP. LI. 1749 | 1752.

preference to Ferdinand, which was so justly his due. Without evincing the slightest want of attention towards the king of Naples, they testified their resolution not to dispatch sir James Gray, who had been appointed for the mission, except with the consent and approbation of the king of Spain. This instance of complaisance was received with a transport of joy, seldom witnessed at the sedate court of Madrid, which is best described in the words of the embassador:

Aug. 30, 1752.

"I am now, with as much pleasure as I can contain, to acquaint you with the success of those friendly and cordial passages relating to the king's intended conduct towards the king of the two Sicilies, now he has the misfortune to be under the displeasure of so good a brother. I sent your letter on the 19th instant, as the best testimony of the satisfaction the message I am charged with would give to the catholic king, and to his minister, *our* friend M. Carvajal, in particular. It came providentially, and was the more acceptable, as it was the less expected. I immediately translated and sent it to Carvajal's house, with a familiar billet, which he answered in the following words:

"'In your whole life, your excellency will never be able to give me a greater pleasure than you have done, by sending me the extract of my lord duke of Newcastle's letter. I did not want this fresh proof of your being *hombres de bien*,' (a familiar expression for men of probity and honour), 'but it is of service to me, because it enables me to serve you. Return a thousand compliments and thanks to my lord duke, and send him a thousand expressions of my friendship and esteem. Your excellency will likewise accept them from me, for the joy you have given me. Be pleased to transmit the inclosed to Hanover, in which I say nothing of this matter to Grimaldi; and let his grace know it only conveys orders to that minister to make a formal notification of the treaty with the others.'

"At night, when I went to his office, he leapt out of his chair, and threw himself about my neck. He waited with impatience for the hour to attend his master, to whom he had not yet told the disagreeable part of the tale. The next morning, at the conversation, where I regularly make my court to their catholic majesties, the king, on whose side I stood, did not let me long remain without shewing me by his looks and motions, how thoroughly pleased he was with this mark of his majesty's consideration and affection. But as I was in view of the foreign ministers, I received it in a reserved manner, to please the king. After the conversation, I communicated the whole to my worthy friend, the visconde de Ponte de Lima, the portuguese embassador, that he might be apprised of it before hand, if the queen should think proper to speak of it, as I imagined she would, at his evening attendance. The king being hindered from taking his usual diversion that day, was in the queen's apartment when the portuguese embassador was admitted. He broke out immediately on his obligations to his majesty, and said he had made me signs at the conversation how well pleased he was; but did not know whether I understood him. The embassador replied, that I certainly did, for I had told him of it in the fullness of my heart. The queen observed, that, as I stood, it was impossible for her to speak to me without affectation; but if I had been nearer, she must have said something to me. In a word, they neither of them had patience to refer me to what their minister was charged to communicate to me on their part, but desired the embassador to express to me, as soon as he could, (which was immediately) their thanks to the king for his friendly proceeding. They saw by it the sincerity and cordiality of his majesty's friendship for them; they judged from it of the king's resolution to cultivate their's, and assured his majesty

CHAP. LI. 1749 | 1752.

of their constant and fixed determination to do all that depends on them for the promotion and establishment of this great object."*

Another instance in which the french court irritated that of Madrid, and diminished their own interest, was in their attempts to supplant Wall in his embassy in England, and substitute in his place their creature Grimaldi.

General Wall, or to use his spanish appellation, Don Ricardo Wall, who was made the subject of an arduous struggle between the two contending parties at Madrid, and afterwards became a conspicuous figure in the history of Spain, was a native of Ireland. Being a catholic, and possessing the enterprising spirit which marks his countrymen, he sought employment and promotion abroad. In the prime of youth, he entered into the spanish service, at that period the common resource of adventurers from every country. He was a volunteer on board the fleet which invaded Sicily in 1718, and distinguished himself in the naval combat with admiral Byng. Afterwards he entered into the land service, and accompanied the army which, under Montemar, placed Don Carlos on the throne of the two Sicilies.

Being, however, unknown and unprotected, he continued to serve without promotion, till at length he found an opportunity to present himself to the commander in chief. When asked who he was, he replied, "I am, next to your excellency, the most distinguished person in the army." To the natural question, "How so?" he added, "You are the head, I am the tail of the serpent." The archness and singularity of his reply, together with his prepossessing appearance, pleased the general. He took him under his protection, and

* Mr. Keene to the duke of Newcastle, Madrid, Aug. 30, 1752, N. S.

finding him active and intelligent, laid the foundation of his fortune.* CHAP. LI. 1749 | 1752.

He afterwards was recommended to the notice of the minister Patiño. He was sent to the Indies, though in what capacity is unknown; and on his return, in 1736, his activity attracted the notice of our embassador. He appears to have accommodated himself to the ruling passion of the court, and employed his local and professional knowledge in devising a plan for the invasion of Jamaica.†

During the subsequent war, we can discover no trace of his progress till we find him established in the esteem of Ensenada. On the approach of peace, his knowledge of the english language, and the high opinion entertained of his talents, procured him the appointment of a private agency, first to Aix la Chapelle and Holland, and finally to England. Equally consulting his own feelings, and the views of his court, he displayed a zealous attachment to England, and greatly contributed to hasten the accommodation. Appointed accredited minister, he increased, by his prudent behaviour, the good intelligence established between the two crowns, and became intimately connected with Mr. Keene.

His services in this post endeared him to all the friends of Spain in England, as well as to those of England in Spain. The high opinion entertained of his merits and services, was proved by his reception when recalled from his post to facilitate the arrangement of the commercial treaty.

"Mr. Wall," writes Mr. Keene, "was just arrived, and was waiting in M. de Carvajal's office for that minister. Upon his entering, it fell to my lot to present Mr. Wall, who was

* Private information from a person, to whom it was communicated by Mr. Wall himself.

† Mr. Keene to the duke of Newcastle, Madrid, July 5, 1736.

CHAP. LI. 1749 | 1752.

not previously known to him. The general was introduced immediately to their catholic majesties, who would not allow him time to change his english riding dress. The report he made to them of the honours he owes to the king; his majesty's personal regard for their catholic majesties, and his sincere desire of cultivating the strictest harmony betwixt the two crowns and nations, has been such as might be expected from a sensible, grateful, and honest man. My intelligence must be good, for the queen herself was pleased to communicate it to me, while I had the honour to attend her last night in the gardens of Aranjuez."*

In the actual disposition of the court the machinations against Wall only served to draw on him additional honours and distinctions. His appointment was not only confirmed, but Ensenada, who had zealously promoted the attacks of the french, was excluded from the share he had hitherto usurped in the appointment of foreign ministers. Mr. Keene did not fail to communicate this grateful intelligence to the british court.

"General Wall left this place at two this morning, after paying his court to their catholic majesties at their opera. He has been made lieutenant general by their majesties themselves, without any insinuation from their ministers, and so far from any solicitation of his own, that he begged them to suspend this mark of their royal favour; but they replied, they would let the world, and particularly the court in which he served, know how much they approved his conduct and services.

"He has had, contrary to all custom that I remember, three long conversations with their catholic majesties, at which M. de Carvajal assisted. The purport and conclusion of them

* Mr. Keene to the duke of Newcastle, Antigola, May 29, 1752, N. S.

are such as, I will venture to say, will give his majesty great satisfaction. Our most material points of dispute have been treated upon in them; and the whole is accompanied with the strongest resolution to preserve the friendship of the king."*

* Mr. Keene to the duke of Newcastle, Madrid, Oct. 2, 1752.

CHAPTER LII.

1752—1754.

Rise of the disputes between England and France—Prospect of approaching War—Attempts of the two courts to gain the alliance of Spain—The replies of Carvajal to their respective proposals—His death.

CHAP. LII. 1752 | 1754.

WE now proceed to trace the conduct of the court of Madrid in preserving its darling neutrality, at the moment when the contention between England and France rose to such a height as to threaten a new war.

It was impossible that two nations so commercial, active, and enterprising, and at the same time stimulated by all the ardour of political rivalry, should long continue without disputes or clashing interests, either on the continent of Europe, or in the distant possessions of the East and West Indies. During the recent war, their hostilities had extended to the remote quarters of the globe; and both being equally anxious to enlarge their empire as well in America as in India, the stipulations of the peace, so far from forming a decisive arrangement, contained the germ of new contentions, or at best only suspended their respective claims. The article in the treaty of Aix la Chapelle, "that Acadia should be ceded to England according to its *antient* limits, and all things placed on the same footing as before the war," was one of those captious conditions, which are introduced merely to evade present difficulties, and justify future pretensions. The *antient*

limits of Acadia became soon the subject of difference; the french restricting, and the english extending them, according to their interests and designs.

New causes of dissatisfaction rapidly accumulated. On one side the establishment of an english company, trading to the Ohio; on the other, the attempts of the french to confine the colonies of North America, by a chain of forts stretching from Louisiana to Canada. Contradictory claims likewise arose respecting the islands of St. Lucia, Dominica, St. Vincent, and Tobago. As both parties were equally tenacious of their pretensions, all compromise was impracticable. Both endeavoured to strengthen themselves by alliances against a contest, which they knew was inevitable, and no country was the theatre of a more arduous struggle for the ascendancy, than Spain.

It was the primary object of the french court to call into action that personal affection which Ferdinand felt for the chief of the House of Bourbon, by attacking him in so tender a part to prevail on him to extend a personal into a national attachment; and under the pretence of maintaining the family correspondence to draw him into a negotiation which might end in a family compact.

After various projects for treaties of friendship and commerce, which were eluded by Carvajal, the french embassador presented at the Escurial a scheme for a perpetual alliance, reviving that of Fontainbleau, on the same principles as the treaty, afterwards called the *family compact*, between the two branches of the House of Bourbon, for their mutual preservation, and the guaranty of their respective possessions, both in Europe and America. To prevent Carvajal from modifying or suppressing it, or from discovering the artifice which lurked under so innocent an appearance, he in-

CHAP. LII. 1752 | 1754.

sisted upon an answer in eight-and-forty hours. The minister replied, "his catholic majesty cannot agree to the proposed alliance, because it is unnecessary." The duke, however, pressing for an answer in writing, as he had a right to demand, Carvajal complied, and gave a declaration to the following effect.

"Having acquainted the king with the duke's earnest solicitation for an answer to the project of a family alliance, his majesty, after many civil expressions on his affection for the house from which they were both descended, and his resolution to support it, perceived no necessity for such an alliance at present. It would rather raise jealousy in the minds of those who were envious of its glory, and induce them to form counter-alliances, and attack them before they were prepared to repulse their enemies, than contribute to the security of the two crowns. Many family compacts subsisted between the two houses, which though contracted on particular occasions, and for particular purposes that exist no longer, may yet still be considered as subsisting with regard to the general principles of mutual affection. The king of Spain being persuaded that the king of France would not abandon him, if Spain should be overwhelmed, although there was no treaty or obligation between them, but the ties of blood; so his most Christian majesty might be assured of the same treatment, should he be reduced to extremities." After a dignified reply to some reproaches on the repugnance manifested by his catholic majesty to form an alliance with his cousin, the paper concluded with announcing his resolution, to live in peace and harmony with all, for the general good, as well as for the consolation and happiness of his own subjects in particular.*

* Mr. Keene to the earl of Holdernesse, Madrid, Dec. 23, 1753.

A reply so little according with his expectations, roused the impetuous temper of the french embassador. He indecorously taxed Carvajal with personal prejudice, and exclaimed, "The king my master will resent your partiality?" The sedate minister repelled this unbecoming sally with the calm and laconic observation, "It is my duty to serve his catholic majesty, not the king of France."

In addition to arguments and representations, the french court did not omit to tempt the spanish ministers with those glittering trifles which are frequently more attractive than substantial favours. The letters of our embassador relate the address with which these lures were brought forward, and the dignified manner in which they were rejected by Carvajal.

"The french embassador has whispered, where it was proper to be conveyed to the catholic king's knowledge, and Masones too has been desired to write it, that his most Christian majesty intended to send three *blue ribbands* to be disposed of by the king of Spain. I have long since hinted my suspicions, that among other lures to gain Ensenada, who has four ribbands upon him already, this of the Holy Ghost has been held out by France to dazzle him, and make the fifth. The meanness of his birth, I thought, might have caused some difficulty, but that is winked at. Three orders are sent, to avoid the terrible stigma it would put upon Ensenada, if one was sent to him only. The hero of the piece is thus to be hid by multiplying the personages. The masks, it is thought, are to be M. de Carvajal and the duke of Medina Celi, a nobleman at Ensenada's disposition, made master of the horse by him, to attend his catholic majesty at his daily and constant diversion of the chace. This nobleman probably will be the third, both from his great quality, and to put

CHAP. LII. 1752 | 1754.

him upon the same footing of honour and decoration as the duke of Huescar, who is openly known to be no partisan of Ensenada.

"After this intention was communicated to both their catholic majesties by M. de Carvajal, this worthy man turned to the queen, who was at a little distance from the king, but not out of his hearing, and addressed himself to her for her protection. He said, "As you have assisted me, madam, in obtaining his majesty's consent to excuse me from accepting the order of San Gennaro, which was sent by his brother the king of Naples; I trust you will likewise grant me your patronage in obtaining liberty to refuse this of the Holy Ghost. His majesty," he continued, "having conferred on me his own order of the Golden Fleece, I think no other except that of my sovereign can do me honour, but rather the contrary." The king heard this, and Carvajal saw approbation and joy sparkle in his eyes. This intelligence is undoubted; and I told the person who communicated it to me, that he would have sent me home in the most melancholy mood I ever felt in my whole life, had he acted otherwise or on other principles."*

But after eluding the french application, the spanish minister had a still more difficult duty to fulfil in declining a similar proposal from his friend Mr. Keene, enforced with those cogent arguments which none was more capable of employing. In making this overture, the british minister stated, "that the king of Great Britain did not mean to seduce Spain into positive engagements; yet he too well knew the weight of such a crown, not to be desirous to contract the most intimate alliance with it, in conjunction with her imperial majesty, which would render the three powers the arbiters and directors of Europe, and shed terror on all those who were

* Mr. Keene to the earl of Holdernesse, Madrid, Feb. 19, 1754.

contriving to disturb the public tranquillity. Such an alliance would be a common benefit, and redound to the honour of so pacific and great a prince as Ferdinand. The minister of his catholic majesty was requested to consider whether the time was not arrived, when Spain should deliver herself from the mean timidity which she had felt at the march of every french regiment towards the frontier. The remedy is short and simple. Let M. de Carvajal, count Migazzi, and the british embassador adopt the french project, sign it, and thus employ the artifices of the french against themselves. What a glorious figure will his catholic majesty make as principal in a treaty, formed as much to promote his own pacific views and the good of his subjects, as the plan proposed by the french was designed to thwart and baffle them! Such a defensive alliance is the sure, and indeed the only means of putting Spain in a condition to treat the menaces of France with contempt, and to occupy that place which, from her riches and extent of territory, she ought to hold in the political transactions of Europe." He at the same time adroitly hinted, that it was the only measure by which the queen could maintain her influence, or Carvajal his weight with the king.

Carvajal received this proposal with complacency, but declined it with address. He alledged his own want of power, the superior influence of Ensenada, devoted to the french, and the defenceless state of the kingdom. He expressed his disinclination to enter into a negotiation, which he knew he had not influence to carry into effect; from a conscientious motive, derived from his unwillingness to deceive his friend and the british nation, which he so much esteemed and loved; and to lose the character of an honest man, which he was most ambitious of deserving.*

* Mr. Keene to the earl of Holdernesse, Madrid, Dec. 22, 1753.

CHAP. LII. 1752 | 1754.

Immovable in his principles, the last conversation which Carvajal held with Mr. Keene evinced his native candour, and his own personal wishes for an union with Great Britain.

"I am as much convinced as you can be," he observed, "of the necessity of an alliance with England and Austria. My inclinations even go further than a vague alliance. I am anxious for settling a permanent friendship between the two crowns, not merely for the present occasion. This is the only means to make us superior to the rest of Europe. But I am not ashamed to confess to you, what you know too well, my want of power, and the obstructions to such an arrangement. And I will frankly own that, after having rejected the french proposals so lately and roundly, I cannot, for some time, make the same on the part of Great Britain and her allies. My enemies will take too much advantage of such a step, and by endeavouring to serve you at an improper juncture, I may be incapacitated from serving you, either at present, or in future."*

April 8. Within a few days, the death of this patriotic minister spread general consternation among the friends of the genuine spanish policy. The regret of Mr. Keene, who so well knew his virtues, is testified in the language of affection, esteem, and admiration.

"This morning, between five and six, the world has lost, in his fifty-third year, M. de Carvajal, a minister of as much worth and integrity as ever lived in it.

"The last time I saw him was on Wednesday, to take leave of him, before I retired, as usual, into the country, during the processions and devotions of the court. He then complained of a cold, that constantly accompanied him in the winter; but on the evening following, when he waited on

* Mr. Keene to the earl of Holdernesse, May 17, 1754.

their majesties at the *despacho*, they found him so weak and disordered, that they were pleased to command him to return to his apartment, and take care of himself. He was then struck with violent rheumatic pains and a fever, the former of which left him, but the latter continued, and he soon became so weak, that the physicians (whom he was extremely averse to) found it too late to dare to bleed him when they were called in. He died of an inflammatory fever, which has been fatal to many others.

"The tears of the king and queen, when they appeared this morning, testify their sensibility at the loss of so faithful and upright a servant. You may easily believe my affliction at this event, both in my public and private capacity.*

"It is certain the world never produced a more sincere, honest, and noble minded man. If I had my difficulties, and he on his side some particular defects, they were all made up to me, by the certainty I was under of not deceiving my royal master, by being first deceived myself by M. Carvajal. I was sure of keeping my ground, and that the french would never be able to advance their interests as long as he remained in office. But I was at the same time too well persuaded that he did not exert all the power he might with their catholic majesties, from a modest timidity, and some over-righteous notions which were inherent in him."†

* Mr. Keene to the earl of Holdernesse, April 8, 1754.

† Mr. Keene to sir Thomas Robinson, Antigola, May 17, 1754.

CHAPTER LIII.

1754.

Effects of the death of Carvajal—The duke of Huescar and the count of Valparaiso, in conjunction with the british embassador, exclude Ensenada and his partisans from the management of foreign affairs—Their audiences of the king and queen—General Wall nominated the new minister, and Huescar charged with the office ad interim—Circumstances which suspended the fall of Ensenada—Arrival of Wall—His favour with the king.

CHAP. LIII. 1754.

THE sudden death of Carvajal alarmed the british cabinet, because it seemed likely to introduce an unfavourable change in the spanish administration, and opened to the french an almost certain prospect of regaining their lost ascendancy.

The french partisans were in fact extremely elated. It was rumoured that Ensenada would be appointed *Interino*, or director of foreign affairs, till the nomination of a new minister, and the confessor charged with examining the papers of the deceased. Ensenada affected an aversion to accept the office of *Interino;* but he confidently hoped to obtain it for his secretary and creature Ordenaña, in whose name he was sure to govern as despotically as if he himself held the appointment. But the address and vigilance of Mr. Keene and count Migazzi, the austrian minister, triumphed over the arts of Ensenada, and the influence of his partisans; in reality, the death of Carvajal hastened the downfal of Ensenada, and occasioned the temporary depression of the french interest.

In this critical emergency, the antigallican party was headed by the duke of Huescar and the count of Valparaiso, who, from their situations as lord chamberlain to the king, and equerry to the queen, were the first consulted on the occasion.

The duke of Huescar, afterwards duke of Alva by the death of his mother, was a grandee, descended from one of the most illustrious families in Spain. He had recently filled the spanish embassy at Paris, and instead of imbibing a prepossession in favour of the people among whom he had resided, his prejudices gained new strength from the obvious defects of the national character. He returned to Madrid with a dislike of the french, amounting almost to antipathy. Too dignified to stoop to the arts of a courtier, he never concealed his hostility to Ensenada, but rejected all his advances with a dignity becoming the loftiest member of the House of Alva. On an occasion when the officious minister had obtained for him some royal favour without his knowledge, he repaired to the king and demanded its revocation, a proof of castilian magnanimity, which raised him in the estimation of his sovereign. The situation of Huescar, as lord chamberlain, gave him a constant access to the king and queen, and he soon acquired considerable influence in the cabinet. But as his ambition was combined with equal indolence and dislike of restraint, he took no active share in the administration, though he interfered in nominating or removing ministers.

Valparaiso was influenced by similar antipathy to the french; and, though superior to Huescar in application and activity, yet he was too timid or too fond of ease, to aspire to the arduous duties of a prime minister.

When the state of Carvajal became hopeless, these two noblemen united with the british and imperial ministers to avert the mischiefs which were apprehended from his loss, and

CHAP. LIII. 1754.

to baffle the intrigues of Ensenada and the french. As neither of them could be induced to place himself at the head of the government, the earnest recommendation of Mr. Keene directed their views to general Wall, who had resumed his embassy in England. The privileges attached to their offices enabled them to anticipate the opposite party, and secure this important appointment.

When Carvajal expired, Huescar and Valparaiso were the first persons of rank who entered the royal apartment. They found the sovereigns in tears, and under the greatest anxiety, lest the papers of the deceased minister should fall into improper hands. The queen in particular repeated the expression, "now that good man is dead, it will be difficult to repulse the attacks of France." As the duke proceeded to expatiate on the advantage of pursuing the present system, as safe, salutary, and honourable, she interrupted him by exclaiming with unusual vivacity, "It is the only one too, and whoever shall attempt to divert the king from it, ought to be considered by his majesty as men only actuated by their own private views, and no friends to his glory!" Then apostrophising her husband, she added, "Will your majesty now let the french govern you, as they governed your father?"

The duke, encouraged by the warmth of her expressions, represented, in forcible language, that the appointment of Ensenada, or one of his creatures, as *Interino*, would lead to an immediate and absolute dependence on France. Both king and queen were struck at the bare mention of *dependence*, and, in an agony of grief, commanded Valparaiso to be secretary for foreign affairs. But he threw himself on his knees, and implored permission to decline an office too great for his abilities, and continued to resist the repeated importunities of the sovereigns. Unable to vanquish his repug-

nance, the king asked, in a tone of increasing embarrassment, "who then can you recommend?" Wall was now mentioned as the person best calculated to fill the vacant office, by his capacity and knowledge of foreign affairs. A slight objection to him as a foreigner was easily over-ruled by Huescar, who, after a warm eulogium on his merits, declared himself responsible for his capacity and integrity.

This point being decided, the next object was to settle the necessary precautions to secure the official dispatches from improper hands. Huescar respectfully proposed that the first clerk of the secretary's office should bring them to the door of the royal apartment, and deliver them into his own hands, or those of the officer in attendance. After a pause, the king, looking on the duke, said, "Huescar, will you assist me on this urgent occasion?" "On this, and all others," the duke replied, "your majesty knows my zeal and obedience. But I cannot pretend to charge myself with so great an employment any longer than till the arrival of Mr. Wall, although I shall obey your majesty's commands if you desire me to accept the office of *Interino*."

Wall was immediately remanded to Madrid with the utmost expedition, and Huescar took charge of Carvajal's papers, which he found in the greatest order. The whole transaction was concluded with such secrecy, that Ensenada had neither time nor opportunity to tutor Farinelli, and his agents about the queen. Indeed, she herself was persuaded that her favourite minister would involve Spain in war, and hastened the conclusion from an apprehension lest his arts and address should vanquish her better judgment. Ferdinand himself announced the mortifying intelligence to Ensenada at the following *despacho*.

Elated by their success, and confiding in the favour of the

CHAP. LIII. 1754.

sovereign, the antigallican party were encouraged to attempt the formation of a new ministry on their own principles. They therefore turned their batteries against Ensenada and the confessor, and expatiated on the misconduct of Ensenada in particular. Both the king and queen appeared to concur in their views, observing, "though you have said much, we are acquainted with far more serious charges against him!"

The duke, therefore, ventured to develope his plan. He proposed to reform the council of the Indies, and give the presidency to the duke of Albuquerque. He observed, that Ensenada had shamefully infringed its antient privileges, and urged, that such a change alone could restore its pristine lustre and authority, and root out that corruption which the french and their partisans had introduced. The king readily acquiescing, Albuquerque was summoned into the royal presence to receive the office. But he, contrary to expectation, threw himself on his knees, and declined the appointment, although his sovereigns condescended to importune him above an hour. While he was yet in suspence, the king observed, "We now want a *good secretary for the finances; where shall we find one?*" Although Huescar had already destined his friend Valparaiso for the appointment, he probably discovered, by some look or gesture of the queen, that he had proceeded too rapidly, and, for fear of disobliging her, evaded the question, by replying, "Your majesty has many able and faithful subjects proper for the post; but it is too important a choice for an instant decision."

This momentary suspence enabled the french party to maintain their ground. The event proved that the duke had not miscalculated on the jealousy of the queen, and her bias towards Ensenada. The discomfited party rallying, united against their assailants. The confessor not only parried the

attack against him, but even recriminated on his accusers, and Farinelli, throwing off his ordinary caution, employed all his credit with the queen in favour of Ensenada.

"Count Migazzi," wrote Mr. Keene, "made the strongest and most able representations to Farinelli, shewing him the injury he did to the princess, to whom he was so much obliged; his aversion to her good, and that of her cousin the empress queen, if he supported a minister so evidently inclined and engaged to France as Ensenada. Farinelli seemed to yield a little at first; but having had time to see Ensenada, and acquainted him with what Migazzi had said, he persuaded the poor musician of his error: nothing can take it out of his head, that Ensenada for private views feeds the french with appearances only, and that he is at heart their enemy.* It is feared, that Ensenada will support himself by the powerful friend who has hitherto supported him with her catholic majesty."

Indeed the ascendancy of the british interest, and the attacks of his enemies, stimulated the ardour of Ensenada to brave the political storm which gathered round him, and many circumstances concurred to favour his hopes. Although the queen had assisted in excluding him from the direction of foreign affairs, he was well aware that she was jealous of the least incroachment on her influence; and at the same time that she entertained an advantageous opinion of his abilities, was desirous to maintain two parties in the cabinet, in order to profit by their mutual rivalry.

Huescar could not employ all his credit with the king without the permission of the queen; and was obliged to concert with her the matter and manner of his representations. As he had seldom an opportunity of conversing with her more than

* Mr. Keene to the duke of Newcastle, May 17, 1754.

CHAP. LIII. 1754.

half an hour in the day; he was effectually thwarted by Farinelli and the other agents of Ensenada, who possessed the advantage of a constant and familiar access. They wrought on her jealousy lest Huescar should gain too great an ascendancy over the king; they did not omit to recal to her recollection, that he was a descendant of the celebrated Olivarez; and might aspire to the same controul over Ferdinand as the Conde Duke had exercised over Philip the fourth. This mistrust outweighed all the representations of Huescar. When he respectfully represented that she had only two parties to chuse, either to give her whole confidence to Ensenada, or remove him from all his posts, she was so divided between her inclination to support Ensenada, and her conviction of the necessity of his removal; between her esteem for Huescar, and her jealousy of his power, that she burst into tears, and continued in an agony of distress from which it was not possible to rouse her.

May 17.

In the midst of this struggle of contending parties, Wall appeared at Madrid. Such a minister was calculated to turn the balance in favour of the antigallican interest. He possessed great knowledge of the world, activity, penetration, understanding, and judgment. He blended these solid qualities with sprightliness of conversation; and transacted business in so easy, perspicuous, and agreeable a manner, that the king seemed to be suddenly endowed with new faculties for government. He observed to the confessor, it was time to put himself out of pupillage, repeated that he was never before so fond of being a king, and, with that piety which marked his actions, represented the appointment of Wall, and the exclusion of Ensenada, as the effect of divine inspiration, in recompense for his upright intentions.

We borrow the language of Mr. Keene himself, to describe the impression made by this important change.

" When I compare all these favourable circumstances with the gloom I was under at the death of Carvajal; when I reflect on the miracle of our escaping the hands of those who have the conscience and purse of his catholic majesty; and not only having escaped them, but seen introduced into authority the very persons whom I would have chosen, had the choice been referred to me; I confess I am still in amaze, and must beg leave to offer my most humble felicitations to his majesty upon these favourable appearances.

" But at the same time, I must not be elated so far as to forget the many accidents that may blast our hopes. The least variance among the persons I have mentioned, the least jealousy, will undo the whole, and we shall fall into more confusion than ever. Yet even supposing their union and harmony should continue, as I hope it will, their plant is very tender, and must be nursed with great attention and delicacy. It will be easy to overload the carriage. They must have time and indulgence to go on in their own way; and it is a comfort for me to say, that such delays will not be mere inventions, but the surest methods of coming to the great object we all propose.

" Besides, as I have already observed, I look upon the great work to be but half done. Till its completion, if that ever happens, these new servants must be very cautious in guarding themselves against the obloquy of such sharp-sighted and sharp-tongued opposers, as they have to their measures. Huescar is already accused of being an austrian, Wall as an englishman. They both despise the accusation, but neither will give any real foundation for it. Another precaution against the fairest appearances, is the great difference there is

CHAP. LIII. 1754.

in the generality of mankind from their very selves, either as *they are in or out of office*; and the consequences that frequently flow from such a variation in their state and circumstances.

"At the duke of Huescar's dinner, where all the foreign ministers were present, Mr. Wall took up the greater part of the discourse, and left the side where Ensenada was, to put himself by me. His whole talk was upon England. The french embassador, indeed, kept up his vivacity; but such was the confusion and humiliation that appeared in the face of Ensenada, and his man Ordenaña, that the least informed in the company came to me to ask whether I could guess the cause of such an alteration.

"I waited upon the spanish minister at night in his office. When I repeated to him what I had said at our first interview, he desired me to assure his majesty of his sense of the eternal obligations which the king had laid upon him. That he had acquainted his catholic majesty with the king's most particular esteem, and particular friendship; that in the few occasions he had had of seeing his sovereigns, they had turned their discourse entirely upon the affairs of England. The king in particular had been very inquisitive about the state of his majesty's health, and most explicit in his heartiest wishes, that providence, for the good of mankind, would prolong the life of so good and great a prince. Mr. Wall observed, he had not as yet warmed his seat in his office, and that he must have some little time, before he could enter into more particulars with me.

"As he came hither with a despondency upon him, both the king and queen have promised him their assistance and protection; and animated him in the strongest, and I may say the most friendly manner. * * * * *

"Such has been the care of the duke of Huescar that the state office is delivered to Wall, clear, and with all the honours and authorities that were ever attached to it. His care of Wall's interests has not been less. He has procured him very noble appointments; and has very prudently and kindly freed him from the inspection of buildings, and the nurture of the manufactures so fondly entered into by Carvajal from love of his country; and though always despised by Ensenada, the duke has turned them against Ensenada himself. By these means, Wall is not exposed to a work disagreeable in itself; and more so, in that it would have subjected him to ask money of the treasury, which was one of the greatest causes of the frequent squabbles between Carvajal and the marquis.

"The king of Spain, fatigued with the frequent offers of the blue ribbands made by the french court, has ordered Masones to declare, that he is sensible of the compliment, but not having at present an intention to dispose of these orders, he will ask for them, should any occasion present itself in future."*

* Sir Benjamin Keene to sir Thomas Robinson, Antigola, May 19, 1754.

CHAPTER LIV

1754.

Hostile principles of Ensenada against England—His secret connections with the French Court—His orders to exterminate the English settlements on the Mosquito shore—Mr. Keene's account of his disgrace—Exiled to Grenada—Remarks on his character and conduct—Changes in the administration.

CHAP. LIV 1754.

NOTWITHSTANDING this unexpected victory, gained by the antigallican party, there is little doubt, that the address of Ensenada, seconded by the influence of Farinelli, and his numerous partisans in the palace, would have enabled him to maintain his ground, had not his own eagerness to re-establish his credit, hurried him into an act of violence, which left no alternative but his immediate dismission, or a rupture with Great Britain.

He imagined that the only resource to regain his ascendancy, was to plunge Spain into a war with Great Britain, which must necessarily lead to an intimate connection with France. With this view, he had already employed the agency, first of Pignatelli, spanish embassador at Paris, and afterwards of Aldecoa, the chargé d' affaires, to maintain a communication with the french court; and, without the knowledge of his sovereign or his colleagues in office, had arranged the project of an indissoluble alliance between the two branches of the House of Bourbon. He also secretly furnished considerable loans to the french East India company, for the purpose of promoting the hostile designs of France against England in

that quarter of the world. To give effect to these clandestine arrangements, he took advantage of the interminable disputes relative to the american trade and settlements. He collected from the different governors, various complaints against the incroachments and aggressions of the english; and reported them to the king with such unguarded warmth, that the queen ordered him to moderate his language. Unrestrained by this check, he persuaded the king to refer these complaints to a junta, of which Don Sebastian de Eslava was the chief. From them he procured a report calculated to further his design, first detailing and exaggerating the grievances against Great Britain, secondly recommending measures for defence in America, and lastly urging the king to make a strong, but amicable demand of redress.

He did not succeed in obtaining the king's assent to the last article; but he nevertheless concerted with the court of Versailles, a general attack against the english settlements in the Bay of Mexico.* By means of the *via reservada*, or secret channel of his office, he dispatched private directions to the viceroy of Mexico, to prepare an armament at Campeachy, and drive the english from their settlement at Rio Wallis. These orders, though issued with the most profound secrecy, did not escape the vigilance of Mr. Keene; and copies of the instructions to two naval officers belonging to the squadron at the Havannah, who were to be employed in this enterprize, were transmitted to London, as a ground for a formal complaint from court to court.

At this juncture news arrived of the rebellion excited by the

* From the correspondence of Mr. Keene, we find that Ensenada had long fostered this design. A letter dated June 30, 1753, to the earl of Holdernesse, transmits an account of a plan for the expulsion of the english from the Mosquito shore, which was to have been executed by a Don Pedro Flores de Sylva. The design was suspended by his death in the preceding February.

CHAP. LIV. 1754.

jesuits in the missions of Paraguay. The alarms which this commotion occasioned, joined to the remonstrances of the british court, relative to the hostile design against their settlements, furnished to Huescar and Wall the opportunity to spring the mine which was already laid against the confessor and Ensenada. The account of this intrigue will be best given in the words of Mr. Benjamin Keene himself, as one of the principal actors.

(Most Secret, No. 1.) *Madrid, July* 31, 1754.

" You will have seen in my ordinary correspondence, that the concluding of this great affair did not keep pace with my wishes.

" I had, indeed, the satisfaction to find that the delays did not proceed from any strong opposition to the measure itself; but rather from a necessity of waiting for opportunities of time and humour, and more from a disinclination to take any resolution, than to take that which was now proposed. At last her catholic majesty, pressed hard by M. de Huescar and Wall, replied, 'They knew the king's temper as well as she did, and left it to them to begin their attack whenever they should think proper.'

" The duke, in the presence of their catholic majesties and M. Wall (on the 14th at night) opened this matter in a very solemn manner. He read over a paper which contained an account of the rebellion of the jesuits in Paraguay, in opposition to the late treaty between this court and Portugal; with intercepted letters, written by the king's confessor, father Ravago, encouraging his companions of the society in their resistance.

" It was judged necessary to begin with the confessor, because, if the king thought proper to dismiss him, Ensenada would be an easy conquest; or, if the confessor happened to

be still retained for any time, his credit, at least, would be so diminished, that he would not dare to intermeddle in a matter so foreign to his profession, or to support Ensenada. Nor would, in that case, his catholic majesty condescend to consult him. The king listened with great attention, and said, 'I have perceived, for some time past, that you had disagreeable matters to communicate to me, and have accordingly prepared my mind to receive them. I have resolved not to put myself into any uneasiness, but on the contrary, to apply the best remedies to cure the disorder.' He expressed himself stronger against the jesuits than could be expected from so devout a prince; and ordered the duke and Wall to prepare a scheme for quashing the rebellion.

"This first attack being successful, they resolved to leave the king in repose for some days. They prepared the scheme for their operations, with the number of troops they proposed to send to America, and the manner of assembling those already in that part of the world. Wall told the king he would not accept of the viceroyalties of Mexico and Peru; but as a soldier, he offered to go and head the troops. Huescar did the same.

"The proposal of different cedulas and orders to be transmitted thither, for the secret execution of the plan, was accompanied with a most artful hint, that as those cedulas must be signed by the secretary of state for the Indies, (no other signature being regarded in that part of the spanish dominions) and M. de la Ensenada being himself, with the confessor, at the bottom of all these disorders, it was left to be judged, whether instructions signed by that minister would ever be carried into execution.

"Matters being thus disposed, and the queen hinting to these ministers that they might now attack Ensenada, they

CHAP. LIV. 1754.

designed to play off their batteries on Sunday, the 21st instant, or sooner, if they found the king in temper to hear them. But luckily on the 19th, in the morning, d'Abreu's messenger arrived, with the honour of your dispatches of the 8th, and gave new motives and vigour to their operations.

"I was waiting in the king's apartment to make my court, when Wall desired me to call at his office. The duke de Huescar was with him. Wall told me, in his good humoured manner, that I had put all England into an uproar; and read over part of d'Abreu's dispatch, (which was applauded) containing the conversation of his majesty's servants to him, upon my intelligence relating to the projected operations of the spaniards in the West Indies. I asked whether they expected less from us on such a crying occasion? That he (Mr. Wall) could not be any ways surprised, for I told him of it when I wrote it to my court, and had been ever since expecting his majesty's commands. He gave me my packets; and we agreed to meet again at night.

"I had two objects to consider, which in effect were but one. To procure the immediate revocation of the hostile orders sent to America, and to destroy the wicked author of them. The first could not be procured with security, without the complete execution of the latter.

"At our conference at night, I had no pains nor merit in convincing the duke and M. Wall of the immediate necessity of revoking the orders, or in other words, of putting an end to the war. There could be no contradiction or reply to my representations, and I shall not trouble you with a detail of what passed on either side.

"The principal point was, to enable these ministers to give conviction to their catholic majesties; to furnish them with materials and arms against Ensenada; and put it out of

his power to elude, by any tricks and artifices, the accusation which was to be produced against him.

" I will now confess the indiscretion I have been guilty of, in order to bring it to bear.

" They doubted not of the truth of my intelligence, but pressed for more particulars. I had considered, that on such great occasions, common rules of prudence must sometimes be swerved from, especially in cases like this, where I was morally sure no misfortune could ensue.

" I, therefore, put into M. Wall's hands a paper, which was nothing less than an exact copy of the instructions, given by the commander of the squadron at the Havanna, to the captains of the frigate and the xebecque, which, by orders from the viceroy of Mexico, he had equipped to join the forces and preparations made by the governor of Jucatan; that by this combination, they might exterminate the english from their establishments upon the river Walis, &c.

" They were astonished and dumb when they read it. The time, the manner, and the hostile terms employed in the instructions; all struck them. There was no room for any of Ensenada's chicanes and evasions. The fact was clear. Two great nations, who thought themselves in peace and confidence, were actually at war, without knowing it. Unspeakable mischiefs were brought upon both, by the most worthless minister ever employed by so great, or by any crown.

" I continued and laid before them the series of observations I had made from the time Ensenada first hinted to me the idea of forming a company between the subjects of the two nations, for cutting and vending log-wood, for the mutual interests of particular persons, and the preservation of the friendship between the two crowns, till he most shamefully and clumsily let that method drop; sent back to Cadiz a most

CHAP. LIV. 1754.

worthy intelligent merchant, who came to court to solicit the conclusion of the project, with the concurrence of some of his majesty's considerable subjects in commerce; and took up a most ridiculous one, presented by one Don Juan de Isla, a fellow who knew not where Campeachy lay, only because he was protected by the first clerk of the marine, and was a distant relation of the confessor. Because, also, this new project carried violence and interruption of harmony between the two nations, and breathed a different spirit from the other, which to encourage him to persevere in it, I remember to have once called divine inspiration.

"I did not stop here. I had still more criminal observations to make upon Ensenada's conduct. It was evident to any one, who would lay the following circumstances together, that it was not the marquis's affected concern for the interests of Spain, but a plain combination with France, that produced this change of conduct and principles.

"The king, queen, and Carvajal, might, if they pleased, adopt a system of friendship with his majesty and the empress queen. The marquis did not approve it; and it seems, would show that he had it in his power, as well as inclination, to frustrate their intentions, and make them french, whether they would or not. I reminded them of the indiscretion of the french ministry, in discovering their hopes of raising so many vexations in Spain against the english, that, knowing our vivacity, we should begin and fall upon Spain, to redress our grievances. The whole tenor of this man's conduct with Duras; the continued discourses of the latter, and particularly for near a twelvemonth past, upon the impossibility of the continuance of peace between England and Spain. Not only the french embassador, but his emissaries, were constantly dispersing their reports with an indecent assurance. And even since the

death of Carvajal, an intimate and a relation of Duras, established high in this country, had been simple enough to tell me, he should be glad of the embassy to England, were it not, that peace could not subsist long between the two courts, and that, consequently, it would not be worth his while to go thither.

" I desired them to join to these particulars,—the discourses of all the french ministers at different courts, and, namely, at Naples, upon new acquisitions and establishments of the english in America; M. d' Ossun's * affected apprehensions to sir James Gray, that these matters might bring on new troubles; Duras's conversation to Wall, upon Rio-tinto; hints of service to join the spaniards in reducing us to reason; and still more particularly, the frequent mention of the Musquito shore, and Rio-tinto, which St. Contest had made to M. Masones,† as appeared by the letter which M. Wall then read to me from Masones, by Abreu's messenger.

" To all these, I would still add a most convincing consideration, namely, the time and conjuncture wherein France was to attack us in our possessions in America by land, and the spaniards both by land and sea. Was it possible these attempts should so accidentally have happened without a secret verbal convention between Ensenada, for I would not say Spain, and France?

" Great Britain was to be astonished at these different attacks, and either obliged tamely to bend her neck, or to declare war at once against two such great powers. No one who knew two and two made four, could doubt of these evidences. I only instructed and reminded, I said, without any exaggeration. I hoped they would not take it amiss, if a

* French minister at Naples.

† Spanish embassador at Paris.

CHAP. LIV. 1754.

foreign minister presumed to recommend the preservation of the honour and reputation of their master, one of the most just and faithful princes that ever filled a throne.

" The duke of Huescar said, as we were all of us working towards the same object, he would beg me to leave my paper with them, that they might let their catholic majesties have an ocular proof of what I had advanced with regard to America. I had foreseen this application, and determined to comply with it, knowing the necessity of striking the blow before Ensenada could have time to ward it off by frauds and falsities.

" Before I agreed to it, I told them, I would not take so unusual and blameable a step, without M. Wall's word and honour, that he would make the following representations on my part to his catholic majesty.

" As I had so long experience of his catholic majesty's goodness to me, I took the liberty to give him that paper as a private information, tending to the preservation of his own honour, and the real interest of his crown. Yet as I could not but be apprehensive, that, however sincere and upright my motives were for this confidence, it might possibly cause offence that a foreign minister had procured a paper of this nature, and give uneasiness upon the means by which I had obtained it; I protested, therefore, it was not by any corruption on my side, or infidelity in any of his servants; but it came into my hands by one of those casualties, which Providence sometimes furnishes in order to bring about great and salutary events. I flattered myself their catholic majesties would believe these solemn assurances, from a person who would not dare to tell them a formal falshood for all their Indies. M. Wall performed this part for me in the strongest and kindest manner; and was as strongly seconded by the duke de Huescar.

" The king said, he had no difficulty to believe any assur-

ances I should give him. Their majesties then shewed much curiosity in guessing what excuses and pretences Ensenada could find for his conduct. The paper was read to them very distinctly, and heard with great attention. The hostile expressions in it shocked them, particularly the term of 'enemies,' which made the king interrupt the lecture; and, repeating that word several times, he said, 'I have no enemies.'

"Both king and queen were impatient to know what Ensenada could say for himself. The king was thinking in what manner he should behave towards his minister; but added, that in all cases, he would not betray the trust Keene had placed in him, and has been pleased to look upon my indiscretion as a sacred point of honour and confidence between two private persons.

"Their majesties knew that d'Abreu had given to Ensenada as particular an account of all what had passed in England, in consequence of my intelligence, as he had done to M. Wall, to whom he had likewise sent a copy of what he wrote to the marquis. Ensenada appeared at the *despacho*, but their majesties were under the greatest surprise, when he only coolly produced out of his bag some trifling matters of course; and, finishing his business, retired without giving the least hint imaginable upon this crying occasion.

"The next time the duke and M. Wall entered into the cabinet, their catholic majesties expressed their curiosity upon what could possibly be the motive of Ensenada's silence. The queen attributed it to his not having as yet had time enough to look out for excuses and justifications. The king turned to M. Wall for his opinion, who said, in substance, he was in the naval engagement near Sicily, in the year 1718, and it never could be proved whether England or Spain fired the first gun. Ensenada might have had this in his head, and on

CHAP. LIV. 1754.

commencing hostilities in America, might have trusted to his artifices, to impose upon their majesties a belief, that the english were the aggressors. Hence, M. Wall took an opportunity of shewing the king his situation, with respect to other powers. All of them, except France, wished his greatness, lustre, and independency. It was their interest to do so, as much as it was that of France to desire the oppression and degradation of the spanish monarchy.

" 'I have,' he observed, 'heard your majesty say, you would not be a viceroy to the king of France upon the throne of Spain. The duke of Huescar and I will assist in this glorious resolution, with all our abilities and fidelity. But it is impossible for me, in my present situation, to exert either, when your menial servants, inferiors in the office, and your very messengers, are all of them corrupted by Ensenada.'

" All this passed on Friday, the 19th instant; and, though the great attack against Ensenada (in a paper formed by Huescar) was not designed to be made till the Sunday evening; the duke, who knows how to take his time, as well as any one living, thought proper to exert himself whilst the iron was warm, and made his representations with great respect, firmness, and success. Her catholic majesty assisted, and all of them acted their parts, in a great and becoming manner.

" I had intelligence of what had passed, and went as usual to court the next morning.

" Appearances were not favourable. I found by several tokens, the king was in bed, though it was noon. We waited till near three, when the court was dismissed, with an excuse, that the queen being in her hunting habit, and designing to accompany the king *a la chasse*, their majesties would not appear that day at the conversation. Their ministers were with them in their cabinet. They did all they could to comfort and

fortify the king. M. Wall did wonders, and put himself into all shapes. So much did it cost to get a resolution to be taken, even after the strongest conviction of its necessity, though against a minister who never had the friendship and good will of his master.

" The duke and Wall were ordered to return between eight and nine that evening. They then put the finishing stroke to the ministry of Ensenada, who was waiting in his office to be called for by the king. But at near half an hour after eleven, he went home, supped with his usual company, and was scarce asleep, when an exempt of the gardes du corps, accompanied with a lieutenant of the spanish guards, and a magistrate, awoke him, with the king's order to arrest his person.

" He bore it pretty well, till they desired him to order his coach; but faltered a little when he saw his house surrounded with the spanish guards.

" Ordenaña * was arrested at the same hour, in his own house, and accompanied by a lieutenant of the spanish guards, to Valladolid.

" One abbé Facondo, † a constant confident of the marquis, and supposed to be deep in his intrigues at Naples, was arrested, examined, had his papers taken from him, and was sent in banishment to Burgos, his own country.

" And thus, Sir, an end has been happily put to the ministry of a vain, weak, but rash man, who thought himself secure of preserving his power, according to poor M. Carvajal's phrase, three days after his death, and who seemed persuaded the queen did not dare to abandon him; such a powerful advo-

* First clerk of the war office.

† Facondo Mogrovejo, a man of considerable talents, who had acted as secretary to the neapolitan embassy, and afterwards attached himself to Ensenada.

CHAP. LIV. 1754.

cate had he always by her side; or if it was his fate to fall, it would be in the same soft manner, that old Villarias and others have fallen, and be left quietly to enjoy all his baubles and extravagancies. He had many more jewels on him at a birth-day, than his master; and the remaining part of a gold service arrived from Paris, but few days before his disgrace.*

"The duke and Wall have continued the same unbounded confidence with which they honoured me, when they began this attack against Ensenada. They have shown me their papers and draughts; and told me their progress and difficulties. But good fortune at last put it in my power to lend them such an assisting hand, that I much doubt whether it would have succeeded so soon, or so well, without his majesty's just complaints, upon the hostile orders sent to America. Nor would these complaints have had the same effect, had they been made in any other manner or time, than when they came.

"Every circumstance succeeded to my wishes and expectation; I saved my good faith with Huescar and Wall, when I acquainted them with what I wrote to my court upon this matter.

* Copy of a Note from general Wall to Mr. Keene on the fall of Ensenada, preserved in the Keene papers, which is here given as a curious specimen of corrupt English, and a proof of his confidence in our embassador:

"The thing is done, my dear Keene, by the grace of God, the king, queen, and my brave duke; and even you wil read this scrape, the mogol will bee five or six leagues of going to Granad.

"This newse will not displease our friends in England,

Yours, dear Keene,

for ever,

DIK."

"At-twelve a clok Saturday nigth."

"I should have broken the force of my sovereign's direct application to this court, if I had done more than I did when I could only speak my own thoughts; and nothing less than my lucky indiscreet confidence in the king, and the sight of my paper, could have warmed their catholic majesties to the point, that was necessary to break through their natural bent towards irresolution. This prepared the better reception for the duke of Huescar's representations, upon all the accusations with which he charged Ensenada. And our royal master will have the satisfaction to find the opposer of public tranquillity; the friend to France; the enemy to England, and to his own country, has been destroyed by the same measures, which he had employed to bring about his wicked intentions."*

The opponents of Ensenada endeavoured to complete his disgrace by bringing him to a public trial. With this view they produced from his papers irrefragable proofs of a clandestine correspondence with the courts of Versailles and Naples, and the queen dowager at St. Ildefonso, in which he had disclosed the secrets, and thwarted the operations of government. But the queen decidedly opposed the measure, declaring that a formal process would carry him to the scaffold, and that she would never consent to the spilling of blood. The next attempt was to obtain a confiscation of his effects, by a charge of peculation. This accusation was supported by proofs drawn from his immense riches, and immoderate expence in living, such as a private individual, without landed or monied property, could never have amassed, unless he had embezzled the public money, or received bribes from foreign courts. Accordingly, an inventory of his effects was taken by the officers of justice, and naturally swelled to an enormous

* Mr. Keene to sir Thomas Robinson, Madrid, July 31, 1754.

CHAP. LIV. 1754.

amount.* But in this hour of danger, Farinelli, who had omitted no effort to obtain his restoration to office, threw himself at the queen's feet, and interceded so warmly in his favour, that an immediate order was obtained to suspend the valuation. On this favourable symptom, the confessor also ventured to appeal to the humanity of Ferdinand, and touched by his representations, a mind naturally scrupulous and compassionate. Being secretly supported by the queen, he so far prevailed that a yearly pension of £. 2,000 was conferred on Ensenada, under the title of a charitable donation, to maintain his dignity as a knight of the golden fleece. He was also permitted to reside at Grenada, in full ease and liberty, except the restriction of presenting himself daily before the

* *Inventory of the property of Ensenada.*

	dollars.
Value of the Gold	100,000
——— Silver	292,000
Sword mounted	7,000
Jewels	92,000
Badge of the order	18,000
Porcelaine	2,000,000
Paintings	100,000
Hams of Gallicia and France	14,000

Salt fish, Olive Oil, and Chick Peas to a vast amount.
Furniture of his cabinet, of inestimable value.
40 watches of various classes, some repeaters, &c.
1,500 arrobas of chocolate.
48 rich suits.
150 pairs of drawers.
1170 pairs of silk stockings.
600 tercios of snuff.
180 pairs of breeches.

From some of these articles, it appears that he must have carried on a species of traffic.

chancery.* During the remainder of Ferdinand's reign, he lived in a most elegant and sumptuous style, more as a minister than as an exile; and consoled himself in his disgrace with the hope of new favour on the accession of Charles the third.

We have thus described the fall of Ensenada, drawn from authentic information, written on the spot, by the very person who planned and assisted in its execution. But candour obliges us to add, that we must not adopt without qualification all the accusations levelled against the disgraced minister; nor detract from his real merits, in consequence of his hostility, however unjust and impolitic, towards England.

At this distance of time the services of Ensenada may be estimated even by an englishman without passion or prejudice. In numerous instances, he shewed himself superior to the maxims of his most enlightened predecessors. Under his ministry, strenuous efforts were made to revive the national agriculture, hitherto in a state of neglect. The literary treasures of the Escurial were explored, and the translation of a valuable arabian manuscript into the castilian tongue was commenced, which was intended to open to the spaniards the excellent system of culture pursued by the moors. The duties which precluded the transport of corn from province to province were abrogated, and the first steps taken towards the improvement of internal communications. Among other plans for this purpose, neglected by the caprice or inconsistency of his successors, was the canal of Campos, intended to form a communication between the sea and the kingdom of Old Castile, a country which had more particularly suffered from the disadvantages of its inland situation. He

* Decreto Real, Sept. 27, 1754.

CHAP. LIV. 1754.

also opened a passage between the two Castiles by a causeway, which has been the admiration of modern travellers.

He simplified the collection of the revenues; and following the footsteps of Campillo, again reduced the provincial taxes to a royal administration, instead of the system of farming, to which they had been subjected after the disgrace of Orri. He even formed the beneficial design of delivering the kingdom of Castile and its dependencies from the *milliones* or excise and other provincial taxes, which operated to the detriment both of agriculture and trade. Accordingly he established in the department of the finances a chamber or board for the purpose of superseding them by the *unica contribucion*, a single tax on every species of income and property, as had already been done in Catalonia. Justly considering also the precious metals as mere commodities, he abrogated the absurd decrees which forbade the export of silver under the heaviest punishment, and made what had hitherto erroneously been considered as an evil, a source of revenue, by rendering it legal on the payment of a certain duty.*

He endeavoured to crush that spirit of monopoly which was derived from the restrictions imposed on the intercourse with America, by establishing register ships which were allowed to trade to the colonies, independent of the regular communication by the flota and galleons. But this regulation, though it tended to open the trade, did not fulfil its object, and was abolished on his fall.

He made unexampled exertions for the improvement of the marine. He drew timber from Naples and other parts of Europe, and invited able ship-builders and engineers from other countries. Besides improving the arsenals already

* For silver drawn from Spain, 3½ per cent; and from America 6 per cent.

established, he caused Ferrol to be fortified, and changed it from a mere village into one of the noblest ports of Europe. He contributed also to the construction of the castle of San Fernando near Figueras, which has been since rendered a master-piece of military architecture, and the bulwark of Catalonia.

He sent numerous persons abroad to learn the arts and sciences of other countries, and naturalise their various improvements in Spain; he established or augmented schools of drawing, the mathematical sciences, botany, and surgery. In the midst of all these improvements, he introduced such order and œconomy into the finances, that he left the spanish treasury richer on his dismission, than it had been at any preceding period, since the accession of the new dynasty. Lastly, we ought not to pass unnoticed, a project though of doubtful utility, and though we cannot ascertain whether eventually designed for public or private benefit; namely, the establishment of banks in various parts of Europe, to purchase the commodities required for Spain and the colonies, and to monopolise the exportation of spanish wool, with the funds of the sovereign.*

We forbear to dwell on trifling errors and personal failings; but in a general estimate of his character and conduct, we cannot omit to notice the most reprehensible defect of his administration. Erroneously persuading himself that his country had nothing to fear from France, and every thing from England, he sacrificed the military to the naval department, and suffered the army to dwindle into that insignificance from which it had been raised by the care and labours of his predecessors.

* La Borde.——Burgoing passim.——Sucinta Relacion de la desgracia del marques de la Ensenada.——Mr. Keene's dispatches.

CHAP. LIV. 1754.

His perspicuous parts, extensive knowledge, precision, and activity in the transaction of business, have seldom been surpassed. The monarch himself rallied some of his successors, who were indisposed by their application, by declaring that he had discharged a minister, who performed all their duties without a head-ach.

The different departments which Ensenada had united in himself, were divided among persons, most of whom, if not adverse to his principles, had joined in promoting his disgrace. The count of Valparaiso was minister of the finances; Don Sebastian de Eslava received the department of war; Don Julian de Ariaga was intrusted with those of the marine and the Indies.

Throughout the whole of this delicate transaction, Mr. Wall displayed consummate discretion, and increased the favour of his royal master by his disinterested conduct, fully proving that he did not contribute to the fall of Ensenada from motives of personal interest. "Mr. Wall," says Mr. Keene, "desired in a noble disinterested manner, his catholic majesty to relieve him from the secretaryship of the Indies, and join it to the marine, as has usually been practised. The king would not admit his resignation; but the matter has been accommodated. Ariaga is to be secretary for the affairs of America and the marine; but with a clause in his commission, that he is not to perform a single act, or take any measure in that country, which may bear the least relation to the possessions or disputes of any foreign power whatsoever, without previous consultation with Mr. Wall.

"By this method the latter remains, I may say, secretary, and Ariaga as his first clerk. But Wall, by sacrificing the profitable part of that lucrative employment, has charmed and surprised their catholic majesties. The king says, he will

make his disinterestedness known to the world; and the queen observed, that while most others were grasping for power and wealth, Wall endeavoured to excuse himself from both."* CHAP. LIV. 1754.

The immediate consequence of this political revolution was a general change in the system pursued by Ensenada.

"Ensenada's mighty projects of a marine," wrote Mr. Keene, "have been cut short. No more ships are to be built. And *I find, that notwithstanding* the discharging so many hands as were employed on this branch, Valparaiso is still very uneasy at the sums Ariaga demands. The count's œconomy I take to be a good check against any marine undertakings, which, when carried to a higher pitch than necessary for the real service of this country, never have had, nor ever can have any other view, but against Great Britain. Oct. 25.

"This disposition is followed by another still more favourable to his majesty's interests in the present situation. The spanish infantry will be very considerably augmented; and the army put in a condition not to dread every little menace from France. You may have seen, sir, in former letters during Mr. de Carvajal's ministry, that one constant, and not ill founded reply, was returned to my solicitations for acting more vigorously towards France; that Spain by Ensenada's management had no army, and was left at the mercy of the French. The expence of Spain being therefore now changed from an object intended against us, to another in order to support its independency against France, may be regarded as a favourable beginning to the future contingencies mentioned by Mr. Wall.

"Nothing was more visible than that Ensenada proceeded upon principles entirely opposite to those foregoing; and but few weeks before his fall, he himself discovered his scheme to

* Mr. Keene to sir Thomas Robinson, Madrid, July 31, 1754.

CHAP. LIV. 1754.

the duke of St. Elizabeth, the neapolitan minister, who was then upon his departure for his court. A friend of mine was employed by the marquis to bring the duke into his cabinet after dinner, and Ensenada, affecting to have no secret for a minister in the same interest, began with an account of the immense quantity of artillery he had made, and then vaunted that he had as many seventy gun ships as the english. That he would always have a squadron of twenty near Cape St. Vincent, another off Cadiz, and a third in the Mediterranean. That in bad weather he could easily retire into the ports of the respective departments: and wear out his majesty's fleets in storms and fatigue. In the mean while, he would let loose privateers of all nations upon our commerce. But he did not add a single reason for all this wrath. People, he said, may be surprised why I have neglected the army, but it would be but an useless expence. *As I am sure of France, I have nothing to fear from that quarter.* I had all this from the third person, who was present, and from hence may be guessed, how little satisfied the french will be at the augmentation now proposed, though they may probably give it another turn."*

* Mr. Keene to sir Thomas Robinson, Escurial, Oct. 25, 1754, Secret.

CHAPTER LV.

1754—1755.

State of the court and ministry after the fall of Ensenada—Divisions in the british party—Ineffectual intrigues of Duras and the french partisans to engage Spain in a family compact—Ferdinand demands his recal—Disgrace of the confessor Ravago.

THE fall of Ensenada disconcerted all the schemes of the french, at the very moment when they deemed themselves most secure of success; and, to use the expression of the biographer of Noailles, "burst upon them as sudden and unexpected as a clap of thunder." The event was equally flattering to the english party, who confidently hoped to draw the court of Madrid into their views.

But, notwithstanding these sanguine expectations, and although the embassador expressed himself as dating his letters from a new epoch, the triumph of the english party was incomplete. We may even make the remark, which, at the time, would have appeared a paradox, 'as the death of Carvajal tended to reduce the french influence, so the disgrace of Ensenada contributed to diminish the ascendancy of England.' A brief review of the state of the court and public affairs will explain this apparent contradiction.

The queen retained many of Ensenada's creatures in the ministry and subordinate departments, as well from the re-

CHAP. LV. 1754 | 1755.

mains of her antient predilection, as from a jealousy of the duke of Alva and Wall, and the principle she had constantly pursued, of holding the balance, both between the ministers, and between the contending parties of England and France. From this motive, she frequently thwarted propositions which were brought forward by Alva and Wall, that their authority might not appear too considerable; and strenuously opposed those overtures from Great Britain, which were likely to implicate Spain in the existing disputes. Her weak and fluctuating state of health also frequently suspended the transaction of business; for, during the attacks of her disorder, no minister could venture to make the most trifling proposal to the king, for fear of incurring her displeasure.

The duke of Alva was naturally as indolent as he was high-spirited. Impatient of the checks which he experienced from the queen and french partisans, he frequently absented himself from the court, under the plea of ill health, but in reality from reluctance to implicate himself in affairs of state, in the critical circumstances in which the country was placed.

Wall was sufficiently occupied in combating the cabals of the french. Naturally honest and upright, neither all his obligations to Great Britain for his rise, nor his long and intimate friendship with Mr. Keene, could induce him to contravene the darling system of neutrality adopted by his sovereign. As a native of Ireland, and avowedly inclined to Great Britain, he dreaded the national prejudice against foreigners; and suffered his judgment to be biassed by the apprehension of appearing under the influence of an improper partiality towards his country. Occasional bickerings also arose between him and the duke of Alva; and perhaps nothing but the address and interference of the british embassador, prevented a breach between two persons, whose union was so

necessary to support the cause of England. His honourable, though impolitic conduct, in declining the secretaryship of the Indies, threw the management of the most delicate affairs, particularly the colonial disputes with Great Britain, into the hands of Ariaga; for, though he had endeavoured to secure the revision of this important branch of administration, the experiment, as sir Benjamin Keene observes, 'proved more promising *in* theory than in practice; and, next to his own scrupulous *timidity*, was one of the principal causes of his subsequent embarrassments.'

The minister of the marine department, Don Julian de Ariaga, had attained the rank of chef d'escadre, and owed his rise to Ensenada, under whose administration he had been employed in affairs of importance. But before his fall he succeeded in conciliating the chiefs of the english party, or at least rendered himself necessary by his skill in naval and colonial affairs. He was a man of probity and disinterestedness, stiff and formal in his manners, and of an unbending disposition; and he was supposed, from friendship for the confessor, and partiality to the jesuits, to be under the influence of their order. It was hoped, that the separation of his office from that of the finances, would prevent him from becoming as dangerous as Ensenada; but the framers of the new administration departed from this principle, by conferring on him the department of the Indies, which gave him a greater accession of influence than was consistent with their system of policy. In this situation, he soon forgot his obligations to his patrons, and though perhaps he did not aggravate, he certainly did not contribute to allay the long pending disputes with England.

Valparaiso, for his service in promoting the disgrace of Ensenada, had been placed at the head of the finances. Though intelligent and active, he was not fitted for his difficult post

CHAP. LV. 1754 | 1755.

either by his acquirements or habits, and was therefore under the guidance of secretaries, who had been introduced and tutored by Ensenada. Being incumbered with a family, he was less disinterested and independent than Alva or Wall; and as he still retained his post of equerry to the queen, his natural unsteadiness was aggravated by deference to her unstable and suspicious temper.

The secretary of war, Don Sebastian de Eslava, was a veteran officer, whom we have already noticed as the defender of Carthagena. He had now attained the rank of captain general, the highest in the spanish army. During his residence in the West Indies, he had incurred the imputation of partiality to the english; but after his return to Europe, he became the confidant and adviser of Ensenada, and was probably introduced into the ministry by the influence of the queen. He is at first described as zealously attached to his sovereign, of unsuspected probity, superior to the prejudices of his countrymen, and with the steadiness of advanced age, uniting the promptitude and spirit of youth. But circumstances soon developed his real character. He shewed himself violent and irritable; and from his own inclination, as well as the artifices of his relatives and dependants, he embraced the cause of France with such zeal, as to extort the avowal from our minister, that "the spirit of *Ensenadaism* seemed to be revived in him."

Unfortunately, the influence of the queen in this, as in the other departments, not only retained the partisans and dependents of Ensenada; but even promoted others to important situations. Among these was Gordillo, a comptroller of the household, who succeeded as chief secretary or clerk in the office of war, to Ordenaña. Besides these principal and subordinate officers in the different departments of admini-

stration, whose disposition towards the reigning system and the interest of England, was at best doubtful, the different offices and tribunals were filled with a venal tribe. The governors of the principal ports, Barcelona, Alicante, Malaga, San Lucar, and even Cadiz, were likewise avowed partisans of France.

Notwithstanding the reverse which the french party had sustained in the fall of Ensenada, the increasing contests with England, and the certainty of war, induced them to redouble their efforts for the ascendancy at Madrid. In the East Indies, an open breach had taken place between the rival companies to the disadvantage of the french; and a convention for the arrangement of their disputes, proved only a temporary pause, for a more vigorous prosecution of hostilities. In America, the two nations had proceeded to 1754. still greater extremities, though without a formal declaration of war. A series of desultory conflicts had taken place along the banks of the Ohio, and the frontier of Nova Scotia. The attacks of the french had not only been repulsed, but, in many points, they had been driven from their incroachments. Both courts endeavoured to gain time by negotiation, while they vigorously prepared for war, till the armaments respectively dispatched to the new world, brought the important question to an issue. A considerable expedition, which sailed from Brest, was followed by a similar armament from England; and though the fogs, which prevail in the north western seas, prevented the two fleets from meeting, two scattered french ships, the Alcide and the Lys, were captured off the coast by two english cruizers, the Dunkirk and Defiance. The sword June 9. was drawn; but both courts, to maintain the appearance of moderation and love of peace, continued for a time a captious negotiation, while they employed all the artifices of intrigue to implicate other nations in their quarrel.

CHAP. LV. 1754 | 1755.

The duke of Duras literally deluged the court of Madrid with memorials and representations, and persecuted the sovereigns and ministers with demands and proposals.

"Duras," observes our embassador, "must be perpetually negotiating. Wall's answers cut him short, leave him no room to get through his long worn-out story. The duke of Alva avoids him. Ariaga sends him to Wall on all political subjects. Eslava is very old, stubborn, and deaf; so that the french embassador has no minister to whom he can display his parts, but Valparaiso, whom he finds a courtier willing to hear him, and much more willing to report to their catholic majesties what he gets out of him. It is no very honourable part Valparaiso is acting; but I apprehend no great harm from it; neither can I imagine he will dare to present a state paper to the king, without shewing it first to the minister of its proper department."*

In private and repeated audiences, Duras vainly endeavoured to rouse what was called the *Bourbonism* of the king, by expatiating on the insolence and ambition of Great Britain, and alarming the spanish court for the american colonies. Repulsed by the ministers, and unsuccessful with the king, he condescended to apply to Farinelli. All the reserve and caution of the timid Italian were not sufficient to weary his perseverance. These applications did not escape the penetration of his political rival. "The embarkation," he says, "on the Tagus, which is directed by Farinelli, gave both the french embassador and embassadress an opportunity of intruding upon him, as he generally comes to the king's barge near an hour before their catholic majesties. Duras employed this time in begging, caressing, and making offers to Farinelli;

* Sir Benjamin Keene to sir Thomas Robinson, Madrid, April 7, 1755, Most Secret.

"but his answer, as he assures count Migazzi, has constantly been, that he was a musician, not a politician."*

Applications both formal and informal, not producing the desired effect, the court of Versailles transferred the negotiation from the embassador to the duchess his wife. Having obtained a private audience of the queen, under the pretence of thanking her for an appointment conferred on a relation, she took an opportunity of expressing the zeal which the king of France felt for her interests; and requested her consent that he might testify the extent of his friendship by a private correspondence. Although Barbara declined the proposal, the embassadress, in a second audience, ventured to present a letter from Louis the fifteenth, which she intreated might be kept inviolably secret from the king, and particularly from the ministers, because they were influenced by their private views and partialities. She also desired the queen to reply in the french language, that her royal master might not be obliged to communicate the letter to his servants, but that their confidential intercourse might be confined to themselves. The queen laconically answered, "The ties of blood between the two kings need not my interference to strengthen them." She received the letter, and presented it to her husband, in the presence of the ministers.

Ferdinand was indignant at this attempt to influence his consort, and ordered an answer to be given by Wall, as secretary of state, in the spanish language. When it was debated how it should be conveyed to Paris, he said, "It shall not be delivered to the duchess; but presented by my embassador. I keep ministers at foreign courts for such purposes." A cold and formal reply was accordingly dispatched. "The zeal and diligence of the duke of Duras," it was ob-

* Sir Benjamin Keene to Mr. Fox, July 16, 1756.

CHAP. LV. 1754 | 1755.

served, "deserve all the commendation which his most christian majesty has bestowed upon him. M. Masones, the spanish embassador, is fully enabled to bear testimony to the sentiments of friendship which both the king and queen entertain for his most christian majesty; and her majesty, on her part, will always take pleasure in cultivating them in the mind of her husband, though it is superfluous and unnecessary."

The embassadress, ignorant of the effect of her application, obtained a third audience, in which she renewed her accusations against the ministers, particularly Wall, whom she depicted as a creature of England, and prejudiced against France. She concluded by expressing the desire of her sovereign, that some other minister might be named to treat with his embassador; because Mr. Wall did not acquaint his royal master with any circumstance unfavourable to England. The queen replied, "His catholic majesty chose, and is pleased with his servants, and I myself have reason to be satisfied that they keep nothing secret from the king, nor act without his positive commands. It is therefore impossible for me to intermeddle in this affair." The embassadress persisting in her indecorous importunities, the queen silenced her with the observation, "We women can know nothing of these high matters. They must be left to the king and his ministers, and never more mentioned to me."*

As the news now arrived of the naval combat off the coast of Newfoundland, Duras himself once more appeared on the stage. He presented a memorial in the name of his sovereign, expatiating as before on the boundless ambition of the english, and their vast designs of conquest in America; and proposing a family compact for the security of the House of Bourbon. Then followed a series of invectives against the

* Sir Benjamin Keene to Mr. Fox, July 30, 1755.

duplicity of the english, in attacking the french ships, after the most solemn assurances to the french embassador; complaints of this unprovoked aggression; and a demand of succours in virtue of the love and union between the two branches of the House of Bourbon, against their perpetual enemies. It concluded with an earnest appeal to the gratitude of the spanish monarch, for the blood and treasure which France had sacrificed to place his father on the throne.

After presenting the memorial, the french embassador begged permission to read a paper, which he produced as a part of his speech. This was a vehement accusation of the whole ministry. A general combination, he urged, existed among them to keep their majesties ignorant of all the transactions in America, and even of what passed in the peninsula itself. Hence, he represented, it was expedient, as well for the interest of his catholic majesty, as for those of his people, to call for the representations and advice of his councils, which were kept in the back-ground, and browbeaten from the royal presence.

This unbecoming attempt to dictate to a sovereign in the management of his government, would have excited the indignation of a prince far less jealous of his dignity than Ferdinand. He was several times, as he afterwards informed his ministers, tempted to snatch the paper from the hand of the embassador. He, however, restrained his temper, and closed the audience with the brief remark, "I will consider what is proper to be done." He instantly summoned the duke of Alva and Wall to relate the circumstance, and insisted on the immediate dismission of Duras. But he was soothed by their representations, and at the suggestion of Alva, a moderate and dignified reply was made to the french memorial.

CHAP. LV. 1754 | 1755.

After expatiating on the state of Spain, and expressing the aversion of the catholic king to unnecessary wars, considerable stress was laid on the alliances with Austria and England to complete the arrangements of the late peace, respecting both Italy and America; and the punctuality with which these had been fulfilled. "Hence," it was urged, "the king of Spain is resolved not to interfere in the present quarrel; but to preserve the repose of his subjects after the hardships they have experienced. Their good is the principle of all his actions and engagements. He sees with great concern the beginning of new disturbances, while Europe yet feels the smart of the last; and he intreats the same attention to his persuasions as he shewed to those of the french king at the peace of Aix la Chapelle, when he sacrificed his own hopes of advantage for the sake of the public tranquillity." It concluded with a wish to live in friendship with France, according to the ties of blood and affection, as far as the good of his own people would permit.*

The last artifice of the french court was a proposal to accept the mediation of Spain, for the arrangement of the colonial disputes with England, in the hope that during the progress of the discussion, opportunities would occur of inflaming the commercial jealousy of Spain; and if the mediation itself should prove fruitless, of working on the feelings of the king, to entangle him in the contest. This artifice, however skilfully conceived, could not overcome the firm determination of Ferdinand, to avoid every measure which had the most distant tendency to implicate him in the cause of either party. He replied, "It would be improper for me to charge myself with this mediation, while I have my own disputes to adjust

* Sir Benjamin Keene to sir Thomas Robinson, Madrid, July 30, 1755. Most secret.

with the British nation. Nor can I indeed expect that the king of England, however convinced of my justice and impartiality, will consent to refer such difficult and important points to the decision of a prince of the house of Bourbon. For my part, I am resolved to settle my disputes with Great Britain and Germany amicably and directly, and I advise his most christian majesty to follow my example, in conformity with his professions of his earnest desire and endeavours to preserve the public tranquillity, which no sovereign has more at heart than I have."*

CHAP. LV. 1754 | 1755.

To terminate these importunities, Ferdinand consulted at once his honour and repose, by demanding the recal of the french minister, who departed from Madrid in the beginning of October.

The event of this struggle gave new courage to the english party; and our minister soon announced the successful result of a second attack against the confessor.

"After I had made the several communications to this court, pursuant to his majesty's command in the earl of Holdernesse's dispatches of the 28th August from Hanover, I had but few and short conversations with the spanish minister, whose time was usefully employed in bringing about a very great event. I mean the driving father Ravago, the king of Spain's confessor, from the confessional chair; and with him the whole jesuitical order.

"This essential alteration has been wrought in great secret, and with the greatest ability. The manner of doing it has been by laying before his catholic majesty, the materials collected against the confessor, at the time of the attack against Ensenada; but now increased with many proofs furnished by

* Sir Benjamin Keene to sir Thomas Robinson, October 25, 1754.

CHAP. LV. 1754 | 1755.

the court of Portugal. From the consideration whereof, his catholic majesty of his own accord took his resolution to dismiss him; and named a very mild and worthy person in his stead.

"It would be superfluous to enter into any further particulars of what passed in this transaction; and not less so to point out the importance of it to you, sir, who have read so many long relations from me, wherein this jesuit has had his share. But I shall only make a few observations.

"The first is, that the Ensenadists have lost their hopes and their protector. The new embassador, at his coming, will be disappointed of the aid and counsel he might expect from father Ravago. Those who are best intentioned towards maintaining the friendship between the crowns of England and Spain, have gotten great reputation to themselves, given great satisfaction to the public; shewn the influence of their counsels over the king's mind in the tenderest matters; and opened a way towards extricating themselves out of a dispute, between two courts so allied and combined, as this is with that of Portugal.

"The consequence of this dispute I always dreaded for their personal sakes; because, whatever party should be taken with their advice, it might have displeased one court, and most likely both. Portugal has insisted upon a cassation of several articles in their treaty with Spain. The spanish ministers thought the example a dangerous one, and have refused to advise the king to set it; and Carvalho has more than once informed the portuguese embassador here, that the fall of the confessor might give room to adjust their disputes.

"But whether Carvalho be as good as his word or not, Spain

must be thinking of means to preserve her authority by force against the jesuits, in those distant countries, where these difficulties subsist. I am in hopes of seeing this blow against the confessor followed, upon some worthless persons of Ensenada's choice, still retained in office."*

* Sir Benjamin Keene to sir Thomas Robinson, Escurial, Oct. 15, 1755.

CHAPTER LVI.

1756—1757.

Commencement of hostilities in Europe—Union of England and Prussia against France and Austria—Events of the War in Germany—Efforts of the french and austrian partisans at Madrid—Capture of Minorca by France—Different proposals to gain the co-operation of Spain—Offer of Minorca—Ferdinand persists in his neutrality—Bickerings between Spain and England—Successful machinations of the french partisans to embroil the two countries.

CHAP. LVI. 1756 | 1757.

IN this situation, and in the midst of these intrigues at Madrid, the disputes between England and France broke out into an open contest, which spread from America into Europe. The great object of the french court being to excite a continental war, a struggle ensued between the two powers for the ascendancy in Germany; and two considerable armies were collected on the french frontiers, one to threaten the Netherlands, the other to invade the electorate of Hanover.

In this danger, England relied on the co-operation of Austria; and entered into a subsidiary treaty with Russia to purchase the assistance of an army of auxiliaries. But the british cabinet had ill calculated on the silent, though fatal change, which had taken place in the disposition of the empress queen. The petty squabbles relative to the barrier treaty, aggravated by female pique, and the wounded vanity of the minister Kaunitz, had imperceptibly led to an alienation from England, and a virtual dissolution of the alliance

with the maritime powers. Accordingly, the demands of the british government, for a force to defend the Netherlands and Germany, were evaded on the plea, that not a single man could be spared for distant objects, and the whole strength of Austria was become necessary to repulse the attacks of the king of Prussia, a nearer and more dangerous enemy than France. In conformity also with this principle, a secret negotiation was opened between the courts of Vienna and Versailles; and the project of an alliance was speedily formed, which wanted no other formality than the signature. CHAP. LVI. 1756 | 1757.

The evident symptoms of this change in Austria, joined to these secret negotiations, naturally threw England into a new system of policy. The support of Prussia was sought, as the only power capable of counter-balancing the united weight of Austria and France; and the alliance was cemented by a convention signed at London, for the purpose of maintaining the public tranquillity, and preventing the entrance of foreign forces into Germany. Jan. 16, 1756.

To excuse her own defection, the empress queen profited by the conclusion of this convention; and publicly announced her union with France by a treaty concluded at Versailles, May 1, 1756, for the guaranty of their respective territories in Europe.

The effects of this alliance were speedily felt in other quarters. Almost at the same moment, the empress of Russia annulled the subsidiary treaty with England, to join with Austria and France. The dutch, resenting the shameful desertion of their cause by England at the peace of Utrecht, and trembling at the dangers which they had incurred in the late war, embraced a safe but impolitic neutrality. Sweden espoused the cause of France; Denmark remained neutral; while the superior force and influence of Austria gained the majority

CHAP. LVI. 1756 | 1757.

of the german princes, particularly Augustus, elector of Saxony and king of Poland, the situation of whose territories favoured an attack against Prussia.

These political contests were, as usual, only the prelude to actual hostilities. Frederic, king of Prussia, with that decision which marked his character, led a powerful army into Saxony, captured the saxon troops at Pirna, and forced Augustus to take refuge in his polish dominions. Master of Saxony, he instantly transported the war into the hereditary countries, and defeated the austrians at Prague. But his victorious career was arrested at the fatal battle of Kolin, and he was driven into Silesia, while the russians over-ran eastern Prussia, and the swedes made an irruption into Pomerania.*

June 18, 1757.

At the moment when Frederic was struggling with a superior power, the numerous armies of France defeated the british forces at Hastembeck, over-ran Hanover, drove the remnant of the discomfited army towards the Elbe, and reduced them to accept the dishonourable convention of Closter Seven. A second body occupied the prussian territories in the circle of Westphalia.

July 24.

Sept. 10.

Knowing the anxiety with which Spain had always looked to Gibraltar and Minorca, the court of Versailles turned their earliest attention to the reduction of these places, as the means of luring Spain into the contest. With this view, an expedition of 12,000 men, escorted by twelve sail of the line, was equipped at Toulon, and as early as April, 1756, directed its course to Minorca, under the command of marshal Richelieu. The troops were landed without opposition; in a few days the british forces were confined to the castle of St. Philip, which commands the town and port of Mahon; and a siege immediately commenced.

* House of Austria, v. 2, chap. 32 and 33.

CHAP. LVI. 1756 | 1757.

The troops composing the garrison defended themselves with bravery; though much straitened for want of provisions and ammunition. They therefore looked forward with anxiety for the arrival of a squadron under admiral Byng, who had quitted Spithead with reinforcements and supplies, at the same time that the french expedition sailed from Toulon. But their hopes were fatally disappointed. After a partial action, the May 20. french squadron prevented Byng from throwing in the succours with which he was charged; and the garrison, discouraged by this failure, were obliged to yield a place, which, from the strength of its works, was considered as a second June 28. Gibraltar. The loss of this important station, the misfortunes in Germany, and the negligence and incapacity of the ministry, raised the most violent indignation in England. The duke of Newcastle and his adherents were driven from power, and the Nov. 1756. helm was transferred to Mr. Pitt, the idol of the nation. But this arrangement was only temporary; for after a struggle of parties, unexampled in violence, he was forced to coalesce with the ministry he had expelled. The duke of Newcastle was replaced at the head of the treasury, and Mr. Pitt July, 1757. received the seals of principal secretary of state, with the uncontrolled direction of the war. This great minister succeeded in gaining the favour of the king, and the confidence of his colleagues, without losing the slightest portion of his extraordinary popularity. He infused a new spirit into every department of the government, rallied all parties under his standard, and called forth the whole energy of the country to retrieve the past misfortunes.

Meanwhile the rival parties had maintained a vigorous struggle at Madrid; and the interest of England at first appeared to gain the ascendancy. Both sovereigns approved the connection of England and Prussia, and equally repro-

CHAP. LVI. 1756 | 1757.

bated the treaty of Versailles. The queen in particular, notwithstanding her partiality for her cousin, the empress, testified her astonishment that, in so short a time, she had forgotten her obligations to England, and the injuries she had received from France. Wall also expressed his alarm at this new revolution in policy, and declared his conviction that, if the united forces of Austria and France should gain the ascendancy, the balance of power would be destroyed, and Spain must share the general ruin.*

But the weakness and inconsistency of the Newcastle administration, and the misfortunes which attended the first operations of the war, greatly contributed to weaken the british interest. The changes and embarrassments which had ensued during the recent contest for power, augmented the advantages of the french, and redoubled the zeal of their agents and partisans. They accordingly repeated their lures in every shape, calculated to tempt the cupidity, or inflame the pride of the spanish court.

Among other expedients was an offer to concur with the court of Vienna in raising Don Philip to the throne of Poland, on the vacancy which was daily expected, from the declining health of Augustus. But Ferdinand, with a tacit reproach on the ambition of the queen dowager, by whom the project was favoured, refused to imitate the conduct of the preceding government, and to plunge the country into war for the aggrandisement of a younger branch of the royal family.

The next proposal was better calculated to produce an effect. The french had no sooner reduced Minorca, than they tendered it to Spain as the recompence for its accession to the confederacy against England, and they did not neglect to accompany the offer, with the usual promise of their assistance for the recovery of Gibraltar.

* Sir Benjamin Keene's dispatches.

The sensation occasioned by this proposal, appears from the correspondence of our embassador.

"Considering the force of the impending attack upon the duke of Alva and Mr. Wall in all its circumstances, I have endeavoured to get as many assurances as possible relative to the determination to refuse the island of Minorca. I find, by our conversation, that Mr. Wall, as a stranger, when it comes to be *actually* proposed, will desire his master to have it debated, and consult others upon a matter of so much weight. But his, and the duke of Alva's opinion, are so strong for it, that if their catholic majesties should waver from what appears to be their present dispositions, Mr. Wall, at least, will quit the service, or to use his own expression, 'either retire to one of his *commanderies*, or be sent to a *chateau*.' The other ministers will follow the example, except Eslava, who is old, and led by some young officers, and therefore not consulted on such matters. But Mina, at Barcelona, is for accepting the offer; and I suspect the new confessor, out of regard for the catholic religion in Minorca, will not be averse to it, if the king should propose it as a matter of conscience, without which the confessor will not venture to begin of himself. * *

"Upon the whole, our royal master has the same security for the refusal of this offer, as there is for the continuation of the present administration. If that falls, all other favourable sentiments towards Great Britain must fall with it; for the whole attempt is to bring in Ensenada again, if these storms are not repelled."*

These proposals were strongly supported by all the influence of the empress queen. When she discovered that it was vain to combat the resolution of Ferdinand by direct applications, she made a new attack in desiring his accession to the treaty

* Sir Benjamin Keene to Mr. Fox, Antigola, May 31, 1756. Most Secret.

CHAP. LVI. 1756 | 1757.

of Versailles. With this view a preamble was drawn up, containing the most solemn professions, that the contracting parties were resolved not to involve other powers in the particular disputes between France and England; and the invitation to accede was accompanied by a private letter to the queen. After apologising for not having sooner communicated the treaty of Versailles, because she was bound by solemn obligations to secrecy, she expressed the warmest approbation of the conduct of France, wished for a perfect union between the two great monarchs of the House of Bourbon, and concluded with testifying her apprehensions of the detriment which would ensue to the catholic faith, from the heretical union of Prussia and England.

Ferdinand was too sagacious not to discover the bait which lurked under all these professions. When Wall was reading the preamble of the treaty, he stopped him at the words "His most christian majesty desiring not to envelope any other power in his particular quarrel with England"—exclaiming, "Except me." He also highly approved the answer which the queen returned to the letter of Maria Theresa. She expressed herself coolly upon the satisfaction of her imperial majesty with the conduct of France. With regard to an union between the two crowns, she observed, she left such considerations to the king her lord, as they were not proper materials for her private correspondence as a friend and a woman. To the excuses for the secrecy maintained with respect to the treaty of Versailles, she replied, They were superfluous, for the communication was sufficiently early.*

Notwithstanding the repugnance manifested by the sovereigns, the views of the empress queen were ably served by Farinelli, who, as well from devotion to her, as from resent-

* Sir Benjamin Keene to Mr. Fox, Oct. 1 and 6, 1756. Most Secret.

ment for the disgrace of his friend Ensenada, had lost much of the grateful attachment which he had hitherto professed to Great Britain.

"Here is another person," wrote Mr. Keene, "not inconsiderable in many respects, whose strong attachment to his friend Ensenada has caused as strong an aversion to the duke of Alva and Mr. Wall, though more particularly against the former, which will naturally lead him to assist in any scheme that may tend to an alteration in the ministry, in hopes of reinstating the marquis in favour and employment. Farinelli will not indeed assist the french for the love of France, as long as he finds his mistress so firm against the attacks of this nation, upon what I call the *Bourbonism* of the king. But he may be imposed upon again, as he was by Ensenada, who made him believe, and he believes to this hour, that Ensenada was preserving the queen from falling into their power, while he was delivering up both her catholic majesty and this country bound hand and foot into their clutches. The case is different with regard to the court of Vienna. The queen, he believes, has other sentiments for her cousin the empress. France too believed it, when Duras applied to this person for his private interests and for public alliances. The shoeing horn used always to be the great regard that France bore towards the empress; and the advantage the queen of Spain might acquire for that princess, provided she would engage to abandon the english. These considerations will more than probably induce Farinelli to support the empress in the good opinion of her catholic majesty, and to do his endeavours to weaken her present just way of thinking. To this I may add, that the presents and condescensions of both their imperial majesties (not to make use of a harsher term) towards a person of this class, have attached him to that court much more than

CHAP. LVI. 1756 | | 1757.

to Great Britain, and I am sure I have often heard from Migazzi certain circumstances that he could never have learned but from Farinelli, nor he from any one, but from the second person in the kingdom. Such engagements and dispositions will therefore bend him to favour the court of Vienna, as occasion may offer. I do not hereby pretend to set him in the light of an enemy to Great Britain. For he has always expressed his gratitude towards us; and, as I have been well informed, never spoken ill of me; but much on the contrary, both in the cabinet and in the public. My behaviour towards him has been measured by his towards me. I have not indeed thought it decent to make any sort of court to him as others have done, because, however it might have been overlooked in them, it would have lost me any little share I might have in the esteem of their catholic majesties, as well as that of the public."

The court of Vienna, not discouraged by a single repulse, applied for private subsidies to maintain the honour of the catholic faith against the attacks of heretics. Failing in this instance, the empress brought forward a petty demand for a sum of 10,000 pistoles, which had been long due from the court of Spain. Even this application, however, was evaded by the reply, that the king could not grant so small a sum, because in the actual state of affairs, it would be construed as a species of subsidy.

It would be tedious to develope all the artifices employed by the two courts, or to recapitulate all the letters, memorials, and representations, with which they endeavoured to draw from the king of Spain a tacit or partial approbation of the war against England. It must, however, be confessed, that these artifices, if not immediately successful, gradually made an impression. Nor was ingenuity tardy in devising new

pretexts to create a misunderstanding with England. That Bourbonism which had been restrained when concentrated in a single minister, confounded all human prudence and vigilance when ramified into every department of state; and finally enabled France to create an almost irreconcilable misunderstanding between the two nations, in opposition to the settled principles of the administration, and the ruling passion of the sovereign.

This sinister influence appeared in the protection afforded by the spanish governors and officers to french privateers, which, even in the face of a british squadron, were encouraged to prey on the english trade, and intercept the supply of provisions from the Barbary coast to Gibraltar. No british admiral could suffer this insult to his flag to pass unresented. After repeated and fruitless representations, admiral Hawke, who commanded on the mediterranean station, rescued one of the prizes as it was carrying into a spanish port, and threatened the severest reprisals, if satisfaction was not made in the persons of those who had been permitted to insult the flag of England.

In compliance, however, with the remonstrances of Spain, the british government restored the prize without delay, and even recalled the admiral. But this condescension was not sufficient to satisfy the punctilious spirit of the court, which was urged on by all the efforts of the french partisans; and the favourable reception of this meritorious officer by his sovereign became the source of new and violent complaints. At the same time, the hostile disposition of the subordinate agents was manifested in the renewal of the spanish depredations on the british trade in the West Indies. Promises of redress were extorted from Spain, but the same abuses were permitted to continue; and Saunders, the successor of Hawke,

CHAP. LVI. 1756 | 1757.

was soon involved in similar contentions with the spanish officers.

March, 1757.

On the other hand, pretexts were equally seized to advance complaints against the misconduct of the english privateers. One instance in particular shews the prevalence of french influence in the subordinate departments; and the measures taken to involve Spain in the dispute. The Antigallican, privateer, captured the Duc de Penthievre, a french east-indiaman, off the port of Corunna; but in its way to Gibraltar with its prize, was forced by stress of weather into the harbour of Cadiz. Meanwhile, the proper documents were forwarded; and the prize regularly condemned by the court of vice admiralty at Gibraltar. In the interim, however, the french agents employed their usual manœuvres, represented the capture as irregular, and as a violation of the neutrality of the spanish shore, and obtained through Eslava an order for the immediate restitution of the Duc de Penthievre. The captain resisting this aggression, force was employed, and two spanish ships of war compelled him to surrender.

The first news of this outrage made a violent impression on the catholic king. To use the words of sir Benjamin Keene, "He railed at Eslava; asked Wall why he was not turned out; declared he would discharge the old dotard immediately; he would have no more Ensenadas; and then gave orders to stop further proceedings." He was calmed by the queen, but a sudden attack of her habitual indisposition suspended the discussion, for Wall's apprehension of incurring her displeasure prevented him from applying to the king without her participation. Notwithstanding this glaring abuse of authority, Eslava was still permitted to retain his dangerous office. "The catholic king's honour," he adds, "must be covered;

he must not pass for a prince who lets his ministers impose on him; and yet those ministers must not be chastised, because their imposition will be discovered by such chastisement, and the punishment carried further than the tender negligence of this government will allow. CHAP. LVI. 1756 | 1757.

"Wall, as a stranger, does not care to push at Eslava, an old man, and looked upon as an honest one, while he has the full use of his senses; but carried away at present by his clerks and others, all of them corrupted by the french. The duke of Alva would not refuse to assist in turning Eslava out of his office. But the great secret which retards so proper a measure, is, that the queen, knowing by experience the anxieties the king fell into when he turned out Ensenada, trembles at the thoughts of seeing him again nearly in the same circumstances, if he takes a resolution to discharge Eslava; not for affection for their persons or services, but to avoid the pain it gives to take a vigorous determination.

"I wish I could be clearer upon such confusion. Mr. Wall hates his office, and suffers at these matters as much as myself. He sees, as well as I do, the danger to which two great crowns are exposed, from matters of so insignificant a nature, compared with their peace and good correspondence. There is, I believe, no premeditated intention in this court to break with England. I think they are not more ready than we are to add fuel to the present unhappy situation of affairs, And yet who can secure us from the effects of low malice, negligence, ignorance, fear of the french, and want of resolution! I will add, of corruption too in the very tribunals, which his majesty knows as well as any one, complains of, and yet does not remedy."

"Many," he adds in a subsequent letter, "may have the

CHAP. LVI. 1756 | 1757.

liberty to throw out aspersions against the english. Few or none, as the court is constituted, dare to stand up in their defence. And the corruption Mr. Wall has been charged with in favour of the english, has given him a timidity from which I thought his integrity would have kept him free. Join to this his hatred of business, because he cannot do what his good qualities prompt him to, and his desire to retire from it. There is not one step the court has taken in this unlucky affair that has been regular. Eslava has done it all. Wall's authority has been set aside; and not only his, but that of Ariaga likewise, who as minister of the marine should have been applied to for orders to the two ships of war employed in the safe, but cruel combat in the bay of Cadiz."*

The feeble mind of Ferdinand was unequal to the vigorous determination which the state of affairs required. Eslava and his partisans, secure of the protection of the queen, prosecuted their design to frustrate the justice of the sovereign with increased audacity. Instead of a regular negotiation from court to court, they contrived to refer the transaction to the cognisance of the council of war; and on the partial evidence which they found means to adduce, extorted a royal order for the restoration of the prize, and the detention of the captor, till he should make a compensation for damages.

At the same time it cannot be denied that the english privateers, particularly those fitted out by the american colonists against the french trade in the West Indies, retaliated for the depredations of the spaniards, and in many cases found means to baffle the vigilance, and to evade the justice of their own government.

* Sir Benjamin Keene to Mr. Pitt, (Most Secret,) March 6, and April 21, 1757.

CHAP. LVI. 1756 | 1757.

In consequence of these causes of reciprocal complaint, the discussions were revived with new acrimony on the interminable subjects of dispute, the contraband trade and extension of the british settlements in the bay of Honduras, and the Mosquito shore. Such, indeed, was the influence of the french in this department, that even after Ferdinand had solemnly pledged himself for the revocation of the hostile orders which had led to the disgrace of Ensenada, Eslava and his party contrived to elude the performance of the promise, with regard to the contested settlements, and to give new strength to the complaints arising from that source.

These multiplied and increasing vexations affected the good understanding which had hitherto subsisted between the two courts, and excited asperity in the communications between Mr. Wall and sir Benjamin Keene, who had so long lost the formalities of the ministerial office, in the candour and cordiality of friends.

"Friend," said Wall, in one of these disagreable discussions, "I told your ministers when I left England, that if I could not promote and cultivate the scheme of politics I had learned and adopted in my embassy, I would renounce all my employments. I will now tell you, with the same truth, I will not take this matter, if insisted on, upon myself. The other ministers shall be consulted. That is not all; for, if they agree to it, I will not only oppose it, but will give up my employment, if your interpretation is accepted by them. For, as yet, I defy mine enemies to have any hold on my conduct. My colleagues would easily find means to retract their opinion. It would be laid entirely to my charge: and then the french would come with this glaring proof, as they would call it, of my being sold

CHAP. LVI. 1756 | 1757.

to the english, by sacrificing the rights of a treaty so punctually observed on the part of France towards Spain, who, it will be urged, is obliged by honour and by treaties to procure the restoration of french goods taken under the protection of the spanish pavillion.*".

* Sir Benjamin Keene's dispatches to Mr. Pitt.

CHAPTER LVII.

1757.

Attempts of the British ministry to gain the concurrence of Spain against France—Offer of Gibraltar—Memorable dispatch of Mr. Pitt, and reply of Sir Benjamin Keene on this subject—The offer declined—Wall's intention to resign—Prevented by the Queen—Death of Sir Benjamin Keene.

THE new administration in England was no sooner consolidated, than Mr. Pitt made a decisive effort to win over Spain from a dubious neutrality, which was scarcely less detrimental to England than actual war, and to terminate those petty discussions which had kept alive a continual irritation on both sides. He well knew also the effect produced by the repeated offers of France to restore Minorca, and assist in recovering Gibraltar: he was apprehensive lest such lures, aided by the jealousy arising from the colonial disputes, might finally throw Spain into the power of France. He therefore determined to turn the machinations of the french against themselves. Sir Benjamin Keene was authorised to offer the restoration of Gibraltar, and the evacuation of the settlements in the Bay of Mexico since 1748, provided Spain would join with Great Britain against France, and assist in recovering Minorca. The motives and effect of this delicate transaction will best appear from the correspondence of the ministers themselves.

CHAP. LVII. 1757.

Mr. Secretary Pitt to Sir Benjamin Keene.

(Most secret and confidential.) *Whitehall, Aug.* 23, 1757.

" Sir;

" The most important and confidential matter which I have the honour of the king's commands to open in this dispatch to your excellency, and his majesty's orders and instructions herewith transmitted, cannot but affect you with the deepest sense of the great and particular trust which the king is most graciously pleased to repose in your known experience and long approved abilities. It is greatly hoped, that the state of your health will be found so well restored by the late use of medicinal waters, as to leave nothing more to desire, for the proper and ablest discharge of a commission of such high moment, and which peculiarly demands the utmost circumspection, vigilance, delicacy and address.

" It is judged the most compendious and sure method of opening and conveying to your excellency with due clearness and precision the scope and end of the measure, to refer you to the minute itself, unanimously approved by his majesty's servants, consulted in his most secret affairs; and containing the sum and substance as well as the grounds of the king's royal intention in this violent and dangerous crisis.

" ' Their lordships having taken into consideration the formidable progress of the arms of France, and the danger to Great Britain and her allies resulting from a total subversion of the system of Europe, and more especially from the most pernicious extension of the influence of France by the fatal admission of french garrisons into Ostend and Nieuport; their lordships are most humbly of opinion, that nothing can so effectually tend in the present unhappy circumstances, to the restoration of Europe in general, and in particular to the successful prosecution of the present just and necessary war,

until a peace can be made on safe and honourable terms, as a more intimate union with the crown of Spain.

'In this necessary view, their lordships most humbly submit their opinion to your majesty's great wisdom, that overtures of a negotiation should be set on foot with that court, in order to engage Spain, if possible, to join her arms to those of your majesty, for obtaining a just and honourable peace; and namely, for recovering and restoring to the crown of England the most important island of Minorca, with all the ports and fortresses; as well as for re-establishing some solid system in Europe; and in as much as it shall be found necessary for attaining these great and essential ends, to treat with the crown of Spain concerning an exchange of Gibraltar for the island of Minorca, with the ports and fortresses; their lordships are most humbly of an unanimous opinion, that the court of Spain should without loss of time be sounded with respect to their dispositions; and if the same shall be found favourable, that the said negotiation should be carried forward and ripened for execution with all possible dispatch and secrecy.—Their lordships are further of opinion, that satisfaction should be given to Spain on the complaints touching the establishments made by the subjects of England on the Mosquito shore and in the Bay of Honduras, since the treaty concluded at Aix la Chapelle in October 1748; that all establishments so made be evacuated.'

"Your excellency being informed, by the perusal of the minute, of the views and consequence of the arduous and critical negotiation committed to your care, it becomes necessary for your guidance, to furnish you, by the several inclosures herewith transmitted by order of his majesty, with such lights, informations, and intelligences, concerning either the fatal events already come to pass, or the accumulating

CHAP. LVII. 1757. of more desperate mischiefs, now meditating, and too probably depending, as will enable you to form yourself, far better than any deduction of mine can do, the melancholy picture of the present war.

"Though his majesty is so fully persuaded of your distinguished zeal for his service, that the suggestions of any considerations to animate you in this great work, are entirely superfluous; yet it is impossible for me to pass in silence, that affecting and calamitous part of the subversion of Europe: namely, the french conquests and desolations in Lower Saxony, which affords the afflicting spectacle of his majesty's antient patrimonal dominions, transmitted down with glory in his most illustrious house, through a long series of centuries, now lying a prey to France. And, still further, the fatality of his majesty's army of observation, now retiring under the orders of his royal highness to Stade, exposed to the most alarming uncertainties, whether even the royal magnanimity of his majesty, seconded by the valour and ability of his royal highness, can find means to surmount the cruel necessity of receiving the law of the conqueror.

"As it would be needless to lead your excellency further on in this gloomy track of mortifying reflections, I will only observe, before I pass to the execution of the plan now opened, that the day is come, when the very inadequate benefits of the treaty of Utrecht, THE INDELIBLE REPROACH OF THE LAST GENERATION, are become the *necessary*, but almost *unattainable* wish of the present; *when the Empire is no more, the ports of the Netherlands betrayed, the dutch barrier treaty an empty sound, Minorca, and with it the Mediterranean, lost; and America itself precarious.*

"From this state of things, calamitous as it is, your excellency has a fresh proof that nothing can ever shake his

majesty's firmness, or abate one moment his royal concern for the glory of his crown, and the rights of his kingdoms. Nor can any events withdraw the necessary attention of his consummate wisdom from the proper interests of Europe, or divert his generous cares from endeavouring to prevent the final overthrow of all Europe, and independency amongst the powers of the continent. In this salutary view it is, that the king has, in his great prudence, come to a resolution of ordering the dispositions of the court of Madrid in this alarming conjuncture to be sounded; and as the same shall be found favourable, a negotiation to be, without loss of time, opened on the grounds, and to the ends contained in the minute above recited. CHAP. LVII. 1757.

"The king is pleased to repose such confidence in your ability, and perfect knowledge of the court of Madrid, that he judges it unnecessary to send you particular orders and instructions, as to the method and manner of breaking this idea, or presenting it at the first view in lights the most likely to captivate the several characters and passions of the court. It is hoped, however, that the spanish dignity, and natural feelings of the duke of Alva, may on this occasion coincide with the great transcendent interest of Spain, who can no longer indulge the little, false, selfish interest of a lucrative, but inglorious and dangerous neutrality, at the expence of the subjection of Europe, without weakly and shamefully renouncing her wise and so much boasted capital maxim, of reviving and re-establishing the independency and lustre of the spanish monarchy. Nor can Mr. Wall fail to discern how particularly it imports a minister to embrace with ardour the national and darling points of honour of the crown he serves. These considerations, amongst many others, give reasonable grounds to hope that the court of Spain, whatever its present unpromising

CHAP. LVII. 1757.

complexion may be, cannot suffer itself to be surprised and captivated by any alluring offer made, or to be made on the part of France, it being self-evident that all such offers, however dazzling, can be nothing but the price of dependence, in security and dishonour.

"I must not here omit, in obedience to the king's commands, to open further to your excellency a very material concomitant branch of the measure in view, and naturally springing from it; which, as it concerns so nearly the interest and favourite wishes of the presumptive successor, may, it is hoped, in your hands, prove a source from which your address may possibly derive facility to your negotiation, and add essential strength to the execution of a belligerent plan, should you be so happy as to succeed in so great a work. This favourite object of the king of the two Sicilies, conformable to his non-accession to the treaty of Aranjuez, can be no other but to secure to his second son, the eventual succession to the kingdom his sicilian majesty now enjoys, in case he shall hereafter mount the throne of Spain. The king deems it of the highest importance that your excellency should endeavour to penetrate the disposition of the king and royal family, as well as of the spanish nation, with respect to such a contingent event. And I am commanded by his majesty to recommend the greatest address and circumspection in expressing and touching so delicate a matter, concerning which we are much in the dark, and which so intimately and personally concerns the interests, and affects the domestic passions, of so many crowned heads and princes of Spain. With regard to the court of Turin, from a situation and connection so essential to any plan that concerns Italy, it is superfluous to observe, that every consideration dictates an extreme caution and reserve in bringing their name in question, till things

shall be in some degree ripening. Whenever that shall be the case, the more the pride of Spain is left to take the lead, and call on the powers of Italy to co-operate with her, the better probably the views of his majesty may be answered, in rendering the condition of a firm and affectionate ally, the king of Sardinia, more advantageous to himself, and more beneficial to the future system of Europe. It may be useful to add here, that we understand, on very good grounds, the just umbrage the court of Naples takes at the dangerous designs of the House of Austria, whose plan of power in Italy is visibly this; to render incommunicable the states of the kings of the two Sicilies and Sardinia, by cutting Italy in two; and possessing a contiguity of territory from the Tuscan sea to Saxony, and to Belgrade.

"I am now, before I close this long dispatch, to discharge his majesty's particular commands by recommending to you, in the strongest manner, to use the utmost precaution and circumspection in the overture of this conditional idea with regard to Gibraltar, lest it should hereafter come, although Spain shall decline the sole condition of such an intimacy, to be construed into a promise to restore that place to his catholic majesty. And you will take especial care through the whole course of the transaction relating to Gibraltar, to weigh and measure every expression with the utmost precision of language, so as to put it beyond the possibility of the most captious and sophistical interpretation, to wrest and torture this insinuation of an exchange on the sole terms above expressed, into a revival and renewal of any former pretended engagement with respect to the cession of that place. And for greater and clearer indication on matters of this extreme importance, I am, though unnecessarily, expressly to acquaint you, that the king can in no supposed case ever entertain the thought

CHAP. LVII. 1757.

of putting Gibraltar into the hands of Spain, until that court, by a junction of their arms with those of his majesty, shall actually and effectually recover and restore to the crown of England the island of Minorca, with all its fortresses and harbours.

"With regard to that part of the minutes concerning the establishments made by british subjects on the Mosquito shore, and in the Bay of Honduras, you will observe, on the perusal of the inclosed copy of M. d'Abreu's last memorial on that subject, that notwithstanding the generality of that paper, yet towards the conclusion of the same, he expressly gives to understand, that his court would for the present content themselves with the evacuation of the Mosquito shore, and the recent establishments in the bay of Honduras; which he has explained himself to mean, those made, as expressed in the minute, since the conclusion of the treaty of Aix la Chapelle.

"I am sorry to find it necessary at this time to mention again the king's great anxiety for the property of his subjects concerned in the Antigallican's prize, which, from the known equity of his catholic majesty, the king trusts, will receive a decision agreeable to justice and the friendship subsisting between the two crowns."*

The embassador was too well acquainted with the complexion and principles of the spanish court, not to be convinced that no lure, not even the offer of so darling an object as Gibraltar, would tempt them to swerve from their neutrality, and engage in a contest with France. He could not, however, hesitate in fulfilling the commands of his sovereign,

* According to the information of my late worthy friend James Rivers, esq. under secretary of state, Mr. Pitt dictated this important dispatch with peculiar solicitude, and employed three days in its composition.

though he knew and anticipated their inefficacy. Indeed he received this dispatch with an irritable impatience not consonant to his usual tranquillity of mind, peevishly exclaiming against the impropriety of such an attempt at that period, which, if sooner made, might have produced the expected effect.* CHAP. LVII. 1757.

After acknowledging the receipt of these important orders, the embassador continued:

"By several expressions in your dispatch, you appear sufficiently informed of the unfavourable complexion of this court, which, being but too true, I considered with more than ordinary care the most proper manner of procuring an attentive reception of the insinuation I had to make to the spanish minister. I obtained it by a previous conversation, which I had with him, under the pretence of asking an hour more at his leisure. I was not mistaken when I imagined, that if I gave him an opportunity of venting his passion in this short conversation, I should hear less of it in the more important one I had asked of him.

"As what passed at this visit is applicable in great measure to our subsequent interview, I shall take the liberty to acquaint you, that he bewailed, in a warm fluency of words, his uneasy and dangerous situation, which he attributed to the usage he had experienced from those he had desired to serve. Two points were uppermost in his mind. The insults Spain

* I was informed by the late reverend Mr. Harper of the British Museum, who resided in his house in the capacity of chaplain and secretary, that when he delivered to him the packet, sir Benjamin Keene read over the dispatch of Mr. Pitt with marks of great perturbation, and throwing his cap on the ground, exclaimed, "Are they mad on the other side of the water? What can they mean! It is now too late! But I must fulfil my orders, whatever may be the consequence."

CHAP. LVII. 1757. had met with from our privateers, whereof, he said, not a single one had been chastised, during the two years in which they had lorded it over her sea-coasts and subjects, without sparing their properties or lives. 'What can I say,' he exclaimed, 'to the reproaches which fall on me on all parts, in excuse or alleviation of such grievances? The form of your government may indeed be something for those who know, or care for it, but who in Spain does either? On the contrary, the general way of reasoning is, what friendship can be cultivated or preserved with a nation that cannot or will not chastise its notorious delinquents!'

"The next point was upon what he called our usurpations in America, on which he ran pretty largely. He did not spare his minister d'Abreu, for soliciting an answer to his memorial on that subject, which he said he should have left to our choice to give or not. The other parts of this minister's conduct did not escape the censure of his principal; but it was not for being too active or too lively in his proceedings with his majesty's ministers. As my design was to let him satisfy his passion now, I contented myself with short answers; and he appointed me to meet him the next morning early in his apartment, not in his office.

"I was punctual to his time, and addressed him in a manner to revive our old friendship and confidence. I told him he had been a little warm the day before; but surely the unaffected delay in punishing some villains on either side, was not an object to stop the greater views and ideas that these calamitous times might make necessary for our courts to take into their consideration. He broke out again, 'Not a single villain to have been punished in two years! How can I support myself? You know this country as well as I do. How can I hold up my head?' But not to go on in the old round,

I told him, that as to the other point of his resentment against us, for what he called the usurpations, I had all imaginable reason to be persuaded he would receive satisfaction by the first courier d'Abreu dispatched to him. CHAP. LVII. 1757.

* * * * * * * * * * *

" He again blamed d'Abreu, and entered into a detail of what had happened since the time he had said the king, out of regard to our circumstances with France, was willing to remit those points to a friendly determination between the two courts. 'What,' he asked, 'has been done by you since that time? Not so much as a memorial answered. What calumny has not been raised against me by the council, for agreeing to submit to a discussion of matters so evidently the property of the crown of Spain, whose rights had been invalidated by such a concession?'

" In a word, that I may not be too prolix on this point of restitutions, I may collect the whole, in presuming that I believe Spain will endeavour to do herself what she calls justice, if she thinks we do not; for such I take to be the meaning of Mr. Wall, when he let fall the following expressions: 'On several occasions, the spanish governors, in virtue of their usual orders and instructions to defend the territories committed to their charge, had driven the english logwood cutters, and other intruders, out of the places of their labour and residence, without the imputation of an act of hostility against Great Britain. On the contrary, the two nations had continued in friendship, till in course of time, by the negligence of the spanish governors, and the artifices of the logwood cutters, the latter crept back to their huts on the bogs and lakes, which gave rise to new disputes. Spain,' he continued, 'has fourteen sail of ships of war at sea, and can add six more when she pleases.' "

After stating the manner in which he had employed the

CHAP. LVII. 1757.

arguments suggested to him, and tendered the offer of Gibraltar, the embassador proceeds:

"I have used greater brevity in giving his majesty an account of the part I acted on this delicate occasion, in order to come to what is much more material, I mean the manner in which Mr. Wall received this insinuation.

"The weight of the business gained the attention it deserved. His lively imagination wanted no information of the wretched circumstances in which Europe was nearly overwhelmed; nor did his memory want to be refreshed by my recapitulating to him the noble maxims he purposed to follow when he came into office. After running through both these subjects with great precision, he replied to my insinuation, relative to the conditional restoration of Gibraltar, with a cool politeness. 'You know,' he said, 'I am a stranger in this country; alone, without support or aid from any of my colleagues, whose inclinations, as well as the general bent of the nation, are not, I believe, for entering into a war against France in your favour.'

"He then accused England of ruining the credit he might have had with this nation, if we had supported him with acts of justice and attention, though we should have strained a point to serve him; a credit, he said, which would have been warmly employed for the service of both crowns, notwithstanding all the suspicions which his birth and education might have exposed him to. But both the one and the other made but weak impressions on a mind, that by the experience and knowledge he had gained in England, saw that he could not better repay his obligations to Spain, than by cultivating a sincere friendship between her and England. I thought I observed something of a regret, either that this proposition should come too late, or in circumstances when he would not, or dared not, make use of it.

" You will blame the length of my letter if I charge it with more particulars than are necessary for his majesty to form a true idea of what has passed here. I shall therefore cut short in this place, since there needs no further addition to shew Mr. Wall's resolution, not to charge himself with, or mention, much less support, the adoption of the vigorous measures which the execution of this project requires. Neither did he give me the least room to think, but quite the contrary, that he would take notice of it to his master or his colleagues.

" Whoever is upon the spot, will see and bewail the indifference with which the present situation of Europe is regarded in the highest places at this court; and how easily their thoughts are diverted from such interesting objects, and employed in very trivial occasions, of which I could give you fresh instances. And whoever sees the nature of this administration, will be but too well convinced, that there is neither activity, spirit, or union of sentiment among them, to flatter himself with their daring to propose, on any account whatsoever, the drawing of the sword against the french, in favour of heretics. These, I presume, will rather look out for excuses to cover their tameness, than means to support their honour and independence.

" I make these reflections, in order to reply to that part of your dispatch, wherein you are pleased to mention my addressing myself to the characters and passions of such of the court, as I have the honour to deal with. They are all reduced to Mr. Wall alone. There are four secretaries of state, who are chiefs in their separate departments. He that is charged with state affairs, has nothing to do with the marine, war, or the finances; and were I to address myself to either of the latter on such subjects as the present, they would shrug up their shoulders, and set me worse than I am with Mr. Wall, for this

CHAP. LVII. 1757.

unusual and suspicious application. The duke of Alva has been long absent from court, and has permission to prolong his absence. He seems tired of meddling in political affairs. The king loves him; but the queen does not care to trust or confide in his influence over her royal consort, and cuts it short; nor will she allow too great a harmony between the rest of the ministers.

"It would be a task above the present state of my strength, to give you a thorough description of this court. I will only say in general, that the secretary of war, Eslava, led by some warm-headed young relations, is rather inclined to war against us. The marine secretary, Ariaga, would have no war at all; but in case of one, is rather against us than for us. The count of Valparaiso, who has the finances, would rather increase his treasure, and not employ it either for or against us. Give me leave, therefore, to refer it to your better judgment, whether from these qualities, either of the ministers, or principals, it would not be illusion in me to flatter myself with raising the least spark of that generous spirit, which Spain has so great and noble an opportunity of exerting for her own good, and for that of the public.

"Permit me, sir, to say a word or two in answer to that idea, which is proposed as a concomitant branch of the measure in view. I mean for facilitating the designs and desires of the king of the two Sicilies, to secure to his second son the possession of those kingdoms, in case he should mount the throne of Spain.

"That matter is indeed unhappily out of the question, by the inattention or refusal of the great point now offered to the consideration of Spain. But in the supposition of a negotiation begun, I believe it would not have been agreeable to the king of Spain to have heard any mention made of his brother

of the two Sicilies by England, or any other foreign power whatsoever. Those matters are looked upon by this court as family concerns, in which no others are to meddle. The king of Spain expects submission to his will and example. Don Carlos does not care to make the figure of a sort of vassal. From these different principles, the two courts are not always in the best humour with each other. The two kings write to each other by every courier; but they never talk of their affairs; their letters are only accounts of the game they have killed in the foregoing week. It has happened accidentally, since I received the honour of your dispatch, that I have been authentically informed, when the neapolitan embassador has made application to this court on the subject before us, he has been told, surely the king of Naples may be content with the crown of Spain in the same manner as his elder brother now wears it.

"The opinion of the spanish nation in general, is, that those dominions should revert to the crown of Spain as being conquered by its arms and treasure, and that the late king and queen had no power or right to separate them from the monarchy.

"It is time that I should come to the last period of this attempt upon the court of Spain to support her own independance with that of Europe. And I am sorry to add, that if the foregoing part of this letter gave no hopes of success in that attempt, what follows will be a much stronger confirmation of their repugnance, or rather absolute refusal, to enter into such salutary measures.

"On the 19th inst. I received a note from Mr. Wall, desiring to see me before the french post departed that evening. It was to communicate to me a long letter he had received from d'Abreu, which he read to me in a very grave

CHAP. LVII. 1757.

manner, telling me he would spare me the pain of hearing any of his observations, the facts would be sufficient. They were reduced, as well as I remember, to three. The hints given to the spanish minister by some of his majesty's servants, that he should have a favourable answer to his memorial upon the affair of the Mosquito shore and Honduras. To this, Mr. Wall said, he had done wrong to speak of it to our ministry any more. Had he himself been in England, he would have left it entirely to their pleasure. The second was upon the interpretation of the treaty of 1667, with regard to contraband goods, and our retracting the interpretation with respect to East India goods. The third related to the not punishing our privateers after all our fair words to Spain. Mr. Wall has written d'Abreu a very sharp letter accusing his lukewarmness, which I apprehend will sharpen his expressions still more.

" I gained but little by endeavouring to set these lesser matters in a true light, in opposing them to the greater objects in view. It was much easier to irritate than convince. ' Are these times and circumstances,' he said, ' to talk on such points as the liberties of Europe, and a closer union with Spain, when you have given us so much room to be dissatisfied with you? Not only are we ourselves, but your enemies the french and the austrians, are continually blowing up the coals against you for your behaviour towards us? What worse can happen to us when the liberties of Europe are gone, than what you do to us? If we are to be despised, let it be by the strong, by our own blood and relations. And what are we to expect from you in your successes, if such is your treatment in the present state of your affairs? You may possibly make a peace, and I hear there are already some overtures to France, perhaps by the danish minister, lately

arrived there. But I shall leave it as a legacy, not to be friends with England after her peace with France, if we have not satisfaction for the complaints I have mentioned.'

"What shall I say, sir, in excuse for this long and disagreeable letter, unless that, in answer to such a commission as I was honoured with, it was necessary his majesty should see every step I have taken, and their unfruitful effects. I have chosen to do this in Mr. Wall's own words and manner, rather than by my conception of his meaning.

"Sure I am, that I need not say a word of the pride and honour I should have been covered with, if in this late part of my life, my little fortune and abilities had not encountered such unsurmountable obstacles in the execution of his majesty's commands. But since I have not had that happiness, I beg leave to repeat my most humble prayers, that his majesty would be graciously pleased to grant me that which nothing but the uncertain state of my health, which frequently renders me incapable of satisfying my zeal for his royal service, could ever have obliged me to request, as long as his majesty should have thought proper to accept my poor services at the court where I reside."*

As Mr. Wall foresaw the fatal result of these incessant bickerings, he was anxious to withdraw from his perilous and irksome situation; and the public rumour even designated the marquis of Grimaldi as his successor.

Sir Benjamin Keene details the circumstances which prevented the execution of this prudent and independent determination.

Madrid, September 26, 1757.

"Since I have been able to get through the long letter

* Sir Benjamin Keene to Mr. Pitt, Madrid, Sept. 26, 1757. Most secret and confidential.

CHAP. LVII. 1757.

you will receive by this messenger, I shall not detain it in looking out for other materials to accompany it. It is of itself of sufficient importance, and though it will give no pleasure, it will convey some instruction on the dispositions of persons and things where I am. I may, however, add an anecdote which will cast a little further light on the situation of persons here, or confirm at least what I have already sent you.

"During the time of my being at the waters of Sacedon, Mr. Wall, ill in his health, and tired of his office, drew up a formal paper containing his reasons for desiring leave to retire from his post. The queen had notice of it, as she has of every thing that passes before it proceeds higher. The effect was, that the substance of the paper was known, but the paper itself was not delivered. Her majesty desired Mr. Wall to stay where he is; the king did the same; and the conclusion is, that he has been very honourably and kindly pressed by both to have patience for some time longer. But not a single favour or increase of authority has been produced by a transaction, wherein there was great regard and tenderness shewn him. The duke of Alva and Mr. Wall are both of them in the same inclinations to retire if possible, and seem not to be intirely content with each other, either for their reciprocal conduct during business, or for the way of leaving one another in endeavouring to get out of it. The duke has permission to stay in the country till the court returns from the Escurial; and though I apprehend no alterations from all these motions and propositions, yet if any are to happen, they will not be before the latter end of December.

"As Mr. Wall's intended demission got vent, and it was known that the marquis Grimaldi had leave to absent himself from his ministry at the Hague, the common voice created

him immediately successor to Mr. Wall. But I may give the king the satisfaction of knowing that measure will not be taken; and that if the opinion of the present possessor is to have weight, whenever he retires, neither Grimaldi, nor any other *stranger*, will ever be placed in the spanish ministry. A most salutary maxim, whether that stranger may be for or against the interests of Great Britain. CHAP. LVII. 1757.

"I have dared to mention so inconsiderable a matter as my health at the conclusion of my long letter, not thinking I should have been able to trouble you with another. But since my indispositions have given me a little respite this morning, I would for once beg leave to give you an account of my situation, and then you will judge of my concern when I find myself honoured with any important commission.

"Your dispatches of the 23rd August, found me confined with an inflammatory fever attended with painful and dangerous circumstances for several days preceding. I made the best shift I could, and as soon as it was possible for me to go out and execute his majesty's commands; and at different times got through the long letter which accompanies this. I have had relapses since that twice, which have weakened me extremely. I am ashamed on my own account to say so much of myself; yet sir, I cannot say less with respect to carrying on his majesty's service, at this most critical conjuncture; and I may add with as great truth as submission, that if his majesty's gracious permission for me to retire from hence does not come soon, I have too much reason to apprehend it may come too late."*

The presage which closes this letter was unfortunately verified; for the offer of Gibraltar was the last public act of our able and intelligent minister. Sinking under the effects

* Sir Benjamin Keene to Mr. Pitt, Madrid, September 26, 1757. Private.

CHAP. LVII. 1757.

of a lingering malady, his mind was harrassed by the indecision of the late administration; and his spirits were broken by the little attention paid to his long and meritorious services. While Duras had been liberally rewarded for a fruitless and temporary mission, sir Benjamin Keene had received no other recompense for his arduous negotiations than the mere approbation of his conduct. At length his success in effecting the disgrace of Ensenada procured him the order of the Bath, which he had long solicited in vain, not from motives of personal vanity, but to give dignity to his mission in the eyes of a court where scarcely any public minister appeared without the decoration of a ribband. This grace was followed by the pension usually granted to foreign ministers; and he received a tardy permission to return to England for the benefit of his native air. But the indulgence came too late. He died a few days after he had writen this memorable dispatch, leaving a sad void in the diplomatic circle of England, at a time when his profound knowledge and superior address were doubly necessary. His loss was but imperfectly supplied by the earl of Bristol, who, though a nobleman no less distinguished in talents than rank, was deficient in that local knowledge and acquaintance with character, which his predecessor had acquired by his long experience.

CHAPTER LVIII.

1758—1759.

Death of queen Barbara—Its melancholy effects on the mind of Ferdinand—His afflicting illness and death—Remarks on his character and administration—Intrigues for the disposal of his crown in favour of Don Philip, duke of Parma.

CHAP. LVIII. 1758 | 1759.

UNFORTUNATELY both for Spain and England, the happy and pacific reign of Ferdinand was drawing to a close.

The frequent illnesses of the queen visibly exhausted her delicate frame; and already the most indecorous cabals were forming at Madrid, as well as in the other catholic courts of Europe, to supply her place. The french minister confidently announced madame Victoire, the youngest daughter of Louis the fifteenth, as her successor, and the courts of Vienna and Turin evinced equal anxiety to give a queen to Spain. But these eager and selfish politicians little knew the rooted and ardent affection which Ferdinand felt for his consort. Her death, which happened on the 27th of August, 1758, produced a fatal effect on a mind too feeble to struggle with affliction, and threw him into the most deplorable melancholy. He immediately immured himself in the palace of Villaviciosa, refused to attend to the business of state, maintained an obstinate silence, and deprived himself both of food and rest. Medicine could

CHAP. LVIII. 1758 | 1759.

not minister to his diseased mind; deep and rooted sorrow rapidly exhausted the powers of nature. The condition of the royal sufferer is feelingly described by lord Bristol, the british embassador.

"The extraordinary situation of this country from the catholic king's indisposition, is the cause that all business is at a stand. He has kept his bed for seven days, he was blooded twice within a few hours, and has been physicked; but his aversion to business, and his reluctance to see any one, except the two physicians, increases daily. M. Ariaga went to Villaviciosa, but was by the king's orders denied admittance. M. Eslava was refused his accustomed entrance. Mr. Wall has not seen his majesty these six days. The duke of Alva came to Madrid on the 23d, where he now is, but the king receives no one; and for the last three days, even the infant Don Louis has been refused access to his brother by his express commands. There is a melancholy in the king which nothing can divert, and such a settled taciturnity prevails, that no direction can be given, nor any order issued. It is impossible to see what will be the result of this unsettled scene.*

"The catholic king continues at Villaviciosa without any apparent change in his health. It would be difficult to describe the present situation of the spanish ministry. Mr. Wall did not deny that the melancholy disposition of the catholic king had now almost entirely affected his head; but added, that he had not uttered a weak, extravagant, or injudicious sentiment. He will not be shaved, walks about without any covering but his shirt, which has not been changed for a surprising time, and a night gown. He has not been in bed for ten nights, nor is he thought to have slept five hours since the second of this month, and that only by intervals of

* The earl of Bristol to Mr. Pitt, Sept. 25, 1758.

half an hour, sitting upon his chair. He declines lying down, because he imagines he shall die when he does so."*

From this melancholy state, Ferdinand was relieved by death on the 10th of August 1759, in the forty-seventh year of his age, and fourteenth of his reign.

According to the description of a contemporary writer, Ferdinand was short in stature, with an expressive and prepossessing, though not a handsome countenance, a keen eye, and a physiognomy perfectly bourbon; and though of a tranquil and sedate character, his manners and deportment had more of the vivacity and ease of a frenchman, than the gravity and composure of a spaniard.†

Ferdinand was a prince of inferior capacity, but of upright intentions and pacific disposition. In laying down a system of policy most advantageous to the real interests of his country, and pursuing it with probity and firmness, unshaken by threats, temptations, and promises, and in opposition to the ties of blood and the bias of private inclinations, he exhibits a spectacle uncommon in the history of nations. The prejudices of an interested policy, the zeal of party, the spirit of misguided heroism, have stigmatised the reign of this amiable monarch with the imputation of tameness and a dereliction of national honour. A more cool and dispassionate posterity have done justice to the wisdom of his measures, and distinguished him by the epithet of Ferdinand the Sage. During his tranquil reign, which was a longer period of peace than Spain had enjoyed since Philip the second, and while the surrounding nations were involved in the horrors of war, his people continued to flourish and improve in agriculture, manufactures and commerce, and conferred on him

* The earl of Bristol to Mr. Pitt, Nov. 13, 1758.

† Beccatini Storia di Carlo 3, p. 191.

CHAP. LVIII. 1758 | 1759.

a fame superior to that derived from sanguinary triumphs, in adoring him as the father and restorer of his country.

Ferdinand was œconomical, but not parsimonious; for he was liberal both in his public and private charities. One among many instances is recorded in the correspondence of the british minister. "I must mention a noble charity of his majesty. The provinces of Andalusia are reduced to such extremities from the terrible dearth, that great numbers of people who have neither money to purchase bread to support themselves, nor corn to sow the next season, were abandoning that country to retire into Castile. The king, to remedy these misfortunes and disorders, has sent the corregidor, the chief civil magistrate of Madrid, with a sum of £. 100,000 to distribute for these purposes, and a credit upon the different treasuries in the provinces for a much larger sum, to be employed in the same manner if necessary."*

Notwithstanding these and other benefactions, Ferdinand left in the royal treasury the amount of three millions sterling. But it must be confessed that this principle of rigid œconomy produced a measure as *impolitic as it was unjust*. By the sophistry of the confessor, and the representations of Ensenada, he was induced to suspend the payment of his father's debts; and thus established a precedent which subverted public credit, and greatly diminished the resources of the crown.

The reign of Ferdinand was distinguished by an important change of policy towards the church, the necessity of which had been long and deeply felt by his predecessors.

Before this period the popes had nominated to all benefices and ecclesiastical dignities which became vacant during eight months,† for that reason called apostolical months; and

* Mr. Keene's dispatches.

† January, February, April, May, July, August, October and November.

at all times to the benefices of which the possessors died at Rome. They had also claims on every benefice under the different names of expectatives, reserves, indultos, annates and fifteenths, and enjoyed the property of deceased prelates, and the revenues of all consistorial benefices during a vacancy. Finally, they gave bulls for those in ecclesiastical patronage, which became vacant during the eight reserved months.

Innumerable abuses flowed from this extensive system of patronage. The benefices in the gift of the see were usually filled with foreigners, and charged with pensions, and frequently with what were termed *cedulas bancarias*, a species of contract by which the candidate was bound to the apostolic chamber for a certain sum of money. If this sum was not immediately liquidated, the forbearance of the chamber was purchased at an enormous interest, and agents were kept in Spain to enforce the performance of the contract. The administration of the revenues from vacant benefices and the property of deceased prelates, called *spolios y vacantes*, was also intrusted to a board of Italians, who embezzled a great part of the produce. Under these various pretences, vast sums of money were yearly drawn from a country already impoverished by the defects of its government, and of its political œconomy. Their amount may be estimated from the single remark, that the *cedulas bancarias* drained the spanish benefices of one fifth of their revenues.

The agent employed by Ferdinand to deliver his crown and kingdom from this spiritual bondage, was the abbot Figueroa, whose mild and conciliating temper fitted him for so delicate a task. By his address and discretion, and by liberal concessions on the part of the monarch, a concordate was concluded with Benedict the fourteenth, on the 11th January 1755, and ratified by a papal bull in the following June.

CHAP. LVIII. 1758 | 1759.

By this concordate,* the pope confirmed the kings of Spain in their antient right of nominating to all consistorial benefices, renounced the patronage of the apostolic months, and the right of charging the benefices with *cedulas bancarias;* and agreed that the *spolios y vacantes,* should be administered by an ecclesiastic, and appropriated to religious purposes; but the king was tacitly permitted to direct the disposal of the fund, and even to employ a part for the encouragement of industry, and the reward of military services.

In return, the court of Rome was to receive a compensation of nearly a million of roman crowns, to enjoy the patronage of fifty-two benefices, and to retain the produce of marriage licenses, and the bull of the crusado was to be made perpetual.*

Like his father, Ferdinand was solicitous for the improvement and augmentation of manufactures, but his regulations display far more attention to the national agriculture.

Although he cannot be ranked among the sovereigns who have most liberally patronised the arts and sciences, yet he fostered and promoted the institutions of Philip. The school of painting, sculpture, and architecture, founded by his father, was erected into a royal academy, and endowed with funds for sending the most promising students to prosecute their studies at Rome. He also established the botanical garden at the Pardo, which was the first institution of the kind in Spain; and he had the merit of promoting the endeavours of Ensenada to naturalise the arts, sciences, and improvements of foreign countries.

His queen also is distinguished as the foundress of the convent of Las Salesas, for educating daughters of noble families.†

* Laborde, v. 5, p. 23.——Burgoing, v. 1, ch. 12.

† Yriarte Hist. d'Espagne, p. 257.

Ferdinand made a nuncupatory testament, which was authenticated by the great officers of state, constituting his brother Charles his successor, and appointing the queen dowager regent till the arrival of the new sovereign.

During the declining health of Ferdinand, and especially during the species of interregnum occasioned by his last illness, active cabals took place for the disposal of his crown, and a strong party was formed either by french influence or connivance, in favour of Don Philip. These machinations, first discovered by the capture of the papers of Augustus the third, in 1756, were afterwards traced by the intelligence of the british court in other quarters. At this distance of time, and in transactions of so mysterious a nature, it is difficult to penetrate to the truth; but the intelligence was judged of sufficient importance and authenticity to be communicated to the court of Naples. We give the secret and confidential letter written by Mr. Pitt, on this subject, to our minister, Sir James Gray.

Whitehall, Dec. 1, 1758.

"The king has received a piece of intelligence of the greatest authority, concerning matters of so high a nature, and touching so personally and essentially the king of Naples, that he has commanded me to communicate the same to you for information. I will at the same time observe to you on this subject, that both the extreme delicacy of the matter, and the peculiar secrecy of the channel conveying it, are such, that the king cannot give a greater mark of his reliance on your prudence and discretion, than by commanding me to impart to you lights of this very extraordinary nature, which it is his majesty's pleasure you should only use, in case of a proper opening to do it with advantage, and then also to do

CHAP. LVIII. 1758 | 1759.

it with the utmost circumspection and secrecy. The said intelligence is in substance as follows:

"The court of France, seeing it could no longer count upon the re-establishment of the king of Spain's health, (who, besides great indispositions of body, is in some sort disordered in mind) has renounced the designs laid during the illness of the queen; and what had been ripened since the death of that princess. To these has succeeded another design, viz. it has been in agitation three weeks or a month preceding the fourteenth of November, the date of the intelligence, to engage the king of Spain to abdicate and demit the crown in favour of Don Philip. However, this project prevents not France from employing the greatest managements towards the court of Naples, in order to put Don Carlos, as they call him, in their interest, in case he should mount the throne of Spain. In a word, the affairs of that kingdom make the chief object of the attention of the court of Versailles, and there will very shortly happen a great change in Spain.

"I am to add, that different advices, all concurring in something of the same nature, strongly establish the high probability that some very dark and dangerous practices are on foot among the partisans of France, at the court of Madrid. In this state of things, it would be superfluous to enforce the king's former orders to you, to give the most watchful attention to all that is passing at the court of Naples, particularly to penetrate to what degree the actual alarms and agitation of the court may really go, in so critical and suspicious a situation; to seize also this favourable, and perhaps decisive moment of applying to their hopes and fears, and setting before their eyes, in the most striking manner, the evident utility, to their own most capital interest and immediate safety, of entering into the views of his majesty, who has

nothing more at heart, than to give the king of Naples the most essential proofs of his cordial friendship in support of his great family object."

Whatever credit was due to this information, it did not fail to awaken the attention of Charles, and produced an effect on his queen Amelia, advantageous to the interests of England, during the short period in which she survived the accession of her husband to the throne of Spain.

CHAPTER LIX.

1759—1760.

Accession of Charles the third—He regulates the order of succession to the thrones of Naples and Spain—Exclusion of his eldest son for imbecility—Disgrace of Farinelli and pardon of Ensenada—Arrival at Madrid, and arrangements of his government—State of the spanish court and ministry; and account of the army and navy from the dispatches of the earl of Bristol.

CHAP. LIX. 1759 | 1760.

BY the demise of Ferdinand without issue, the crown of Spain devolved on his half brother Charles the third, king of Naples. On the intelligence of this event, Charles assumed the regal title of Spain, and confirmed the appointment of his mother to the regency during his absence; but he deferred his departure to take possession of his new throne, until he had arranged the succession to the crown of Naples, which was attended with some difficulty.

By the peace of Vienna, the two Sicilies were settled on Charles, on the condition that they should always be separated from Spain. By the treaty of Aix la Chapelle, however, the duchies of Parma and Placentia were assigned to Don Philip, with the reservation, that if Charles should be called to the throne of Spain, and Philip should succeed him in that of Naples and Sicily, the duchies of Parma and Guastalla were to revert to the House of Austria, and all the duchy of

Placentia except the capital and the district beyond the Nura, should be ceded to the king of Sardinia.

As this arrangement combined the interests of Austria and Sardinia to promote the elevation of Don Philip to Naples, it had been invariably opposed by Charles; and he was not without apprehension, that when the contingency for which it was calculated, actually arrived, he should experience great opposition in transferring the two Sicilies to one of his own sons. Fortunately, however, for his views, the king of Sardinia, who was most likely to excite troubles in Italy, was not able to oppose any arrangement alone, while France and the court of Vienna, then engaged in a war with England and Prussia, were inclined to conciliate the new king of Spain. Accordingly an accommodation was concluded, by which a sum of money was given to the king of Sardinia, and the austrian court withheld their claims. The union which had recently taken place between the Houses of Austria and Bourbon was still further consolidated by an alliance between the families of Austria and Spain. The archduke Joseph was to espouse a princess of Parma; and Leopold, who was designated as successor to the grand duchy of Tuscany, a spanish infanta.

Another difficulty, however, still arose from the incapacity of the elder son, Don Philip, who was the heir-apparent to the crown of Spain. Being subject from his infancy to epileptic fits, he was reduced to a state of mental imbecility. In this unfortunate situation, Charles acted with equal affection towards his son and justice towards his people. The young prince being visited by physicians, and examined by the royal council, was declared to be in such a state of mental incapacity as to be wholly devoid of intellect, and without the smallest hopes of recovery. From these circumstances, the king found it necessary to set aside the first born, to designate

CHAP. LIX. 1759 | 1760.

his second son Charles as successor to Spain, and to declare the third, Don Ferdinand, king of Naples and Sicily. To obviate all objections, and prevent future evils, he gave the most public authenticity to this proceeding. Having summoned into his presence all his own ministers and principal barons, the deputies of the city of Naples, the foreign embassadors, and a member of the council of Castile, he seated himself on his throne, and exercised his authority as king of Spain and Naples, by creating several grandees, and distributing the orders of the golden fleece and St. Januarius. He then caused this act of succession to be publicly and formally proclaimed.

"Among the heavy cares in which the monarchy of Spain and the Indies has involved me since the death of my brother the catholic king Ferdinand the sixth, is that derived from the notorious imbecility of my royal first-born. The spirit of the treaties concluded in this century, proves that all Europe desires the separation of the spanish power from that of Italy, at least as far as is consistent with justice. Seeing myself therefore required to provide a legitimate successor to my Italian states, now I am on the point of passing into Spain, and of chusing among the many sons whom God has given me, I am obliged to decide which of them may be deemed the second born, fit to conduct the government of my italian states, separated from Spain and the Indies. This conjuncture, in which the tranquillity of Europe requires that I should incur no suspicion of any desire to continue in my own person the spanish and italian powers, obliges me now to take my resolution. A considerable body of my counsellors of state, a member of the council of Castile, of the chamber of St. Chiara, the lieutenant of the Sommaria of Naples, and the whole junta of Sicily, assisted by the six deputies, have represented to me, that after every possible investigation, they

have not been able to find in the unhappy prince the use of reason, nor any trace of reflection; and that such having been his state from infancy, he is not only incapable of religious sentiments and the use of reason at present, but no shadow of hope appears for the future. They therefore unanimously conclude, that this prince cannot be disposed of as nature, duty, and paternal love would require. In this fatal crisis, seeing then by the divine will the capacity and right of second birth *devolve* on my third son Don Ferdinand, still in his pupillage, it is my duty as a sovereign and a father, in the transfer of my italian states, to adopt measures for his guardianship, which I should not be justified in exercising over a son, who is as independent a sovereign in Italy, as I myself am in Spain."

He then establishes the succession in the male descendents of Ferdinand; in case of extinction, in the females; in default of both, on each of his younger sons and their posterity in the same order; and in total failure of his own issue, on his brothers, Philip and Louis, and their issue in succession. Then signing and sealing this instrument, he delivered the sword to his son, and in presenting it, said, "Louis the fourteenth, king of France, gave this sword to Philip the fifth your grand-father. I received it from him, and now resign it to you, that you may use it for the defence of your religion and your subjects." The ceremony was concluded with the usual homage to the new sovereign, and Charles vested the administration of affairs, during the minority of his son, in a regency, at the head of which was the marquis Tanucci.*

The same evening, accompanied by his queen and all his

* Desormeaux, tom. 5, p. 258.——Beccatini.——Muratori.*

This was the identical sword, which the present king presented to lord Nelson.

CHAP. LIX. 1759 | 1760.

family, except Ferdinand, he proceeded to the place of embarkation, where a fleet of sixteen ships of the line waited to convey him to his new dominions. As he passed through the town, the houses were splendidly illuminated. On reaching the shore, he was surrounded by a large concourse of all ranks and ages, mingling acclamations and congratulations for his accession to a greater throne, with tears of regret and concern for the departure of a sovereign, who had proved himself the father of his people; who found Naples the neglected capital of a distant province, subject to the caprice and exactions of an unstable government, and had restored her to her antient splendour; a sovereign who had regenerated the laws, revived commerce, improved the arts and sciences, disciplined the troops, restored the honour of the neapolitan flag in the neighbouring seas, and recalled to recollection the happy times of the norman princes, and the glorious memory of Frederic the second.

The elements smiled on the progress of Charles. A favourable breeze wafted him to the coast of Catalonia in four days, and he landed at Barcelona amidst the joyful acclamations of his new subjects. During his short residence in this city, he gave an instance of his clemency by restoring many of the rights and privileges of which the catalans had been deprived for their rebellion in 1640, and their opposition to Philip the fifth. He took the road through Saragossa, and reaching Madrid on the 9th of December, displayed the affectionate solicitude of a son, by visiting the queen mother, from whom he had been separated twenty years. Assuming the government, he employed the first months of his reign in those arrangements which were necessary after a change of sovereigns.

It is remarkable that the first act of Charles, as sovereign of

Spain, was an order issued at the instigation of the queen dowager to Farinelli,* enjoining him to quit Spain without delay; but he continued to him the pension granted by the deceased sovereign.

Ensenada and his partisans exulted at the accession of the new sovereign, hoping to rise again to power under the government of a prince to whom they had testified such a zealous devotion. They soon, however, found that Charles had other views to follow, and other partialities to gratify. The only favour granted to the disgraced minister and his confidant Ordenaña, was a pardon, and a consequent permission to return to court. May 13.

Charles evinced his respect for the memory of his brother by retaining most of his ministers, particularly general Wall. He dismissed only Valparaiso, to intrust the finances to the marquis Squilaci, whose talents and integrity he had proved in his neapolitan dominions. He conferred on the duke of Losada, a nobleman long attached to his person, the post of esquire of the body, a distinguished place in the royal household; and he accepted the resignation of the duke of Alva, but allowed him to retain his honours and appoint-

* The departure of Farinelli from a country endeared to him by long residence, and still more the abruptness of this order, affected his mind. He frequently observed, that as he had never abused his influence with the queen, he did not deserve such a disgraceful dismission. Retiring to Bologna, he built a large house, and lived in great hospitality and magnificence. He was always fond of receiving english travellers, from a sentiment of gratitude to the country where he had acquired a considerable fortune. He retained the highest respect for the memory of sir Benjamin Keene, and mentioned his death as a great misfortune to the courts of England and Spain. One of the apartments of his house was ornamented with the portraits of his illustrious patrons, Philip the fifth, Elizabeth Farnese, Ferdinand and Barbara, Charles Emanuel, king of Sardinia, and pope Benedict the fourteenth. He died in 1782, in a very advanced age. Burney's Tour through France and Italy, v. 3, p. 222.

CHAP. LIX. 1759 | 1760.

ments. His arrangements being adjusted, he made his public entry on the 16th of July, and concluded the ceremony with the national spectacle of a bull-feast. On the following day, after the celebration of mass, by the primate archbishop of Toledo, he took the usual oaths, and received the homage of his subjects. The incapacity and exclusion of his first born were again announced as at Naples; and Charles, his second son, was acknowledged prince of Asturias, and successor to the spanish throne.

As Charles had long made the theory of finance and commerce the objects of his particular attention, and had witnessed the advantages of an improved agriculture in his italian states, the earliest period of his reign was distinguished by operations of political œconomy. To remedy the mischiefs derived from the impolitic parsimony of the deceased sovereign, he adopted measures for the liquidation of his father's debts, by instalments of 6 per cent, which commenced in 1762; and he formed a plan for the gradual discharge of those incurred in preceding periods, the interest of which absorbed the best revenues of the crown. He next directed his attention to agriculture, which had been a great object of his care in his italian dominions. He remitted to the land-holders of Andalusia, Murcia, and Old Castile, all the sums advanced by the royal treasury, during the recent years of scarcity; and imported considerable supplies of grain, to revive the culture of those provinces which languished for want of seed.*

We present the reader with a picture of the new sovereign and his court, drawn by the earl of Bristol, soon after he assumed the office of british embassador, in a dispatch to Mr. Pitt.

"In order to give you a thorough light into the spanish

* Burgoing, v. 2, p. 29.——Beccatini, p. 204—208.

system, I lay hold of this opportunity to acquaint you, not only with the characters of the different personages who compose this court, but also with their connections or friendships. By this you will be able to judge of the situation of affairs.

" I begin with the very respectable one of the catholic king, who has good talents, a happy memory, and an uncommon command of himself on all occasions. His having been often deceived, renders him suspicious. He ever prefers carrying a point by gentle means, and has the patience to repeat exhortations, rather than exert his authority even in trifles. Yet, with the greatest air of gentleness, he keeps his ministers and attendants in the utmost awe.

" As a branch of the House of Bourbon, the catholic king has an affection for France; but as a Spaniard, and as a powerful prince upon a distinct throne, he wishes not to have it thought that his kingdom, during his reign, is directed by french counsels, as it was in the time of Philip the fifth. What he takes most to heart, is, to secure his son, the king of Naples, upon that throne where he has placed him. Every view, and each negotiation, to procure tranquillity to Spain, is with the prospect of being entirely at liberty to assist the young sicilian monarch, in case any power should attempt to disturb him in the quiet possession of his dominions.

" The queen mother's capacity is not equal to what it was once reputed to be. Her majesty, one may infer from many little artifices, has not yet discovered, what every other person is convinced of, that she neither has nor will obtain any influence in affairs. She notoriously slights the three principal persons here, general Wall, marquis Squilaci, and the duke of Losada; and I have myself been present, when she has ridiculed some of them in a manner which was not to be expected from one in her majesty's station.

CHAP. LIX. 1759 | 1760.

"The marquis Squilaci is not bright. He is fond of business, and never complains of having too much, notwithstanding the variety of departments that center in him. He would be averse to any war; and as the royal coffers are far from being full, and the measures he has already taken to replenish them have occasioned a great clamour against him, he thinks he could never stand his ground if the exigency of the state drove him to invent new methods of raising additional taxes. I believe his excellency is incapable of taking any bribes, but I would not be equally responsible for his wife the marchioness's indifference with regard to presents. She is suspected to receive considerable remittances from France, but this being difficult to prove, I relate it as the general opinion. However, the marquis d'Ossun's behaviour gives ground to these suspicions.

"The duke of Losada has a moderate genius, but an incomparable character for worth and honesty. The strongest encomium of him, is the king of Spain's having so invariably distinguished him for upwards of thirty years. For had there been any thing amiss in this nobleman, the discernment of his sovereign would have detected it, and that would have occasioned his catholic majesty's withdrawing his friendship from this confidant. The duke does not interfere with the political affairs of Europe; and, therefore, my mentioning him here is chiefly because he bears so principal a part in the palace.

"As several other persons have opportunities of talking to the king of Spain, who are from their offices immediately about the royal person, and for that reason can now and then drop words or hints about affairs, without presuming to offer advice, I will continue to give the characters of some, whose names perhaps have never reached England.

"The marquis of Montealegre, mayor domo mayor, is a

thorough Spaniard, one who concerns himself only in the discharge of his office, and who will ever be inclined to peace; yet, from bigotted principles, would chuse to have a war with heretics, rather than with those of his own communion.

" I have, upon a former occasion, sent word, that the duke of Medina Celi was an illustrious cypher, whose great name procured him the post of master of the horse, in which employment he attends upon the catholic king every day at his hunting. But this great nobleman's capacity does not reach far enough to govern the royal stables, or even those which are dependent upon himself, with propriety. I believe, if he was asked where England lay on the map, he would be at a loss where to point at the spot; yet he is so good a courtier, that he would clamour for any war, the instant he thought his sovereign was inclined for it.

" Don Pedro Stuart, grandson of the late marshal Berwick, waits upon his catholic majesty as regularly, in the office of master of the horse, and officiates in the absence of the duke of Medina Celi. He is a lieutenant general in the marine, and reckoned the best sea officer in the spanish service. He has great vivacity in his imagination, with good parts, though uncultivated. He is well looked upon by the king, and has been very explicit in his sentiments, how prejudicial a war with England, at all times, must be to Spain.

" Prince Masserano, the dukes of Bournonville and Baños, three captains of the body guards, have all frequent occasions of being in conversation with their sovereign. The first, by descent an italian, is most servilely attached to the french interest. The duke of Bournonville, with excellent talents, but the most corrupted morals, is by birth a fleming, and, though he wishes well to France, there is no cause he would not either adopt or relinquish to serve any private purpose.

CHAP. LIX. 1759 | 1760.

The catholic king likes neither of them; but distinguishes the duke of Baños, a spaniard of the antient house of Ponce de Leon, who thinks of nothing but the business of his profession, and with a moderate capacity, has conduct enough to behave unexceptionably to all parties.

" M. Ariaga, the secretary of state for the marine, is a quiet man; but too easily led by the jesuits. He is convinced that the spanish navy neither is, nor can be in a situation to cope with that of Great Britain. He would be against a war, and from principle, as well as experience, is satisfied that Spain could not be a gainer by interrupting the present peace it enjoys.

" I cannot omit Don Joseph Augustin de Llano, nephew to Don Sebastian de la Quadra, formerly secretary of state for foreign affairs. He is the first secretary to Mr. Wall, and does almost the whole business in his excellency's department; and to his opinion Mr. Wall pays the greatest deference. Although he is young, he has been for a great number of years in that office, and is as able a man as any in this country. I wish, for that reason, he was more inclined for England than I fear he is. As general Wall is not the most correct writer, M. de Llano pens all the dispatches and memorials of consequence: I have discovered that the celebrated peevish one from this court, delivered to me at the beginning of the present year, was of this gentleman's composition.

" The marquis de la Ensenada must not be forgot. He is vain and presumptuous, has some experience, but never had any application. The three first secretaries of the different departments he once possessed, did the whole business of those offices. They prepared notes for him, which were to be carried to the *despacho;* and he received his lessons from them, because he neither had the capacity requisite for busi-

ness of such importance, nor would give himself the trouble necessary to examine into affairs. Yet this man flatters himself with the prospect of being employed. He has dedicated all his attention to the duke of Losada, whom he has gained, and is very assiduous in the palace, where he makes his appearance both in the town and country seats.*

" *His views* are to succeed the marquis Squilaci, some time or other, *which the marquis knows, and from apprehension of his driving that point too fast, has grown shy of him.* He has never been even upon speaking terms with general Wall; as the order for his arrest passed through that minister's hands. General Wall and the duke of Losada are apparently well together; yet there is no connection between them, because of that nobleman's unaccountable partiality to M. de la Ensenada. The duke of Losada and the marquis Squilaci are upon the same terms, and for the same reason. Mr. Wall, Don Julian Ariaga, and the marquis Squilaci, without being particularly united, sincerely wish each other to continue in their several employments, for none of them attempt to encroach upon what is out of his peculiar province. Of course, they go on with harmony, and are ready to serve each other upon all occasions. So that, notwithstanding the duke of Losada's favour towards the marquis de la Ensenada, that strong triumvirate serves as a barrier to Ensenada's ambition, a passion that would guide him to devote himself either to the english or french interest, whichever would best answer his purpose to get into power; although he would, when he was rivetted, shew himself to be what he was before stigmatised with the character of, a pliant tool to any french ministry.

* It is perhaps scarcely necessary to apprize the reader, that this character of Ensenada is evidently drawn from the representations of those persons with whom, in the actual state of the spanish court, a british minister naturally associated.

CHAP. LIX. 1759 | 1760.

"It is surprising that amidst the great number of foreign ministers at this court, there is not one, except the marquis de Silva, embassador from Portugal, who is not blindly attached to our enemies' interests. That worthy minister is cordially inclined to England; but M. Wassenaar, the dutch embassador, and the count de la Tour, who has the same character from the court of Turin, are, though not so avowedly as the ministers from Naples, Vienna, Poland, Sweden, Denmark, Venice, and Genoa, yet zealous partisans of France.

"I have now to the best of my capacity related what I have long made it my study to examine into. You may draw the natural and just inferences from what I have laid down, and by being acquainted with the ground I have to tread upon, you will perceive the difficulties that are to be encountered with. I hope to meet with indulgence for my want of success in the execution of his majesty's commands, as I can safely assert, that my great zeal for the king's service alone enables me to struggle with the variety of impediments I so frequently experience in the discharge of my duty."*

Soon after this period, the british minister transmitted to his court an interesting statement of the spanish army, navy, and finances, which, if compared with preceding periods, even long since the accession of Philip, will shew that the efforts of the spanish government had not been employed without effect.

"After a most diligent perquisition into the spanish forces, I find that, including all their ships of war, the number of them amounts to 58 of the line, with 27 frigates and sixteen chebecques. Yet several of them are unfit for service, some are worn out by length of time, others have proved faulty from the badness of their construction, and a few have lately

* The earl of Bristol to Mr. secretary Pitt, Segovia, August 31, 1761. Most secret.

been put upon the stocks. There are not therefore above 49 ships of war, with 21 frigates, which can be deemed serviceable; and even those could not be sent to sea for want of sailors. The names of all the seamen, who are enrolled in the different marine departments, amount to 50,000. But when the invalids, the aged, and the children are struck off from that list, the greatest number of sailors who can be depended upon, does not exceed 26,000.

"If the land forces, according to the regular establishment, were completed, they would consist of 88 battalions of the spanish and foreign infantry, amounting to near 62,000 men, and thirty three battalions of militia, making 23,000. The invalids and independent companies form a body of eight battalions, or about 7,000 men. The cavalry and dragoons, consisting of 62 squadrons, contain 8,000 men. The catholic king's household troops are composed of two regiments of guards, the spanish and walloon, each regiment having six battalions, with three troops of horse guards, the spanish, italian, and flemish, each troop consisting of three squadrons, amounting together, both foot and horse, to near 9,600 men. The sum total forms a corps of 141 battalions, with 71 squadrons, which, supposing them to be complete, would amount to 109,600 men. Yet their numbers are extremely deficient, and the whole does not at present surpass 80,000 men, although orders are expected to be issued for all the regiments to make up their complements.

"I have lately had an opportunity of knowing exactly the balance of the royal accompts, which consisted of £. 2,510,000. But this comprehends all that has been brought to the treasury since the arrival of the flota and the register ships." *

* The earl of Bristol to the earl of Egremont, Dec. 6, 1761.

CHAPTER LX.

1761.

Successes of the british arms in every quarter of the globe—Reverses and distresses of France—Situation and disposition of the king and court of Spain—Rise and causes of the alliance between France and Spain—Negotiation with England—Signature of the family compact—Resignation of Mr. Pitt—Continuance of the negotiations between Spain and England—War between the two countries—Declaration of war, by France and Spain, against Portugal.

CHAP. LX. 1761.

CHARLES ascended the throne of Spain at a period peculiarly critical.

Since the change of the british administration, the war had been prosecuted with redoubled ardour; and in England had assumed a new and popular aspect. Repeated reverses abroad had roused the national spirit, while the threats of invasion rallied all parties round the throne. Supplies were lavished by the parliament, and the energies of the country were wielded with a tremendous effect by the powerful hand of Mr. Pitt, who directed the reins of government.

The spirit of the great minister appeared to operate with equal vigour in every quarter of the globe. Reinforcements and supplies were promptly dispatched to America, the West Indies and the East. The foreign troops which had been called in on the alarm of invasion were sent back to the continent; the nation was taught confidence in its own strength and resources by the establishment of a militia; and an expedition against the isle of Aix and Rochefort, was the first proof

that the timid and discouraging system of defensive warfare was changed for a system of aggression, in every quarter where the enemy was assailable. A regard for his popularity, and too strong an adherence to the principles of which he had long been the advocate in opposition, at first seem to have restrained him from extending the war on the continent. But when the decisive victory gained at Rosbach frustrated the hostile plans of the french on the side of Saxony, and enabled the king of Prussia to turn with redoubled energy against the host of enemies which menaced every point of his territory, the british minister rose superior to personal considerations and party principles. He engaged with zeal and alacrity in the continental war, directed his attacks where they were most promptly and severely felt by the enemy; and, to use his own language, conquered America in Germany. A liberal supply raised the sinking fortunes of Prussia, and reinforcements of british troops were dispatched to the continent, to support the Hanoverian army, which had armed to avenge the shameful depredations and horrid excesses of the french. The command of this force was given to prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, the friend and pupil of the king of Prussia.

Nov. 5, 1757.

The effects of these energetic measures were equally sudden and extraordinary. The king of Prussia, unshaken in defeat, and terrible in victory, baffled the efforts of a powerful combination by his firmness and perseverance, his skill and resources; and rendered his confined territory the theatre of a series of events, seldom paralleled for rapidity, magnitude, and variety. Prince Ferdinand, at the head of the british and german forces, expelled the french from Hanover, Hesse, and Brunswick, drove them back towards the Main, shook their power by a series of victories; and notwithstanding occasional reverses occupied their whole strength in diverting the tide of

CHAP. LX. 1761.

war from their own frontier. In the midst of this arduous struggle, repeated descents on their northern shores distracted their efforts, and aggravated the evils derived from external war and internal distress.

Baffled and indignant, the french made a desperate attempt to recal the british forces to the defence of their own coasts. Twenty-five thousand men were assembled on the shores of Britanny, and a smaller force at Dunkirk, and the pretender repaired to Vannes, to give countenance to the enterprise. A fleet of twelve ships was equipped at Toulon, and a second, of twenty-one, at Brest, which were to unite and protect the passage of their armament across the channel; while a light squadron from Dunkirk was to direct its course round the northern shore of Scotland, and distract the attention of the british government, by a descent in Ireland.

They could, however, no longer even threaten with impunity. A powerful armament, under admiral Rodney, appeared before Havre de Grace, and damaged their magazines and vessels of transport, by a vigorous bombardment; while fleets, superior to their own, under Boys, Hawke, and Boscawen, blockaded the ports of Dunkirk, Brest, and Toulon. They profited by the moment when the storms of the advanced season drove the blockading fleets from their respective stations. But they were soon taught that british skill is no less distinguished amidst the fury of the elements, than british valour and firmness in the rage of battle. The Toulon fleet, under M. de la Clue, was pursued through the straits, and defeated by Boscawen, off the coast of Portugal. Two were destroyed; three captured; the remainder were dispersed, and escaped with difficulty.*

Aug. 17, 1759.

The grand armament from Brest under the command of

* Official account in the Gazette.

Conflans, experienced a still more terrible reverse. Before they had cleared their own coast, the british fleet was descried bearing down with that resolution which indicated the determination of the admiral to risk a battle. In vain Conflans hoped that the fury of the elements, and the sands and shoals which skirt the coast, would check the ardour of his antagonist. The chase was as rapid and decided as if made under the most favourable circumstances of wind and sea: within *two* hours after the action commenced, two of the hindmost ships were sunk, and one taken; and the battle extended to every part of the line. A night dreadfully dark and stormy saved them from impending destruction; but the dawn of morning disclosed the prospect of utter discomfiture. The admiral's ship and another, driven on shore, were destroyed; seven throwing their guns overboard escaped into the Villaine; and the same number, directing their course to sea, with difficulty found an asylum under the isle of Aix."* CHAP. LX. 1761. Nov. 20.

Even the petty armament from Dunkirk, commanded by the enterprising Thurot, did not escape the common misfortune. With five frigates, conveying a small body of land troops, he took advantage of a hazy night to evade the blockade, and directed his course through the german sea to the swedish coast. Having suffered severely from heavy storms, he dismissed one of his frigates; and after refitting the rest doubled the northern shore of Scotland. He beat about for three months among the western islands, till his men were worn out with hardships and fatigue, and his ships reduced to three. Impelled no less by famine than a spirit of enterprise, he at length effected a landing near Carrickfergus, and forced the neighbouring district to supply his wants. But he had scarcely quitted the bay before he was attacked by three Oct. 15.

* Official account in the Gazette extraordinary.

CHAP. LX. 1761.

british ships, and after a desperate engagement, in which he fell, the loss of this armament completed the triumph of the

Feb. 26, 1760.

british marine and the ruin of that of France.*

The repeated misfortunes which accumulated on the french in Europe, frustrated all their efforts in distant regions. After a long and bloody contest, the british arms gained the ascendency in the East. The party of the french among the native chiefs was humbled, and the capture of Pondicherry, the seat of their power and the last of their remaining settlements, completed their downfal.

In America, the english rapidly recovered from the disasters which had marked the early operations of the war. At the same time, powerful armaments were directed from the mother country, and the colonies, against the french settle-

July 22, 1758.

ments in the north. Louisburgh was reduced; the british expedition ascended the river St. Laurence, while a considerable army of colonists and regulars opened the way by land into Canada, where the french had concentrated their principal strength. By a wonderful effort of bravery and enterprise,

Sept. 13, 1759.

a considerable part of the french force was defeated at the battle of Quebec, which was rendered memorable by the death of the victorious general Wolfe, and his heroic antagonist Montcalm. The consequence of the defeat was the surrender of the place; and a daring attempt of the enemy in the following winter to surprise Quebec, terminated in a second de-

Sept. 8, 1760.

feat and the reduction of Montreal, where they had collected the last remnant of their military force.†

In the West Indies a british expedition, after an ineffectual

Jan. 1759.

attempt on Martinico, captured Guadaloupe with its dependent isles. The french were excluded from the coast of

* Official accounts.

† Official accounts both english and french.

CHAP. LX. 1761.

Africa by the loss of Goree and Senegal, and the reduction of Belleisle in sight of their own shores, intercepted the communication between their western ports, and threatened that invasion with which they had menaced the british isles.

April to June, 1761.

In France the effects of these accumulated disasters were deep and awful. The population was thinned by the continual reinforcements poured into Germany; by the loss of the colonies and the naval superiority of England, their trade and resources were annihilated; every operation of finance disappointed their hopes; scheme after scheme to supply the necessities of government entailed disgrace on the projectors; the austrian alliance and the war were equally execrated; and a nation which only three years before insolently lorded it over Europe, was reduced to place its hopes of safety in the divisions of the enemy and the acquisition of new allies.

In the midst of a period so auspicious to England, George the second closed his reign, and was succeeded by his grandson George the third, a prince in the bloom of youth, and devoid of those foreign predilections which his two predecessors had derived from birth and habit. The change of sovereigns brought a new set of actors on the political scene; and other circumstances contributed to diminish the power which the great minister had wielded with such effect against the national enemy. The people, always extreme in their confidence and their fears, as before the degrading peace of Utrecht, forgot their recent dangers, and almost repined at success. Instead of looking to future safety and future greatness in the depression of France, their attention was rather directed to the burthens and sacrifices, than to the advantages of the contest. Long accustomed also to regard Austria as a natural ally, they did not look towards Prussia with confidence and cordiality. As in France it was the general complaint

Oct. 25, 1760.

CHAP. LX. 1761.

that the country was exhausted for the advantage of its antient enemy; so in England discontent displayed itself in clamours against german connections, and murmurs that the welfare of England was sacrificed to promote the interests of a doubtful friend.

These maxims were supported by many of the persons whom the change of sovereigns had raised to power; and by none more than the earl of Bute, the confidant and favourite of the new monarch. Though upright in his intentions, his mind was not sufficiently enlarged to embrace the extensive views of the minister; and he could not regard without jealousy a colleague whose splendid reputation eclipsed his own. Fitted also for the elegant pursuits of literature and science, rather than for the conduct of a system of policy and war stupendous in its extent and details, he was anxious to flatter the popular bent, and to restore the nation to that tranquillity which was consonant to his own placid character and pacific principles.

In the commencement of the new reign, the change was little felt. The sovereign in his first speech to the parliament announced his resolution to follow the example of his predecessor in prosecuting the war; and expressed a proper sense of the recent successes. But the appointment of lord Bute to the post of secretary of state for the northern department in the room of lord Holdernesse, was followed by a more effectual display of his influence; and though he was still awed by the energy and abilities of his colleague in office, it was easy to foresee that a revolution in politics was not far distant. Indeed the accession of the new sovereign, and the changes in the government, were joyfully hailed by those who trembled before the british power, and by none

more than by the king of Spain, who had long beheld our successes with anxiety and alarm.*

The change of sovereigns produced no less important effects in Spain than in England. Ferdinand had observed the strictest neutrality with equal advantage to the commerce and welfare of his subjects. Solicitous only to maintain his own independence, he had sedulously avoided the embarrassments of war; and was the only monarch, who, since the accession of the austrian line, had not added to the debts of the crown.

The general interests of Spain doubtless required an adherence to the same system; but partial and personal motives predominated with the new sovereign. Charles had conceived an early antipathy against the english, for the imperious manner in which they had compelled him to desert the cause of his house during the italian war;† and this passion continued with undiminished force on his accession to Spain. From his constant correspondence with the french court, and their partisans, he was no less deeply imbued with bourbon principles and prejudices than his father. On his new throne he formed additional motives of dislike to our nation, from the endless bickerings relative to the british settlements, and contraband trade to the spanish West Indies, and the frequent vexations practised by british cruizers on spanish ships in their traffic with France. Another cause of dissension arose from the claims of the spaniards for a share in the Newfoundland fishery; an indulgence which, though granted in equivocal terms by the treaty of Utrecht, had never been publicly permitted by the british government.

* Adolphus's History of George III.——Lord Melcombe's Diary.——Life of lord Chatham, and other english historical and periodical publications.

† Chap. 45.

CHAP. LX. 1761.

For a short period, these feelings of irritation were soothed by the influence of his queen, Amelia, a princess of the House of Saxony, who was personally favourable to England; but on her death, they revived with additional force, and derived new strength from the circumstances of the war, and the state of the contending parties. Charles was alarmed by the ruin of the french marine; he dreaded lest the successes of the english against the hostile settlements in the East and West Indies, and America, should incite them to extend their hostilities to those of Spain, so long the object of general cupidity. He was not ignorant also, that the partiality and vexations of his officers and ministers had furnished abundant causes of complaint, which were not likely to be overlooked by a great and triumphant nation.

Sept. 27, 1760.

Of this disposition, and these motives, the french court and agents adroitly availed themselves. They held forth the lure of Minorca, and the prospect of recovering Gibraltar; they represented the english as the tyrants of the seas, the natural enemies of every maritime and commercial power; they did not fail to appeal to the national jealousy of the colonies, and the apprehensions entertained by the sovereign of their danger. They profited even by their distresses, to appeal more strongly to the feelings of a bourbon prince, and furnish him a plausible pretext for a rupture. Having been compelled to open a negotiation with England, they contrived to interest Charles in their favour, by secretly communicating all their proceedings, and constantly appealing to his judgment. They so far succeeded, that he approved the conditions which were to be submitted to England; and allowed, or rather induced, the french court to unite the pretensions and claims of Spain with their own. Should England refuse to admit their joint proposals, he likewise agreed to cement

the interests of the two bourbon crowns, by a family compact, and appears to have only waited the arrival of the american treasures, and the completion of the requisite preparations, to interfere in the contest. This negotiation was conducted by the agency of Grimaldi, the spanish embassador at Paris, with Choiseul, the prime minister of France, without the knowledge of Wall, and perhaps even of the french embassador at Madrid.

On these principles, the court of France conducted the negotiation with England. It was settled, that a congress should be opened at Augsburgh, for an arrangement between the different powers of Germany and the north. Mr. Stanley was dispatched to Paris, and the count de Bussy repaired to London, and preliminaries were mutually proposed. The offers of France comprised the cession of Canada, with certain restrictions, the restoration of Minorca for Guadaloupe and Marigalante; Dominique and St. Vincent to remain neuter; all the english conquests in the east to be restored; the cession of Gorée or Senegal, at the option of Great Britain; and the restoration of Belleisle. In regard to Germany, they offered to evacuate what they occupied in Hanover, together with Hesse and Hanau, but to retain the conquests made on Prussia till the peace. England was to give no assistance to Prussia; and France to withdraw from the theatre of war twice the number of troops withdrawn by England.

These preliminaries were accompanied with a private memorial, in which the french proposed to terminate the differences with Spain, as the means of preventing a new war in Europe and America, and to request her guaranty in the proposed treaty of peace. To this were added three demands in behalf of Spain: the restoration of some spanish ships captured under the plea of contraband, the privilege of fishing

July 23.

CHAP. LX. 1761.

on the banks of Newfoundland, and the demolition of the british settlements on the bay of Honduras. These were accompanied with the threat, that if the differences on these subjects should excite a war, the king of France would consider himself under an obligation to assist Spain.

Mr. Pitt was perfectly conscious of the motives for a proceeding so unusual in diplomatic transactions, as the introduction of disputes between two nations at peace, by a belligerent power, in a negotiation for the termination of its own hostilities. To the conditions offered by France, he tendered counter proposals, comprising the absolute cession of Canada, Senegal, and Gorée; the mutual restoration of all other conquests in America, the West Indies and Europe; the demolition of Dunkirk, according to the peace of Utrecht; the immediate evacuation of Ostend and Nieuport, which the french had occupied, contrary to the neutrality of the Netherlands. The affairs of India were to be left to a negotiation between the two companies, and the respective powers to be at liberty to support their allies in Germany. To these proposals, he added the declaration, that the king of England would never suffer his disputes with Spain to be blended in the negotiation for peace between the two crowns, and that any further mention of this subject would be considered as an insult to his dignity, and as incompatible with the sincerity of the negotiation.

This reply was followed by a direct application to the spanish court. The british embassador, lord Bristol, was authorised to declare, that any intimation of an union of councils with France would never facilitate matters to the satisfaction of Spain, though the king's moderation would not cease to dispose him to a just and reasonable accommodation. With regard to the first demand, it was observed, that the courts

instituted to take cognizance of such matters, are always open to those who seek redress; the second was rejected as totally inadmissible; and the third might be settled whenever his catholic majesty would make any just overtures, *not through the channel of France*. Finally, as reports had been industriously spread of an approaching rupture with Spain, lord Bristol was enjoined to demand a clear and categorical explanation with regard to the naval preparations making in the spanish ports.

The reply to this application perfectly developed the views of the two bourbon courts. Wall declared, that the memorial relating to Spain had been presented with the full consent of his catholic majesty; and that no consideration should induce his sovereign to recede from the union of his counsels with those of France, nor deter the two bourbon monarchs from giving proofs of their mutual confidence and harmony.

To the demand relative to the warlike preparations, Mr. Wall verbally replied, That they had only twenty ships of war, including frigates; that they used them on occasions which he specified; and that his catholic majesty's disposition and profession had invariably been the same, to cement and cultivate the friendship so happily subsisting with England. With respect to the answer to the three demands, he observed, "Spain cannot imagine to what purpose England says she cannot regard the french ministers as a proper tribunal to which she will consent to carry appeals." To the second and third, he added, "the spaniards consider their right as indisputable," and he concluded with indecorously comparing the conduct of England to what would be considered, in private proceedings, as an outrage and a robbery.*

During the period which intervened between the delivery of these two memorials, the arrangements of the bourbon

* Abstract of the negotiation submitted to Parliament.

CHAP. LX. 1761. Aug. 15.

courts had been matured, and an alliance, under the title of a *family compact*, was formally signed at Versailles, immediately after the answer given by Wall to the application of lord Bristol.

In a preamble, conceived in terms of studied obscurity, the motives for concluding this treaty are stated to be the ties of blood and reciprocal esteem. The object, to give stability to those duties which flow from affinity and friendship, and to establish a lasting memorial of that mutual interest which ought to form the basis of the desires of the two monarchs, and of the prosperity of their royal families.

The two monarchs agreed, *for the future*, to consider *every power as their enemy, who might become the enemy of either*, and to guaranty the respective dominions in all parts of the world, which they might possess at the conclusion of peace. Mutual succours by sea and land are stipulated according to the usual forms. The wars in which France might be involved, in consequence of her engagements at the peace of Westphalia, or of her alliances with the german princes and states, are excepted from the cases in which Spain is to furnish succours, *unless some maritime power should take part in those wars*, or France should be invaded *by land*.

No proposal of peace to their common enemies was to be made, except by common consent. In time of peace, as well as in time of war, each sovereign was to consider the interests of his ally as his own, to compensate for their respective losses and disadvantages, and to act as if the two monarchies formed one and the same power. The subjects of each to enjoy respectively in the european territories of the other, the same privileges as natives. Lastly, a clause was introduced for the accession of the king of the two Sicilies, and a stipulation, that

no other power should be admitted, except a prince of the House of Bourbon.*

From this moment, the question of peace or war was evidently decided by the two bourbon courts. But as the american treasures were not yet arrived, nor the preparations of Spain matured, the spanish ministers still held the language of peace, though without disavowing the union between the two crowns. The same affectation was maintained on the part of France; and only a week before the actual signature of this celebrated engagement, a new offer was tendered to England, differing in some points from the former, and without any reference to spanish claims. This produced a counter proposal on the part of England.

During this farce of negotiation, and before the french answer reached London, the vigilance of Mr. Pitt discovered traces of the secret treaty between the two courts. Considering this compact as a decisive proof of hostility, he instantly broke off the negotiation, and with that promptitude which marked all his measures, proposed to anticipate the designs of Spain by a declaration of war. He hoped to cut off their immediate supplies, by intercepting the american fleet on its return, and to cripple their future exertions by an attack on their colonies. After the reduction of the french West India islands, the expedition fitted out for that purpose, strengthened by reinforcements from North America, was to

* It is not extraordinary, that in the struggle of the moment, writers should have been found who represented this treaty as perfectly *innocent* in itself, and as *neither affecting nor designating England*: but it is astonishing that some of our own historians, writing at a later period, and with more enlarged means of information, should have overlooked the pointed and hostile stipulations marked in Italics, while they lay so great a stress on the article of the guaranty, because it was only to take place at the conclusion of a peace.

CHAP. LX. 1761.

proceed against the Havannah, which was ill prepared to resist an immediate aggression, and a second attack was to be made against the isthmus of Panama. The points which connect the eastern and western shores of South America with each other, and the great body of the colonies, with the mother country, being thus occupied, another expedition was to carry hostilities into the Philippine isles, and intercept the communication between the western world and the opulent regions of the east.

The minister, however, could not produce proofs of this union sufficiently strong to vanquish the scruples of his colleagues in office, whose incredulity was fortified by political rivalry. Indignant at this opposition, and at the obstacles which had been already raised to his salutary designs in other quarters, he abandoned the helm, disdaining, as he observed, "to become responsible for measures which he was not permitted to guide." He was succeeded in office by the earl of Egremont; but the real power of government was concentrated in the earl of Bute.

Oct. 5.

The abrupt retreat of Mr. Pitt, and the obligation which the administration had voluntarily incurred, to maintain the principle on which they had rejected his proposal, not only saved Spain from a danger which she was ill prepared to resist, but even enabled her to temporise till she could commence hostilities with more advantage. The court of Madrid, therefore, hastened its preparations, and in continuing the negotiation, gradually assumed a harsher tone of remonstrance and complaint.

Events soon proved the wisdom and foresight of Mr. Pitt. The british ministers, notwithstanding their impolitic credulity with regard to the professions of Spain, were at length alarmed by the triumphant boasting of the court of Versailles, the

activity of the spanish preparations, and the undoubted intelligence which transpired of the conclusion and terms of the new family compact. With the same misplaced delicacy, or rather timidity, which had hitherto been a motive for forbearance, they yet endeavoured, by negotiation, to prevent Spain from becoming a party in the war, or to draw from the avowal of the monarch a justification of that hostility to which they had affected such repugnance. The orders sent to lord Bristol were calculated to bring the question to an issue. CHAP. LX. 1761.

After testifying the uneasiness of the british cabinet at the language held by the court of Spain, he requested to know whether any ground existed for the general rumours of her hostile disposition, and of the treaty said to be recently concluded between the two crowns. If such a treaty existed, he demanded a communication of its nature and tendency, views and conditions. Nov. 2.

Mr. Wall replied to this demand with a long series of insulting declamations. "My master," he said, "could never obtain an answer to any of his applications. You are intoxicated with your successes, and aim to ruin the french power, that you may afterwards crush that of Spain." With real or affected passion, he added, "Since the dominions of his catholic majesty are to be overwhelmed, I shall be the first to advise him at least to put arms in the hands of his subjects; and not to fall a passive victim. You have set the spanish power at defiance; you have attacked and plundered our vessels; you have insulted our coasts; you have violated our neutrality; you have incroached upon the spanish dominions in America by cutting logwood, and forming new settlements in the bay of Honduras. You have extorted from the subjects of Spain the right they long enjoyed of fishing on the banks of Newfoundland. I have given my royal master hopes,

CHAP. LX. 1761.

that some atonement would be made for these repeated grievances; and I am commanded to require, how, when, and where such reparation may be expected."

The repeated demands of the british embassador were alternately evaded and repelled, till the long expected treasure arrived from America. Immediately after this supply was placed beyond the reach of british enterprise,* the spanish minister spoke in less equivocal language of the connection with France. "It is time," he said, "to open our eyes and not to suffer a neighbour, an ally, a relation, and a friend, any longer to incur the risk of receiving such rigid laws as are prescribed by an insulting victor. The king of France," he added, "after communicating to the catholic king the most minute particulars of the late negotiation, has determined to publish the mortifying terms to which he had submitted for the sake of peace; and to make known the arbitrary and unreasonable demands of England, which have frustrated his good intentions for the sake of humanity."

Lord Bristol, persisting in his demand of a specific answer relative to the family compact, was referred to a dispatch written to the count of Fuentes, the spanish embassador, to be communicated to the secretary of state. This paper was composed in a style of unusual acrimony. It treated with contempt the proposal for renewing discussions which had been repeatedly and fruitlessly agitated; vindicated the terms offered by France, and rejected by England; represented the views of the british government as hostile to the tranquillity of other maritime powers possessing colonies beyond

* "Two ships have lately arrived at Cadiz with very extraordinary rich cargoes from the West Indies; so that all the wealth that was expected from Spanish America is now safe in old Spain." Lord Bristol's dispatch, Nov. 2, 1761.——Anecdotes of lord Chatham, v. 1, p. 335.

ea, justified the interference of France in the disputes between Great Britain and Spain, as proper, kind, and necessary, nd calculated to prevent the renewal of hostilities.

In reply to the demand relative to the treaty with France, t was observed: "We frankly answer, Yes, and justify its onclusion." After other contemptuous expressions it concludes, "Your excellency being informed of every thing I ıave set forth, may tell it or give it in writing to the ministry, hat they may on no account charge us with leaving lord 3ristol's memorial unanswered, and that they may acknowedge how improper it is, that the king should continually satisfy their curiosity, while no satisfaction is given to his just demands."*

* As this dispatch was not communicated, lord Bristol renewed his instances in a firmer and more peremptory tone, during two interviews with Wall on the 6th and 8th of December. On the first of these occasions, the spontaneous avowal of the spanish minister manifested his own private feelings, and proved that his former language was the effect of his rigid sense of official duty and strict obedience to the commands of his sovereign.

After a short pause, evidently the effect of great emotion, he said, "I have been using my utmost endeavours for six years in England and seven more in Spain, to prevent a rupture between our courts. I am now growing near my end; but I have ever wished not to leave so dreadful a legacy to the spaniards as a war with England." After recapitulating many circumstances attending his situation during the late reign of Ferdinand and that of the present king, he continued, "Most part of this time I have stood alone, and baffled all

Dec. 6.

* Translation of a paper received by lord Egremont from the count de Fuentes, Dec. 3, 1761.

CHAP. LX. 1761.

the attacks of my enemies, who incessantly sought to render my conduct suspected to each of my royal masters, from my predilection towards the english. I lament that all my earnest labours should end with so melancholy a prospect. You are not ignorant how strong the french party is at this court, and you must know how many of my friends are incessantly urging the necessity of declaring against the english, if I would effectually wipe away aspersions so long and so odiously cast upon me for my partiality to Great Britain. But the consciousness that I am acting for the true interest of my royal master has encouraged me to pursue that path which I deem the only true and direct one for the welfare and benefit of Spain."*

Unwilling to announce the final decision of his court, Wall endeavoured, by every mark of conciliation and regard, to avert an evil which he dreaded and deplored. After listening to the arguments of the british minister with a complacency which inspired the hope that an accommodation might yet be effected, he postponed the conclusion of the conference till the second day. Possibly he flattered himself, that this short delay might produce some effect on the mind of the king; but such expectations were vain, and in the interval he was ordered to assume a firmer tone. Accordingly when he again

Dec. 8.

met the embassador, he observed, "I have received my master's commands again to inform you, that with regard to the treaty, and the intentions of Spain, my dispatch to the count of Fuentes is the only answer I am empowered to give." Lord Bristol insisted on a specific reply, and added, "that a refusal to give satisfaction on this point would be considered as a declaration of war." Mr. Wall exclaimed with an emotion which bespoke his feelings, "What is to follow? Have you

* The earl of Bristol to the earl of Egremont, Madrid, Dec. 7, 1761, MS. Hardwicke Papers.

then orders to depart?" The question being answered in the affirmative, he rejoined, "The demand is such an attack on the dignity of the catholic king, that I cannot venture to give advice to my sovereign on so delicate a subject." As if anxiously seizing every pretext for excuse or delay, he required that the demand should be given in writing. Accordingly lord Bristol briefly wrote, "Does the court of Madrid intend to join the french, and to act hostilely against Great Britain, or to depart in any manner from its neutrality? The refusal of a categorical answer will be considered as a declaration of war."

Receiving this paper, Wall dismissed lord Bristol with striking marks of friendship and concern. After a lapse of forty-eight hours, he announced, by a letter, the hostile declaration which he evidently wanted firmness to deliver in person.

"Your excellency having expressed to me the day before yesterday, and even been pleased to put it down in writing, that you had orders to ask a positive and categorical answer to the question, If Spain thought of joining herself with France against England?—declaring at the same time, that you should look upon the refusal as a declaration of war, and that you would in consequence leave this court: the spirit of haughtiness and of discord which dictated this inconsiderate step, and which, for the misfortune of mankind, still reigns so much in the british government, is what made at the same instant the declaration of war, and attacked the king's dignity. Your excellency may think of retiring when and in what manner it is convenient to you, which is the only answer that, without detaining you, his majesty has ordered me to give you."*

* Mr. Wall to the earl of Bristol, Buen Retiro, Dec. 10, 1761

CHAP. LX. 1761.

This letter he accompanied with a private note, expressing the last testimony of his regret and esteem.

After some delays, and even insults from the court, lord Bristol retired from Madrid; and on the same day in which December. he received the answer of Mr. Wall, an order was issued to the proper officers to detain english ships, and lay an embargo in the different ports.

While these transactions were passing at Madrid, London equally became the scene of political altercation, and witnessed the final declaration of war on both sides. On the 25th of December, the count of Fuentes delivered the dispatch which he was charged to communicate to lord Egremont, and fol- Dec. 25. lowed the delivery with a memorial which may be considered as an appeal to the english nation. In this paper he endeavoured to cast the whole blame of the rupture on the *insufferable pride and unbounded ambition of him* (Mr. Pitt) *who formerly held the reins of government, and who still appeared to direct them though held by another hand.* He justified his sovereign in refusing to give an answer to the demand concerning the treaty with France, on account of the insulting manner in which Spain had been treated during the negotiation. He declared that the obnoxious treaty was perfectly innocent, and had no relation to the present war. It had, he asserted, been previously demonstrated to lord Bristol, that the proceedings of France, which had offended the haughty minister, did not affect the laws of neutrality, or the sincerity of the kings of France and Spain. His royal master, he said, had offered to waive the family compact if it proved an impediment to peace; but when the french government continued the negotiation without mention of Spain, and proposed terms highly advantageous and even honourable to England; that minister had still rejected them with disdain, and evinced

his ill will against Spain, to the great scandal of the british counsels. CHAP. LX. 1761.

At the same time, an abstract of the family compact was published at Paris, accompanied with remarks calculated to throw the blame of aggression on England.*

At this juncture, the king of Spain gave a public proof of his satisfaction with the new alliance, by conferring the honours of a grandee on the duke of Choiseul, who had been the principal instrument in its conclusion.

The british cabinet published a masterly reply to the spanish memorial, repelled the charge of aggression, and employed great ingenuity to prove that they deserved no other blame than that of becoming the dupes of the two bourbon courts, and of suffering Spain to place herself in a respectable state of defence.

The formal declaration of war was first issued by England, and grounded on the approbation, expressed by the spanish monarch, of the memorial presented by Bussy, in the preceding negotiation; his avowal of the principles and sentiments it contained; and his refusal to give a satisfactory explanation relative to his hostile preparations and engagements with France. On the other hand, the king of Spain, still affecting to avoid the appearance of aggression, did not issue his counter-declaration till after that of Great Britain had become public. He passed over the discussions which had led to the rupture, censured the ambition of the british government in aspiring to aggrandisement by land and dominion by sea, and represented the imperious demand of the embassador as a declaration of war. He concluded with stating Jan. 2, 1762. Jan. 18.

* The account of this memorable negotiation is drawn from the official documents published on both sides, and a few unpublished dispatches from lord Bristol; also from the foreign and english historians.

CHAP. LX. 1761.

that from a love of peace he had waited till the threat had actually been carried into effect, before he adopted a measure so horrible in itself, and so contrary to humanity, as an appeal to the sword.*

Although interest, prejudice, and political artifice, were not unsuccessful in glossing over the transactions of Charles with England, his conduct towards his ally and relative, the king of Portugal, admits of neither excuse or palliation, but appears, in all its native deformity, an act of the most unprovoked violence, and unjust aggression.

Notwithstanding the value of the Portugal alliance with England had gradually diminished under the administration of Carvalho, the two bourbon sovereigns were too much influenced by a spirit of vengeance to leave in the opposite scale a country, whose defenceless state appeared to promise an easy conquest. While military preparations were made on the frontier, the bourbon embassadors presented a joint memorial to the court of Lisbon, which was followed by others, requiring the king to concur in the war against England, as the common enemy of all maritime nations. With an indirect, but not unequivocal menace, they offered a powerful army to occupy and defend Portugal against aggression, and peremptorily demanded an answer within four days, declaring that any delay would be considered as a negative. On a firm and repeated refusal of the portuguese monarch to submit to this species of subjugation under the cloak of protection, the ministers withdrew, and their retreat became the signal of instant invasion.†

* Official papers, as before.

† Official papers.——Beccatini, p. 27.——Silva Historia de Portugal, t. 3, p. 191.

CHAPTER LXI.

1762—1763.

State of the war in Germany—Reverses of the spanish arms—Capture of the Havannah—Surrender of Manilla—The spaniards reduce Sacramento and repel an attack against Buenos Ayres—Unsuccessful campaign in Portugal—Alarm in the spanish nation—Spirited offer of assistance from the nobles of Aragon and its dependencies—Distressed state of France and Spain—Changes in the british administration—Ascendency of lord Bute—Peace of Paris.

CHAP. LXI. 1762 | 1763.

ALTHOUGH the change of administration in England was justly hailed, both at Versailles and Madrid, as a fortunate event, the war in Germany continued unfavourable to the cause and views of France. On one hand, the french, embarrassed by internal distresses, and discouraged by repeated reverses, with difficulty prevented prince Ferdinand from carrying hostilities beyond the Rhine; on the other, the king of Prussia, in the midst of the deepest depression, was delivered from a part of his numerous enemies. The death of the empress Elizabeth, and the accession of Peter, changed Russia March. from an enemy into an ally; and although the deposition of Peter, and the revolution which raised Catherine the second to the throne, speedily deprived him of this temporary advantage; yet this powerful enemy was never again thrown into the scale against him. Thus relieved, he resumed offensive operations against the austrians, and again prepared to carry

CHAP. LXI. 1762 | 1763. April 7.

the war into Bohemia, the frontier of which was exposed by the defeat of Freyberg. Soon afterwards, Sweden, by accepting an armistice, relieved the prussian dominions from the danger of invasion on the north; and an irruption of the prussians into Franconia deprived the sinking cause of Austria of the support derived from the germanic body. At the same time, disease and the want of succours and supplies reduced the austrian army to the most deplorable state.

Spain also entered into the war only to share the misfortunes of France, and to encounter disasters equal to any which she had yet experienced under a bourbon king. Aware that Cuba was likely to be the first object of british enterprise, the spanish government had not neglected the security of this important island, and its capital the Havannah. A squadron of twelve men of war and four frigates, under the command of the marquis of Real Transporte, was collected at this station, the works defending the entrance of the harbour were strengthened, and the garrison, which was commanded by Don Juan de Prado, amounted to 4,600 regular troops. Confiding in the strength of the place, and still more in the baneful nature of the climate, they defied an attack, and rendered it the depository of their treasure, and the principal magazine of their naval and military establishments in the new world.

But a great change had been wrought in the situation, strength, and even in the character of the british nation. Mr. Pitt had introduced into every branch of the political system, an order, concert, and regularity, before unknown, and the wheels of government still felt the impulse which had been given by his vigorous hand. The conquests in North America and the West Indies opened the way, and afforded the resources for new victories; while a rapid and brilliant career of success inspired the army and navy with irresistible enthusiasm.

CHAP. LXI. 1762 | 1763.

As the plans of aggression against Spain had been already matured, the rupture of the negotiation was the signal for immediate hostilities. Within six weeks after the intelligence had reached the West Indies, a british fleet of 29 sail, under admiral Pocock, convoying a body of 14,000 men, commanded by lord Albemarle, was already traversing the old Bahama channel, before the governor was apprised of the threatened attack, or even of the approach of an enemy. June 2.

The militia, to the number of 13,000, were raised, to co-operate with the regular troops, and measures adopted to secure the harbour. But these precautions were inadequate to prevent a landing. While the british fleet amused the spaniards by a feint to the west of the harbour, the disembarkation was effected on the east, between the rivers Nao and Coximar, a spanish force of 6,000 men repulsed at Guanamacoa, and proper positions occupied to cover a siege against the Moro, a strong fort, situated on a projecting rock, and commanding the entrance of the port. During these operations, another division was landed, to straiten the Havannah itself on the west. June 7.

The outposts were rapidly driven in, and attacks commenced. Notwithstanding the embarrassments derived from a rocky soil, and difficult communications, a general cannonade was opened in a few days against the Moro, as well from the batteries by land, as from three of the largest ships of the fleet. July 1.

The governor, Don Louis Velasco, a naval officer belonging to one of the ships of war, withstood these attacks with equal spirit and skill. The british ships were driven off with great loss, and the besieging batteries answered with a superior fire. For some days, the efforts of the assailants were balanced by the vigour and steadiness of the defence. An accidental con-

CHAP. LXI. 1762 | 1763.

flagration destroyed one of their principal works; sickness, thirst, and hardships, made the most dreadful ravages among troops unaccustomed to a sultry climate; and the besieged already anticipated relief from the same causes which had frustrated the ill-fated enterprise against Carthagena, in the preceding war.

But the spirit of the british troops, and the exertions of the commanders, triumphed over every difficulty. Assisted by a reinforcement of 4,000 men from America, their attacks were renewed with redoubled vigour. New batteries arose in the place of those destroyed; the cannon of the fort were silenced,

July 22. its defences reduced to ruins, the covert way was carried, and a sally from the town repulsed with considerable loss. A

July 30. breach being effected, by the assistance of the miner, the last and decisive struggle was worthy of the preceding defence. Of the garrison, no less than 400 fell in the conflict, or were driven into the sea; a part obtained quarter; the marquis of Gonzales, second in command, fell in the breach; and the gallant Velasco, after maintaining the unequal struggle as long as he could rally a single soldier in defence of the spanish flag, received his mortal wound in the midst of his conquerors.

Masters of this advantageous position, the besiegers concentrated all their efforts against the Havannah, and the fort of Puntales, opposite the Moro. New batteries and works

Aug. 11. were raised on the eastern and western sides of the harbour, and the place assailed by a tremendous cannonade and bombardment.

A rich, populous, and commercial town is seldom proof against the terrors of such an impressive attack. After withstanding this tempest till most of the artillery was silenced, and the troops driven from their posts, flags of truce appeared on different points of the works, and the ships in the harbour:

and a negotiation was commenced for a surrender. Trusting in the distresses of the besiegers, and the approach of the hurricane season, the governor struggled, though in vain, to save the fleet, and obtain a declaration of neutrality for the port. He was admitted to an honourable capitulation, by which 900 men, the remnant of the garrison, were to be sent to Spain; the established government and religion to be maintained; and the officers and governors belonging to other parts of the colonies to be conveyed home in a manner suitable to their quality. Thus, after a struggle of two months and eight days the english were put in possession of the Havannah, and a district of 180 miles westward, with a booty amounting to 3,000,000£. sterling public property, an immense quantity of naval and military stores, and the remainder of the fleet, which had not been sunk or destroyed during the siege, consisting of nine sail of the line, and three frigates.* Aug. 14.

The intelligence of this disaster had scarcely reached Madrid, before news arrived of the loss of Manilla, capital of the isle of Luconia; a place no less important in the east, than the Havannah in the west. A force of 2,300 men, under colonel Draper, was detached from Madras, reached Luconia before the spaniards were even apprized of the war, effected a landing under the protection of the fleet, and occupied the suburbs of the capital, preparatory to the attack. Sept. 24.

The archbishop, who acted as governor, displayed a greater degree of spirit and military talents than might have been expected from his profession. After in vain attempting to prevent the disembarkation, he roused the native indians to

* Official letters from admiral Pocock and lord Albemarle, in the gazette, and the accounts in the periodical papers.——Entick's History of the War.——Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs.——Beccatini, p. 220.

CHAP. LXI. 1762 | 1763.

arms, to harrass the assailants, while the garrison, of 800 regulars, endeavoured to check their approaches in front. But neither the storms of the hurricane season, nor the efforts of the spaniards and their indian allies, were sufficient to check the ardour of the british troops. The indians were repulsed with a dreadful carnage, the usual approaches made, and

Oct. 6.

twelve days after the landing the works were carried by storm. After several hours of plunder and disorder, which could not be restrained, the archbishop and commandant, who had retired into the citadel, were admitted to a capitulation, and the town and its inhabitants were saved from ruin by the leniency of the conqueror, who accepted as a ransom two millions of dollars, and an assignment for the same sum on the spanish treasury. The booty consisted of several ships, and a considerable quantity of military stores; and this success was followed by the capture of the Manilla ship, the Santissima Trinidada, valued at three millions of dollars.*

The only compensation for these heavy disasters was the reduction of the colony of Sacramento, so long the object of contention with Portugal. By this enterprise, the spaniards obtained twenty-six english ships, richly laden, besides merchandize, and military stores, amounting in value, to above 4,000,000£. sterling. It also enabled them to frustrate an attack planned against Buenos Ayres, by individuals in England and Portugal, who were stimulated with the hope of plunder. This expedition arrived in the Rio de la Plata soon after the reduction of Sacramento. Disappointed of the succours and stores which were to have been furnished from that quarter, their efforts were confined to a desultory attempt for its recovery, which ended in the loss of the commodore, and a co-

* Official letter from sir William Draper, &c.——Beccatini, p. 221.

siderable part of the armament. The remnant, with difficulty, reached Rio Janeiro.*

The efforts of Spain were not sufficiently fortunate in Europe to compensate for her disasters in more distant quarters, although she was opposed to an enemy, whose situation appeared to promise an easy conquest.

Portugal had not yet recovered from the effects of that terrible earthquake which had buried a third part of the capital in ruins; nor had the popular discontents, occasioned by the dreadful exertion of justice upon the noble conspirators against the king, and by the expulsion of the jesuits, yet subsided. All attached either by blood or interest to the families who suffered, or by religious prejudices to the jesuits, all who were hostile to the administration of Pombal, were ill inclined to exert themselves in favour of a government which was stigmatized as a sanguinary despotism. By the eagerness of the minister in pursuing his favourite system of policy, the army had been neglected. The whole military force did not exceed twenty thousand men, many unarmed, and all undisciplined, and the subaltern officers degraded to the condition of menial servants; and no fortress was in a condition to support a siege. Finally, England, the steady and natural ally of the House of Braganza, had been alienated by a series of vexations and restrictions on her commerce with Portugal.

The king appealed to the principal powers with which he was connected by alliance or interest; but it was from England alone that he experienced a generous and disinterested sympathy in his distress. Before, however, he could obtain effectual support, his dominions were invaded by a spanish army.

* Adolphus's History of England, ch. 4.——Entick, v. 5.——Official accounts in the periodical papers.

CHAP. LXI. 1762 | 1763.

A force of 22,000 men, commanded by the marquis of Sarria, entered the provinces north of the Douro, reduced Braganza, Miranda, Torre de Moncorvo, and spread such alarm to Oporto, that preparations were made to remove the british factory. Their progress was arrested by the militia and peasantry of these mountainous districts, a brave, active, and hardy race, who flew to arms, and, under the direction of british officers, waged an incessant and destructive war of posts against the invaders. But this spirited resistance did not prevent a body of 8,000 men from penetrating south of the Douro into Beira, and taking post near Almeida, where they remained during the summer heats. At this period, the bourbon courts thought proper to justify their aggressions by a declaration of hostilities. In August, count d'Aranda, assuming the command, attacked Almeida, and after a siege of nine days, compelled the garrison of 1,500 men to surrender prisoners of war.

April 5.

June 15.

During these operations, succours and supplies were landed from England; and the count de la Lippe, a german officer of distinguished talents, was appointed to the command. He collected the principal part of the forces at Ponte de Marcella, to prevent the advance of the enemy on the North; and while they were occupied in the siege of Almeida, he detached brigadier-general Burgoyne across the mountains by Castel da Vida, against a depôt which was collecting at Valencia de Alcantara, preparatory to an invasion along the Tagus. This expedition was effected with equal skill and spirit. Burgoyne made a forced march of five days through a broken and rugged country, surprised and captured a spanish detachment, destroyed considerable quantities of arms and stores, and by this success greatly contributed to divide the attention, if not to baffle the plans of the spaniards.

After the reduction of Almeida, d'Aranda did not attempt to push his progress in that quarter, but leaving garrisons at Almeida and Cuidad Rodrigo, directed his march by Alfayates to Castel Branco, with the evident intention of crossing the Tagus into the Alemtejo. Here, however, he was again opposed by his vigilant antagonist, who drew his principal force to Abrantes, the key of Portugal on the Tagus, and posted strong detachments at Alvite and Niza, to obstruct the passage of that river at Villavelha. The spanish general attacked and forced the pass of Alvite; but while he was following the portuguese across the mountains towards Codigos, Burgoyne, who commanded the troops at Niza, sent a party beyond the Tagus, and surprised a spanish detachment and magazine left at Villavelha. The spaniards were thus entangled in a war of posts, in a sterile and difficult country, till the autumnal rains obstructed their further progress. They then retired within their own frontier to wait the arrival of french reinforcements, which were on their march. The anglo-portuguese, encouraged by their success, and strengthened by new succours, took up their quarters in a line stretching from Guarda to Abrantes; while the corps of Burgoyne continued at Niza to cover the country south of the Tagus.*

Oct. 1.

Oct. 5.

After this unsuccessful result of the campaign, Spain was too well acquainted with the enterprise and spirit of her enemies not to dread a severe retaliation on her own coasts and frontiers. In this crisis, the people rallied round their sovereign, and displayed all the firmness of their national character. The Aragonese, with the dependent countries of Murcia, Grenada, Valencia, and Catalonia, presented a com-

* Official accounts, Spanish, Portuguese, and English.——Entick.——Periodical works.

CHAP. LXI. 1762 | 1763.

mon address, testifying that chivalrous spirit which they had always displayed when imminent perils threatened their country.

"The nobility of your kingdoms, attached to the crown of Aragon, supplicate your majesty to intrust to their zeal the defence of their coasts. It cannot be considered as too great a presumption to challenge the english power, which by public, injurious, and offensive writings, has outraged the courageous inhabitants of Spain. If a long peace, or some short and feeble war, has prevented the spanish nobles from displaying that valour, which is sufficiently known in the old and new world, and sufficiently fatal to the english, who now insult us, the present contest has shewn, that their martial fire is not extinct; that they are still animated by the same sentiments. He is not a gentleman, who has not acquired his title by illustrious deeds in defence of his country.

"All burn with unfeigned ardour to seek this defence in martial glory. We therefore pray your majesty to accept the half of our forces to carry the war into hostile countries, instead of waiting for the enemy in our own; the other half will suffice to keep them far distant from our shores, should they have the temerity to approach us. We have little concern in regard to the quality of the posts which your majesty may assign us, less for the climate whither we may be sent, and none for pay. Those who seek only to establish an incontestable title to the rank of gentleman, need no reward but an open field to display their valour and affection to their country. Your enemies, Sire, shall know that Spain is a vessel sustained by two anchors in the tempest; that is, by its religion, and by its customs. In imitation of the romans, who once received peace from our ancestors, we exhort your majesty never to grant it but with victory in your

hands. Now, Sire, is the time to exalt, under your glorious auspices, the fame of the nation, by humbling England, which madly aspires only to the ruin of all Europe. As she has nothing in view but commerce, that is, a sordid gain, she reluctantly wages war against a warlike nation, which knows no baseness, and feels only affection for its king and country. Money may be wanting at London as at Carthage; but virtue, constancy, and strength, will never fail among us more than in antient Rome. Your enemies, Sire, will destroy themselves by the violent efforts which they must make to defend themselves against us."*

But although misfortune had not subdued the spirit of a magnanimous nation, the preceding disasters had exhausted the resources of the bourbon crowns. Spain was stripped of her boasted stores of wealth, and deprived of communication with her colonies; her navy was ruined; her army reduced and discouraged by the fruitless result of an arduous campaign, commenced in the full confidence of success. France, menaced by a foreign enemy, harrassed by repeated descents, ruined in trade, and sinking in credit, presented the same scene of distress and despondency as when the mighty power of Louis the fourteenth had sunk under the vigorous hostilities of the grand alliance. The pressure of public misfortune was aggravated by the voluptuous profligacy of the monarch, the rapacity of his mistresses and their adherents, and the unpopularity of the great but restless minister. Finally, the alliance of Austria was execrated as a public misfortune, and even the union with Spain, though strengthened by the ties of blood and consonant to the national feeling, was regarded as a burthen rather than an advantage.

* Beccatini, p. 222.

CHAP. LXI. 1762 | 1763.

In this disastrous situation, peace was sought by the bourbon sovereigns with a sincerity and solicitude equal to their distress. Fortunately, in the british government they had no longer to encounter a lofty and keen-sighted statesman, who knew and profited by his advantages; but with a minister who was attached to peace from principle and temper, and who felt himself unable to wield the vast machine entrusted to his guidance. Indeed, soon after the resignation of Mr. Pitt, lord Bute himself made overtures to Austria and Prussia, with the avowed design of accommodating their disputes, but with an evident coolness towards Prussia. To prevent also the prolongation of the contest in Germany, he withheld the prussian subsidy, and in the management of the war, as well as in his domestic policy, he exhibited unequivocal symptoms of anxiety for peace. His conduct towards Prussia occasioned the resignation of the duke of Newcastle, who had connived at the fall of his great
May 26. colleague, and weakly remained in the ministry with the hope of regaining his former consequence. Lord Bute succeeding to the treasury, united in himself the ostensible as well as the real power of the state; and the subsequent resignations of the whig party at length left him without a rival, however inconsiderable, in the cabinet. These advantages enabled him to pursue his plans with additional effect and rapidity.

In these circumstances, a direct communication took place between France and England, and the pacific inclinations of
September. both were evinced by the mission of the most distinguished nobleman in each country to the respective courts; the duke of Bedford to Paris, and the duke of Nivernois to London. The original matters in dispute were settled with little diffi-

culty; but the affairs of Germany produced a short though intricate discussion; because Austria and Prussia were equally dissatisfied with their respective allies, and equally eager for the continuance of the war. They were therefore left to arrange their jarring interests, while the two bourbon courts and England concurred in hastening a common accommodation by mutual complaisance.

By the definitive treaty signed at Paris, France ceded to England, Nova Scotia, and Canada, with the country east of the Mississippi as far as the Ibbeville, which hitherto formed a part of Louisiana; also the isle of Cape Breton, with the islets and coasts of the river St. Laurence, retaining only the privilege of the Newfoundland fishery, under certain restrictions. In the West Indies they yielded Dominica, St. Vincent, and Tobago; on the coast of Africa, the river Senegal; in the east, they were to relinquish their acquisitions on the coast of Coromandel and Orixa, since 1749, and to keep no troops in Bengal. Dunkirk was to be restored to the same state as fixed by the peace of Aix la Chapelle and succeeding treaties. All other conquests were mutually restored. Feb. 10, 1763.

Spain also purchased the restoration of the british conquests by the cession of Florida, and the countries east and south-east of the Mississippi. She acknowledged the right of british subjects to cut logwood in the bay of Honduras, and other parts of the spanish territory; but had the address to render this concession precarious, by the stipulation that all the fortifications erected in those districts should be demolished. The right so long claimed of fishing on the banks of Newfoundland was also formally renounced. The french and spanish troops were to be withdrawn from the territories of Portugal, and the colony of Sacramento to be again restored.

By a private agreement, Spain obtained from France the

CHAP. LXI. 1762 | 1763.

remainder of Louisiana as a recompense for the loss of Florida.

The dispute between Austria and Prussia, after a short but arduous struggle, was arranged by the peace of Hubertsburgh, which left the two contending parties in nearly the same situation as before the war; and the german powers individually and collectively were comprised in the treaty.*

* For the negotiation and conclusion of peace have been consulted,—Beccatini, p. 225.——Adolphus, ch. 5.——Life of lord Chatham, v. 1, passim.——Entick, v. 5, passim.——Annual Register, and other periodical works for 1762 and 1763.——Peace of Paris in Chalmers's and other Collections.——Koch Histoire des Traités.——Paix de Paris, t. 2.

CHAPTER LXII

1764

Resignation of Wall—Nomination of the marquis Grimaldi to the foreign department—Account of the spanish court and ministry by the earl of Rochford—Measures of Charles to cement his alliance with France—Matrimonial connections between the Houses of Bourbon and Austria—Application of the empress queen, for admission into the family compact, rejected.

SOON after the conclusion of the peace, Mr. Wall retired from office. Compelled to sacrifice his principles to the partial policy of his court, exposed to national jealousy, and to the incessant cabals of the french and neapolitan partisans, he had been long disgusted with his situation, and was anxious to quit a post, where he was charged with the labours and responsibility, though without the power, of a minister. He had repeatedly tendered his resignation, but in vain, to a sovereign, whose aversion to change was fortified by a consciousness of his integrity, merit, and services. At length he was reduced to a petty, but pardonable artifice to obtain his liberation. He affected to complain of giddiness and weakness of sight; to give colour to this pretended infirmity, before he appeared in the royal presence he rubbed his eyes with an ointment, which produced a temporary inflammation; and in public he never failed to appear without a shade. After some time, this feint produced the expected effect. The king reluctantly accepted his resignation, and he joyfully retired from

CHAP. LXII. 1764.

CHAP. LXII. 1764.

his irksome office, loaded with honours, and the rewards of long and faithful service.

Superior to the allurements of ambition, and satisfied with escaping with peculiar good fortune from the storms of political life, he renounced all desire of influence in resigning his office; he restricted his intercourse with the court to those testimonies of respect and gratitude which were due to his sovereign, and by his reserved and independent conduct acquired the esteem even of those who had caballed against him when he was in authority. After his resignation he resided alternately at the Soto de Roma, a royal palace in the Vega of Grenada, and at Mirador, a beautiful villa in the vicinity of the city itself; and illustrated his retreat by his native urbanity, elegant taste, and liberal charities. He died in 1778.*

At the instigation of Choiseul, his office was transferred to another foreigner of different principles, Grimaldi, spanish embassador at Paris. Jeronimo, marquis Grimaldi, was the younger son of an illustrious genoese family. Being destined for the church, he passed through the ordinary course of instruction, and repaired to Rome, as well to complete his education, as to introduce himself on the great theatre of ecclesiastical and diplomatic business. He accordingly entered into the inferior order of the clerical profession, but does not appear to have obtained any preferment.

Towards the close of Philip's reign, he was dispatched by his native republic on a political mission to Spain. From the elegance of his person, he was designated as 'the handsome abbot;' while his lively conversation and insinuating manners strengthened the impression produced by a prepossessing figure. With these qualities, he acquired the patronage of

* Luer's Rusen in Spanien, 1764 and 1765.——Busching's Geograph. Magazin, v. 2, p. 68, and from private information.

some persons who possessed considerable influence at Madrid, and found means to display his talents with advantage, in a court where every foreigner, with the mere appearance of ability, found a ready welcome. Hence, he quitted the ecclesiastical habit, and the service of a petty republic, to occupy a respectable situation in one of the civil departments of the spanish administration.

From his political principles and devotion to France, he appears to have acquired the patronage of Ensenada, and was employed, during the reign of Ferdinand, in missions to Vienna, Hanover, the Hague, and Stockholm. To this cause, we may attribute the endeavours made to procure him the embassy to England, in the place of Wall,* and his subsequent nomination to that of Paris, soon after Charles ascended the throne. In this situation, he acquired the confidence of the french minister Choiseul, and was the great agent of that change of policy which was established by the family compact. He remained in this important post during the war; and on the resignation of Wall, was recalled to fill an office, in which he was peculiarly adapted to forward the views of the two bourbon sovereigns.

As a counterpart to the description of the spanish court at the accession of Charles, already presented to the reader,† we here give a no less lively picture of the principal characters, drawn at the moment of this change of administration, by our new embassador, the earl of Rochford.

Lord Rochford to the Earl of Halifax.

" My lord ; *Madrid, Jan.* 13, 1764.

" As this court had been a great while, until my arrival,

* See page 132 of this volume.

† Chapter 59.

CHAP. LXII. 1764.

without an english minster, it is very natural to conclude, that his majesty must be impatient to hear something of its present state. I have, indeed, ever since I have been here, not only endeavoured to get the best information in my power, but have been also very assiduous in paying my court to his catholic majesty, as well as in frequenting those who are directly consulted, and others who, by indirect methods, have opportunities of throwing in their advice.

" And first, with regard to his catholic majesty, who has been often, I know, represented as a weak prince. He is, in my opinion, very far from it, and if he would deprive himself a little more of his darling passion of shooting, and give himself time to look into the national affairs, he would, I am persuaded, manage them more wisely and better than any of his present ministers. But the great misfortune is, that this favourite diversion does not allow him the necessary time; and of course, in order to get rid of his ministers, that he may pursue his shooting, schemes laid before him do not undergo that strict examination it is to be wished they did. His general knowledge of the state of Europe, and the political interest of Spain, is good and just, and it would be impossible to put any gross imposition upon him; for his steadiness, I may even venture to say, obstinacy, to the principles he has once laid down, will deter his ministers from making any attempt contrary to those which their master has adopted. He was most certainly much inclined not to break with us. Those who know him best, have assured me, that it was a great astonishment to them when he did, and the first time they had ever found him change his mind.

" I am informed, from the same authority, and it may be depended upon, that the french embassador here, was several times heard to say amongst his confidants, ' that the revealing

of the family compact, was a *finesse* of the duke of Choiseul, to drive this court into the war; a plain proof, that he, the embassador, had very little share in it, and a much stronger that Grimaldi was the chief instrument.' This his catholic majesty was so sensible of, that at the very time he recalled Grimaldi, he wrote a letter in his own hand to his most christian majesty, and named Grimaldi's successor, that there might be no pretence for detaining him there; so conscious was he of Grimaldi's being influenced by french counsels, although I must add, that his catholic majesty has a great opinion of his abilities in foreign affairs.

"The king of Spain's present views are, to remain quiet. If he is not entirely persuaded of his having been duped by the french court, his suspicions have been strong enough to awaken his attention, and some reflections upon them often escape from him. I cannot help taking notice to your lordship on this occasion, of what fell from his catholic majesty the other day, which, although trifling, may serve to shew his way of thinking. As he was examining a new palace he is building here, Grimaldi, who is far from being discreet, found fault with part of the architecture, upon which the king turned, and said to the duke of Lozada; "*On voudroit me faire faire tout á la mode françoise, mais moi, je veux faire á la mienne.*"

"By many other observations of this sort, too trifling to trouble your lordship with, it is clear to me that his catholic majesty is not personally inclined to the french, and whoever is disposed to lead him that way, must be very cautious. For his catholic majesty is extremely discerning, will seem even to acquiesce with his ministers, till he has learned their way of thinking, and then has been known to tell them at once, to their great surprise, that they do not know what they are about, and that he will conduct the affair himself.

CHAP. LXII. 1764.

"He knows his country is greatly exhausted, and he will soon find out that they have no resources. His private expences for the chace, buildings, making roads, &c. drive Squilaci, the minister of the finances, to the greatest difficulties to find supplies. Great encouragement, therefore, is given to the introduction of foreign manufactures, as the duties upon them raise an immediate fund, whilst the greatest discouragement is given to the manufactures established here, which are daily going to decay, because there is no fund to employ or support them.

"The king, his ministers, and the whole nation, are sensible and conscious of their weakness, from the experience of the last war, as well as from their present situation. It is, therefore, very obvious that, besides their professions to me, which are very strong, they will be obliged to abide by the terms and conditions of the last definitive treaty.

"Monsieur de Grimaldi's character is well known to your lordship. He is plausible, but entirely unacquainted with commercial affairs, or the real interests of Spain, with regard to commerce. In the conversations I have had with him on that subject, he boasted of his having duped the french, by gaining considerable advantages for the spanish trade by the family compact; but declared strongly, at the same time, with regard to us, that he desired nothing more, than that the treaties between us should be religiously adhered to, in which I have always readily concurred.

"His conduct, at his first arrival here, was high, and insolent beyond measure, particularly to the foreign ministers, the french embassador not excepted, who in general paid very servile court to him, but have since wisely changed that method, and reduced him to a proper size. He, at the very first, begun quite differently with me, making the greatest pro-

fessions of personal friendship, and there has been no sort of attention he has not shewn me; but I should not act agreeably to my duty, if I did not acquaint your lordship that his predilection for France grows stronger and stronger. It must be very strong indeed to give jealousy even to the french embassador, who, conscious that Grimaldi has a private correspondence with the duke of Choiseul, is now rather shy in his behaviour to this frenchified spanish minister. Yet I have heard from very good authority, that the embassador has orders from his court to assist Grimaldi in ruining Squilaci, which makes his situation rather an unpleasant one. Indeed the duke d'Ossun, french embassador, cares very little by whom the affairs of his court are managed, provided he stays here three or four years longer, which is his only view. The last thing general Wall did, was to put all his friends about Grimaldi, and that is the only party he (Grimaldi) has here; the principal of which are Fuentes, who was at our court, prince Masseran, and the count d'Aranda, who was once thought of for Grimaldi's place, and who is now endeavouring to get the department of war from Squilaci. There must be added to these, don Agostino de Llano, first secretary to Grimaldi's office; and though he was in the same office in general Wall's time, he has always been a most determined frenchman.

"There was never, until lately, any council held here; but Grimaldi has very artfully procured a meeting of himself, Squilaci, and Ariaga, the minister of marine, once a week, and procured an order from his catholic majesty for that purpose, much against the will of the other two ministers. He would otherwise only have been informed of what relates to foreign affairs, but will now be *au fait* of what is internally

CHAP. LXII. 1764.

carrying on, as well as what relates to commerce, and enabled thereby to talk to the king about it.

"Monsieur de Squilaci, who is minister of war and finance, is a man of low birth, indefatigable in business, and rather loves it; and although the clamours of the nation are strong against him, he thinks himself quite secure in his place. But his friends are under apprehensions for him, to one of whom he said the other day, "the king knows me, and I know him, you have therefore nothing to fear." His professions to me are as strong as possible, and he will be more and more confirmed in his attachment to England, was it only from the motive of acting directly contrary to Grimaldi. He of late pays great court to Ensenada, who has entirely the duke de Lozada at his disposal; and although the duke's genius is but moderate, he is a thorough honest man, is more esteemed by the king of Spain than any person here, and has had his master's confidence for a number of years past, without the least variation. Squilaci therefore pays his court to Lozada through Ensenada, and has by this means, in my opinion, a stronger hold upon the king than Grimaldi is likely to have, especially as Squilaci's system of cultivating my royal master's friendship, is more agreeable to his catholic majesty than the doctrines Grimaldi would instil into him.

"Don Julian Ariaga, the minister for the marine and the Indies, is a well meaning man, but led entirely by the jesuits, and although he meets the other two ministers, is never consulted but in what concerns his own departments. I cannot help thinking that Grimaldi, by what I have observed, is trying to make him more active; but both his indolence and bigotry will prevent him from entering into Grimaldi's views.

"The next person I have to speak of, is the queen mother, who is now contented with the catholic king's filial affection;

as her majesty plainly sees, although to her great regret, that her son never asks her advice. As Grimaldi is a new minister, she will be dabbling with him, and if he should by chance enter into her views, I should believe he will find it fatal to him, for he must have more skill than I think he has if he can deceive his catholic majesty.

" Of the king's confessor I cannot as yet speak so pertinently as I could wish, for he is very shy to every body, and particularly so to foreign ministers. He has certainly a great deal of credit with the king: Your lordship may judge a little of *his* character by the following *trait*. He observed to his catholic majesty, that the very day twelvemonth the inquisitor-general was banished, the Havannah was taken; in consequence of which observation the inquisitor was recalled.

" Your lordship sees by this little sketch (which, from the short time I have been here, is as perfect as my abilities and observations would allow it to be) the ground I have to tread upon. Grimaldi is the minister I must do business with; and he shews by his behaviour to me, that he believes I have a confidence in him. But I frequently see Squilaci, and lest Grimaldi should not always report faithfully what I say, I acquaint the former with the points of business I talk to the latter upon, and in commercial affairs it is absolutely necessary so to do, as they all pass through his hands. He is very frank and open with me, has assured me that, whenever I apply for the extraction of silver, if my demands are but moderate, though they are frequent, I shall not meet with a refusal, and he has lately granted me a licence for Messieurs Walpole, for 200,000 hard dollars.

" I cannot help lamenting the advantage which the french embassador has here over every other minister. For being considered as *embassadeur de famille*, he is called in first at

CHAP. LXII. 1764.

the levee, and has by that means, whenever the prince de la Catholica, the neapolitan embassador, is not there, an opportunity of being alone with his catholic majesty, and he has been known sometimes to make good use of it."

Although Charles had suffered so severely for his adherence to the bourbon system of policy; yet he was of too tenacious a character to relinquish his principles and attachment to his family. Not only during the war, but immediately after the conclusion of the peace, the principal operations of his policy were directed to augment and strengthen those connections which bound him to the elder branch of his house, and even to extend them to that of Austria, which was closely united with France by blood and alliance.

Measures were now taken to solemnise those marriages which had already been arranged with the austrian family. But a temporary obstacle arose from the selfish claims of the archduke Joseph, who opposed the transfer of Tuscany as an establishment for his brother Leopold, on the plea that though an emperor, he should himself, on the death of his father, remain without a single foot of land. He therefore endeavoured to retain the reversion of this duchy until he should become sovereign of the austrian monarchy.

As the king of Spain peremptorily refused to bestow his daughter on Leopold, unless the reversion of Tuscany was secured to him for an establishment, the dispute was compromised by the empress queen, who promised to nominate Joseph co-regent of the austrian dominions, should she survive her husband. Joseph was satisfied with this arrangement; Porto Longone, with the Presidii, were annexed to Tuscany; and Leopold, in 1765, espoused the infanta.

Soon afterwards, the death of the emperor Francis gave effect to this whole arrangement. Joseph assumed the im-

perial title, and was declared co-regent of the austrian territories, and Leopold took possession of Tuscany.* About the same period, a new marriage was concluded between the prince of Asturias and the second princess of Parma, at the instigation of the queen mother, and the French court, to which she was entirely devoted. Other matches also were arranged between the king of Naples, and Ferdinand, the new duke of Parma, with two archduchesses. To increase the power of Austria in Italy, a match was also promoted between the archduke Ferdinand, and the heiress of Modena.

CHAP. LXII. 1764.

Aug. 18, 1765.

These matrimonial connections were afterwards extended to the House of Savoy, by the marriage of two french princes, Monsieur, and the duke of Artois, with two daughters of the king of Sardinia. Such arrangements sufficiently develope the principle of the bourbon courts, to secure the establishment of the spanish princes in Italy, and to form a compact body of sufficient strength and consistency to awe the maritime powers and the rest of Europe.

At this period an effort was made by the court of Vienna to identify itself completely with the House of Bourbon, by obtaining admission into the family compact. But this wish was contrary to the secret policy of the french cabinet, which, notwithstanding its public connections, had never ceased to regard Austria as a power likely to become again its rival,† and therefore the application was evaded. The same principle, joined to a fear of creating alarm, actuated the court of Madrid; and Grimaldi gave a public and authentic expression of his sovereign's sentiments, by voluntarily declaring to lord Roch-

* Lord Rochford's dispatch to the earl of Halifax, October 8, 1764.—Beccatini.

† Politique de tous les cabinets de l'Europe, passim.—House of Austria, v. 2, ch. 41.

CHAP. LXII. 1764.

ford, "Nothing could embarrass us so much as the court of Vienna's desire to accede to the family compact. For on one hand, we wish, on many accounts, to be well with that court, who alone can support his majesty's son and brother in Italy. But the family compact is an *affaire de coeur*, and not an *affaire politique*. The moment any other power, that is not of the family, accedes to it, it becomes a political affair, and may alarm Europe, which is the furthest from our thoughts, for I would have the peace last if possible these twenty years. You may depend upon it, neither the court of France, nor his catholic majesty, will admit of the court of Vienna's accession to that compact."*

* Lord Rochford to the earl of Halifax, Madrid, June 25, 1764.

In noticing the retreat of Wall, in the preceding part of this chapter, we omitted to refer the reader to a very interesting account of the amiable ex-minister, given by Swinburne, who visited him at Grenada, during his travels in Spain. Letter 26.

CHAPTER LXIII.

1764—1765.

Schemes of Choiseul and Grimaldi to renew hostilities with England—Disputes relative to the british settlements in the Bay of Mexico, and with Portugal on the colony of Sacramento and the limits of the Brazils—Causes which prevented an open rupture—Accommodation of the disputes—Negotiation relative to the Manilla Ransom—Introduction of a new system of taxation in Spanish America—Tumults in Mexico, Peru, and Cuba.

CHAP. LXIII. 1764 | 1765.

IT might have been expected, that after obtaining so advantageous a peace, in the actual circumstances, the king of Spain would have profited by the opportunity to give that tranquillity to his subjects which they so much needed, and have endeavoured to remedy the evils derived from the unnecessary wars and ambitious projects of his father. But though Charles himself professed, and doubtless felt a wish to maintain the independence of his crown, and promote the happiness of his people, he was too deeply entangled in the system of bourbon policy to consult his personal inclinations, or his interest as a sovereign. From the very moment of peace, though the exterior forms of amicable negotiation were observed towards England, the same causes of irritation were revived as had given rise to former wars; and the spanish nation for a long period was tottering on the verge of a rupture, without the means or resources for maintaining a

CHAP. LXIII. 1764 | 1765.

contest. Such was the effect of french counsels in a cabinet where Choiseul boasted with reason, that his influence was more powerful than in that of Versailles.*

Foiled and humbled in his hostile designs against England, the restless and vindictive minister of France only meditated a more effectual and deeper vengeance. Even in signing the treaty, he looked forward to future retaliation, when England, divided by domestic feuds, or occupied in the pursuits of peace, should be unprepared for the renewal of the contest. Too impatient, however, to temporise even for a short interval, his feverish spirit wasted itself in petty enterprises and needless provocations, which served only to keep alive distrust and resentment. He projected, in conjunction with Grimaldi, a new offensive alliance between all the branches of the House of Bourbon and the adopted houses of Austria and Sardinia;† he excited the Indians to exercise their customary ravages on the british settlements in America; in every quarter of the world he evinced a disposition to overstep the arrangements of the recent treaty, and by the activity of his preparations both military and naval, he shewed an unequivocal resolution to resume hostilities.

As an ambitious minister never wants causes of trouble, he employed his influence with Grimaldi to provoke or urge the court of Madrid to similar measures. At one and the same moment, contentions arose in the public intercourse between France and Spain on one side, with England and Portugal on the other; so that within a year after the conclusion of peace, the principal powers engaged in the recent war resumed a hostile aspect.

The interminable disputes between England and Spain

* Memoires de Besenval, t. 2, p. 15.

† Lord Rochford to the earl of Halifax, June 9, 1765.

relative to the settlements and trade in the bay of Honduras, were aggravated by the very article of the treaty intended to obviate them. The impolitic consent of England to demolish all fortifications on that shore, left the settlers at the mercy of the spaniards; while the want of defined limits led to frequent violations of the spanish territory on one hand, and frequent vexations on the other. The evil was aggravated by the incessant attempts of the settlers to carry their contraband trade into the interior, even as far as Mexico, and the protection given by the Spaniards to the fugitive negroes, by whom the arduous labour of cutting logwood was principally borne.

In virtue of orders from the minister, Ariaga, to confine the settlers to the strict letter of the treaty, the governor of Yucatan and the commandant of Baccalar, interrupted their trade in general, by requiring them to produce a regular licence, either from their own sovereign, or from the king of Spain. This interruption was followed by the expulsion of the settlers from those points of the coast which were considered as beyond the limits assigned in the recent treaty. They Dec. 1763. were commanded to retire from Rio Hondo, within the space of two months; they were confined to the south bank of Rio Nuevo; and both at Rio Nuevo, and Rio Wallis, they were restricted from ascending to the distance of more than twenty leagues from the sea. By these aggressions, more than five hundred settlers were driven from their habitations, with the loss of their property, amounting to above 27,000£. sterling.*

At the same time, the secret hostility fostered against Portugal was manifested by the reluctance of Spain to restore the colony of Sacramento, by complaints relative to the con

* MS. remarks on the article of the treaty of 1783, relating to the settlement in the bay of Mexico, by a british settler.

CHAP. LXIII. 1764 | 1765.

traband trade with Buenos Ayres, and the interior of Paraguay; and by the renewal of the dispute on the ill-defined limits of the two colonies.

July, 1764.

Immediate remonstrances were made; and, while the spanish minister endeavoured to entangle the british court in a negotiation, troops were assembled in Gallicia and Estremadura, and active preparations made to resume hostilities. At the same moment, a diabolical scheme * was formed or approved

* We should have scrupled in advancing a fact of this horrible nature, had not the account of lord Rochford been accompanied with circumstances which furnish as cogent evidence on the subject, as such matters will admit. These circumstances induced the british government to credit the intelligence, and to take proper precautions to prevent the attempt.

The discovery is first announced in a 'most secret' dispatch, dated 17th Sept. 1764, from lord Rochford to lord Halifax: "I have learnt that about three weeks since, Grimaldi received a letter from Choiseul, telling him that every thing was ready; and in his answer, which was sent by the last spanish messenger who went to London, Grimaldi, after approving the scheme, added, the sooner it is put in execution the better.

"The scheme is this: two french engineers were sent to England in June last; they went to Portsmouth and Plymouth; staid some time; and returned to France. They are since returned to England; and are now there. They reported to M. de Choiseul, that they had gained, by bribery, the necessary people to assist them, some of whom are english. In short, that in the dark nights, between the 1st and 15th November, the shipping and dock yards both at Portsmouth and Plymouth would infallibly be destroyed, and that they had invented a new kind of fire for that purpose. I would not willingly give credit to so diabolical a design, but I can see no reason to doubt my friend's intelligence. He heard Grimaldi relate the whole to his intimate and bosom friend Masones, who was formerly embassador at Paris; and has further told me, that it has since been confirmed to him."

In a dispatch 'secret and private,' Feb. 25, 1765, he adds other particulars. "An englishman, whose name is Milton, was the first projector of this scheme, and upon its miscarrying, he is returned to France, and was three days at prince Masserano's, who, I am also informed, is sending, or has sent away by sea from Portsmouth, some of the others who were engaged in it. But

by Choiseul, to burn the docks and naval arsenals at Plymouth and Portsmouth, and french engineers were already on the spot to superintend or execute the design. Grimaldi was intrusted with the secret, and the two ministers (for we do not implicate the sovereigns of France and Spain), waited with impatience the signal of a conflagration, which was expected to wither the naval strength of England, that they might renew hostilities, and restore the humbled glories of the House of Bourbon. Fortunately, the vigilance of lord Rochford discovered the plot, and the precautions of our government deterred the incendiaries from making the attempt.

The negotiations between England and Spain were evidently influenced by the progress and failure of this nefarious project. While it was yet in agitation, Grimaldi endeavoured to gain time, by affecting to wait for reports from the officers, who were accused of unprovoked aggression. He afterwards evaded the instances of lord Rochford, by referring the discussion to prince Masserano, spanish embassador at London. His design was, however, disconcerted by the positive refusal of the british government to listen even to the proposal of a ne-

what gives most light into this business is, the names of two persons, one at Portsmouth, and the other at Plymouth, who have houses and live constantly there, and where I am assured may be found enough to convince any one of what ha.. been carrying on. Their names, as far as I can trust to french spelling, are Worley and Leynit. But my friend had not time or opportunity to learn which lived at Portsmouth and which at Plymouth, and wrote down their names only from hearing them pronounced." Rochford papers, MS.

The periodical publications in the beginning of 1765, allude to the alarm which existed on this subject at Portsmouth and Plymouth, and the precautions taken to prevent the attempt. It is scarcely necessary to apprise the reader, that this diabolical sheme was revived, with a fatal effect, in the american war, and partly executed by the notorious incendiary, John the Painter, who was proved to have been an emissary of France.

CHAP. LXIII. 1764 | 1765.

gotiation on incontestable rights, and their peremptory demand for the re-establishment of the settlers, the punishment of the governors, and the reparation of damages. The dispatches of our embassador will best shew the impression produced by these decisive measures.

Sep. 17. " From my knowledge of this court, and from a thorough persuasion that there is nothing they would not do to avoid a rupture at this moment, I knew the more I frightened them the more I should carry my point. I began first with accusing Grimaldi of having drawn me into a scrape, by making me give your lordship assurances that prince Masserano would facilitate every thing.

" I then proceeded to acquaint him with the purport of the last orders I had received from your lordship, and to shew him my confidence, I read the essential parts of your letter. When he came to hear that your lordship would not enter into any discussion with prince Masserano, he clasped his hands together, and the tears came into his eyes; ' Good God,' says he, ' if your ministers will not treat with the king's embassador, how can any affair ever be adjusted?'

" Finding this operate very strongly, I took a softer tone; I desired he would put himself in our situation, and then judge whether it was possible for us to treat about an affair which was already adjusted. ' But,' says he, interrupting me, ' all you could have asked would, and will be granted; you shall have full liberty to cut at Rio Hondo, Rio Nuevo, and every where along that coast, in the bay of Honduras; and instead of modifying the treaty, we are willing to amplify it. But as you have not a right, nor do you pretend to have any, to go to Mexico, why do you object to declare it; for, if you mean to pretend a right to go there, as averse as I am to a war, I would be the first to advise the king, my master, to sacrifice every thing, rather than not have that point cleared up.'

"This, my lord, gave me an opening to tell him, that the previous step towards negotiating that or any other point, would be to begin with giving a full and satisfactory answer to my memorial of the 27th of July, and to that I saw no difficulty, as the most essential point was agreed upon; namely, by allowing the king's subjects not to be molested in their occupation of cutting logwood in the *Bay of Honduras, and other places of the spanish territory in that part of the world.*

"In the afternoon, he took me into his closet. He immediately resumed the conversation, which had been interrupted in the morning, by saying, that although he was willing to grant us what we required, there was a great difference, and an essential one to them, between granting it to us now, and acknowledging it as a prior right. For if we abided by the spirit of the treaty and not by the letter, we might as well claim a right to go to Mexico, since that was the territory of Spain in that part of the world. He further added, that allowing our interpretation to be the genuine and natural sense of the treaty, it certainly was not the literal one; and how unjust the catholic king would appear in the eyes of the world, if he punished a governor for adhering strictly to the terms of a treaty; or gave reparation for a supposed injury which was not one when it was done, but which they were willing to allow, for the future, should be considered as one if it should be repeated. He concluded by saying our ships might return thither in the greatest security.

"At this part of the conversation, I rose and told him I was sorry to find he stopped at such a trifle; but that unless satisfaction was given, the king would be obliged to take measures for reinstating his injured subjects, and he must see that this would be the same thing as *sonner le tocsin de la guerre.* "*Vouz avez raison,* dit il, *et j'atteste Dieu que je ferai*

CHAP. LXIII. 1764 | 1765.

tout ce qui dependra de moi pour l'eviter." As I then proposed passing him a memorial the next day to have his answer to transmit to your lordship, he desired I would first give him an exact *precis* of the orders I had received, which he promised me he would make a good use of. In an affair of this consequence, he added, "I will take nothing upon myself; to-morrow, the 14th, I will give the king, my master, an exact state of the affair; on the 15th, I will have a council, and on the 16th, which will be the soonest, you may come to me, and in order to save time prepare a memorial and bring it along with you, to deliver in case we cannot agree. You shall then have my final answer."

"15th. His catholic majesty dined this morning at ten o'clock in order to go out a shooting. I did not therefore get to St. Ildephonso time enough to pay my court to him; but I went to Squilaci's office, and found him *tête à tête* with Ensenada, who left him upon my coming. After talking upon indifferent subjects for some time, and finding he would not begin upon the matter in question, I told him I now should have an opportunity of seeing whether his pacific intentions were as sincere as he had always professed; and then proceeded to inform him exactly of what had passed. Upon this, he took me by the hand, and said, "Now you shall see whether I understand your intentions or no. I must tell you the king has been much alarmed at your demands, but I have set that right, and as I know I can depend upon you, Is it not all you require to have the governors disavowed, and the king your master's subjects reinstated in their right? This previous step being taken, do you mean to object to the discussion of this affair afterwards, and fix where you are to go, that you may not have an unlimited right to run over all America?" I replied, that supposing we would not fix any thing with them after-

wards, they ran no risk by settling this first; for if they were hereafter dissatisfied with our proceedings, they might, whenever they pleased, act in the same manner they had now done, and drive us away again from Rio Hondo, since they would always have it in their power. But I could assure him it was not, nor ever would be our intention to act in such a manner as to justify our repeating the same thing, and as they had now done it unprovoked, it did not become them to have any suspicions of our conduct. "Go," said he, "to-morrow to Grimaldi, and it shall not be my fault if this affair is not adjusted." He then made me the most solemn and strong assurances that there was nothing they would not do to keep well with us.

"16th. This morning I was early at court, and after having been at his catholic majesty's levée, I attended Grimaldi. After a great deal of very warm debate, during the course of which he told me, that in council the day before he had received his instructions, he mentioned two points only of my memorial, viz. the disavowing of the governor's proceedings, and re-establishing our logwood cutters. Upon my producing the memorial I had brought with me, which was indeed drawn up in very strong terms, he begged I would not deliver it, as both our intentions were to accommodate matters, and not *aigrir les esprits*; and as I had no new demand to make after what I had already made, there was no need of a new memorial. As I had given him the *precis* of it the day before, I readily acquiesced in not delivering it. He then took up the pen, and drew up the form of the letter he would write immediately to the governor of Yucatan, and of which he would give me a duplicate, assuring me at the same time it should be directly sent away. After altering some parts of the letter, and adding the three last lines myself, we were so far agreed.

CHAP. LXIII. 1764 | 1765.

"When I came to mention the reparation again, which was the third part of my memorial, he said, what they did was to quiet us, and shew their sincere disposition to peace. But repairing what we called an injury, and which they did not believe one, was a little, if I would allow him the expression, too imperious, and that he had not yet, because he dared not, proposed it to the king his master. I then told him my orders to insist upon it were positive, and that I much apprehended our court would not be satisfied without it.

Dec. 1. "I had the other day a long conference with Grimaldi on the subject of your letter of the 23rd, when I informed him that as soon as your lordship knew what damages had been sustained by our ships being obliged to retire from the bay of Honduras, the king expected and hoped from the equity of his catholic majesty, that he would order proper reparation to be made. It is impossible for language to admit of stronger terms than Grimaldi used, to assure me of the steady and determined resolution of his catholic majesty to remain in perfect amity with the king; but he added these remarkable words, "You do not know what a master I have to deal with. When he has taken a resolution, there is nothing can make him alter, especially as he is persuaded your demand is unjust and unreasonable, and that his complying with it would give room for a further extension of the 17th article of the definitive treaty."* Finding all reasoning vain, I said no more then, especially as I had a sufficient claim for renewing the demand when I should be particularly instructed so to do, which I told him must inevitably happen."†

Lord Rochford knew no less than Grimaldi himself the inflexible character of the king, the impossibility of obtaining

* Relative to the right of cutting logwood.

† Lord Rochford's dispatches, Sept to Dec. 1764.

the punishment of officers who had merely fulfilled their orders; and the difficulty of drawing money from an impoverished treasury. He therefore left the demands of punishment and reparation, to swell the list of grievances which continually accumulated between the two courts, and accepted the order of the minister to restore the settlers, accompanied by a private letter, censuring the spanish officers for their precipitate conduct, and forbidding future violence, even should the settlers act *illegally*, without a previous application to the court. This transaction was terminated by a gracious audience, in which Charles expressed his satisfaction and friendly sentiments towards England; and lord Rochford, without referring to the points so grating to the feelings of a punctilious monarch, testified the resolution of his sovereign to prevent contraband trade, and the abuse of the privileges enjoyed by british subjects.*

Although this unpleasant altercation appeared to be amicably terminated by the concession of Spain on one side, and the temperate forbearance of England on the other; yet the irritation still subsisted. The spanish government did not remit its military preparations, and Grimaldi again assumed a tone not consonant to his professions of amity. "The english," he peevishly said, in a conference with our embassador, "are an enterprising nation, and have views of commerce which cannot be borne."†

Meanwhile the collateral dispute with Portugal had been agitated with greater warmth than that with England. The equivocal answers and menacing aspect of Spain, and the evident design of Grimaldi to protract the negotiation, exasperated the court of Portugal: the high-spirited minister,

* Dispatch from lord Rochford to lord Halifax, Oct. 27, 1764.

† Lord Rochford to lord Halifax, Oct. 27, 1764.

CHAP. LXIII. 1764 | 1765.

Pombal, scorning to temporise, considered a rupture as inevitable, and demanded the assistance to which Portugal was intitled by her alliance with England.

Blending temperance with firmness, the british government soothed the resentment of Portugal; but at the same time testified to Spain a resolution, not to suffer the slightest attack on the dominions of an ally, by declaring that the first gun fired should be considered as a declaration of war. For a time, indeed, the instigations of Choiseul maintained the animosity of the spanish cabinet. But as all applications for the assistance of France were evaded by vague and equivocal promises, as the dark design against the navy of England was frustrated by the vigilance and precautions of the government, the spanish minister shrunk from the dangerous situation in which he was placed, at a time when the treasury was exhausted, the army and navy still suffering from the effects of an unsuccessful war, and when he himself was branded by the popular odium as a foreigner.

His consequent change of sentiment and conduct did not escape the penetration of lord Rochford. "I have great reason," he wrote, "to believe, from the present conduct, as well as the sudden change in the behaviour of the ministers here, that the french suspect their grand scheme is discovered, and have communicated their suspicions to this court; for the spanish troops, who were preparing for their march, are stopped, and the colonels of many regiments, who had a leave of absence till February, have obtained a further leave till May. Within these ten days, three messengers have arrived from Paris, one of whom was Choiseul's valet de chambre, who, while he was here, was shut up in Grimaldi's house, and not suffered to converse with any of his servants."*

* Lord Rochford to lord Halifax, Escurial, Nov. 12, 1764.

The most flattering attentions were accordingly lavished on the court of Portugal, and the dispute finally suspended by an accommodation similar to that with England. Part of the contested points were arranged, and part were left to become the germ of future negotiations and future hostilities.*

Another cause of irritation was the Manilla ransom. It has been already mentioned, that, when the town surrendered, the governor purchased an exemption from plunder by the promise of four millions of dollars, for half of which he gave an assignment on the treasury of Spain. When this demand was formally made, it was haughtily rejected by Grimaldi, under the frivolous pretence, that it had been extorted by force, and that the plunder, previous to the capitulation, was a breach of the agreement.

Though the captors had acted with more humanity than policy, in accepting such an imperfect satisfaction, the popular outcry in England compelled the ministers to make repeated and even menacing demands for its discharge. But the spanish court, well aware that no prudent government would incur the risks and expences of a war for the sake of a consideration comparatively so trifling, treated the demand with indifference or levity. "The archbishop," said Grimaldi, in answer to one of the applications of lord Rochford, "might as well have drawn on the king for the province of Grenada, or agreed to deliver up the city of Madrid. My master will wage eternal war, rather than submit to pay a single pistole of so degrading a demand; and I myself will rather be cut to pieces, than make so dishonourable a proposal." Squilaci was no less untractable. Assuming a tone of irony, he said, "Give us the two millions of dollars which you have already received,

* Lord Rochford's dispatches in 1764 and 1765, passim.

CHAP. LXIII. 1764 | 1765.

and in return, we will yield you Manilla and all its dependencies."* Subsequent remonstrances produced a more softened language; but no instances could extort from Spain the slightest symptom of compliance; and during almost the whole reign of Charles, this petty and irritating demand was repeatedly brought forward, and as repeatedly evaded or rejected. The english government had no other resource than to gratify sir William Draper with a pension, and pacify the other claimants by promises of reparation, which were never fulfilled. At length, even the soldiers themselves treated the subject with military levity, and soothed their disappointed hopes, by expressing their wishes, that, on a future occasion, they might not be led by a *learned* general, whose *latin* had robbed them of their booty.†

The jealous and irritable spirit which these transactions displayed towards England, joined to the pressing instances of the french minister to raise funds for the execution of the common designs formed by the two bourbon courts, led to measures which aggravated the distresses of the country, and increased the embarrassments of government.

Conscious that the sources of revenue in Old Spain were exhausted, and that vast supplies might yet be drawn from the rich and extensive territories in the new world, Choiseul and his partisans urgently recommended the adoption of a more efficient system of government and finance in the colonies. The plan was formed by Carrasco, fiscal of Castile, who was doubtless assisted by french financiers, and by the ex-minister Ensenada. The design was approved even by

* Lord Rochford's dispatch to lord Halifax, Sept. 6 and 17, 1765.

† Sir William Draper, who prided himself on his classical acquirements, had concluded the capitulation, with the archbishop of Manilla, in the *latin tongue.*

Squilaci himself, who was irritated by the frauds and malversations of american corregidores.

The plan was submitted to the king soon after the peace of 1763. The author clearly proved that the whole revenue of Peru, Chili, Mexico, and Terra Firma, amounted to no more than 800,000£. annually, of which the net return to the treasury did not exceed 160,000£. Hence, he inferred the extent of the abuses, and contended that the king was no where more shamefully defrauded, than in the kingdom of Mexico. That kingdom he represented in the most flourishing condition, containing above ten millions of souls, and sixteen towns, as populous as Madrid; the capital alone comprising above 250,000 inhabitants, its neighbourhood well cultivated, and the people in general in easy circumstances.

He proposed therefore to make the first trial of the scheme in this rich and flourishing kingdom, and confidently predicted that the advantages would be proved by an annual increase in the revenue of 200,000£. He stated that the whole trade of the country was engrossed by four great bodies, the magistracy, the military, the monks, and the secular clergy. He suggested the necessity of profiting by their mutual contentions and opposition, to gain two of these great bodies by intrigue, and employ their influence in crushing the rest. The people, it was hoped, less burthened than under the existing administration, would speedily open their eyes to their true interests; and the plan being extended into the other colonies, the king of Spain would become the richest sovereign in Europe.

A scheme which promised so great an increase of revenue, with so little expence, was warmly approved. As Carrasco declined the appointment, Don Andres de Galvez, an alcalde de corte, a person who was considered as possessing all the re-

CHAP. LXIII. 1764 | 1765.

quisite qualities, was nominated to carry it into execution. To give energy to his measures, a reinforcement of 2,000 men was embarked for Vera Cruz, and, instead of veteran spaniards, walloons and strangers were selected for the service, as less likely to be influenced by local or national connections. The command was given to Don Juan de Vilhaba, late captain general of Andalusia, an officer of great firmness and activity, who was intrusted with far more extensive powers than had been usually confided to the military chiefs of the colonies.

The intelligence of the intended innovations spread universal alarm and discontent through all orders in the new world. Scarcely had the commander reached his destination, before he was involved in a dispute with the viceroy, the marquis de Cruilles, in consequence of which, the payment of the troops was suspended, and the allowance itself reduced one third. Commotions immediately arose among the soldiery, who, after committing some disorders, deserted into the country, where they found a welcome refuge among the discontented inhabitants.

In this crisis, Galvez arrived at Mexico. With difficulty he succeeded in reconciling the viceroy and Vilhaba, consented to suspend the execution of his orders, at the instigation of the principal persons in the colony, and prevailed on the capital to offer a free gift of 200,000 crowns. He transmitted an account of these proceedings to the court, and demanded new instructions.

The impression of distant danger was too faint to overcome the instances of the french party, and the alluring hope of a plentiful revenue. A new viceroy was appointed, Galvez was ordered to proceed, two assistants were dispatched to assist and stimulate his efforts, and custom-houses were established in conformity to the new plan.

CHAP. LXIII. 1764 | 1765. 1765.

In consequence of these measures, the general discontent broke out into open insurrection. Galvez, and one of his assistants, were driven from Mexico, and the other, who was less fortunate in his attempt to escape, was roughly handled by the populace. The commotion spread rapidly into the neighbouring districts.

At los Angeles, on the high road from Mexico to Vera Cruz, the people, a hardy race descended from the antient Tlascalans, flew to arms; the troops were attacked and driven into the mountains, and the obnoxious custom-houses demolished. The ferment was checked with difficulty by the principal inhabitants, who supported the royal authority, and clothed and maintained the militia at their own expence.

Similar measures produced similar effects in other parts of the colonies. But the insurrection of Quito was of a still more dangerous nature. After expelling the royal officers, the insurgents offered the sovereignty to one of their own body. They rejected all intreaties to return to their allegiance, and refused an offer of pardon, declaring, "We, who have committed no offence, have no need of pardon; we will continue to pay the same sum to the revenue, on condition that we have no more spanish governors. We will appoint our own magistrates." The old spaniards and those best acquainted with the temper of the americans, joined in reprobating the new system of revenue; they laboured to shew that it would prove less productive than the old; and they dwelt with great force on the danger of irritating a people who were every where ripe for revolt. These remonstrances produced a temporary hesitation in the government, which gave the rising commotion time to subside.*

* This account of the troubles in America is drawn from lord Rochford's dispatches to Mr. secretary Conway in March 1766.

CHAP. LXIII. 1765.

The ferment, however, extended to Cuba. A new impost on tobacco became the cause of insurrection; and the populace assembling from different districts of the island, destroyed considerable quantities of this valuable plant, from which the king derives so important a portion of his revenue.*

* Lord Rochford to Mr. secretary Conway, Madrid, March 12, 1766.

CHAPTER LXIV.

1766.

Predominant principles and foreign partialities of Charles—Characters and political rivalry of Grimaldi and Squilaci—Regulations and reforms of Squilaci—Alarming tumult at Madrid—Retreat of the court to Aranjuez—Dismission of Squilaci—Changes in the government, and vigorous administration of d'Aranda—Restoration of tranquillity—Return of the king to Madrid.

CHAP. LXIV. 1766.

THE alarm derived from distant insurrections was lost in the more dangerous tumults which agitated the capital itself, the result of the same restless spirit of intrigue, and the same rage for innovation.

Although born and educated in Spain, Charles had quitted the country at too early an age to retain a partiality to its customs, laws, manners, and language; while, from his residence abroad, and his intercourse with France, he had formed a natural predilection for the french character and institutions. On this was ingrafted another predilection to manners and habits equally differing from those of Spain, in consequence of his long residence in Italy, and his affectionate attachment to his neapolitan subjects. When he acceded to his new throne, he was accompanied by a number of italian favourites, each of whom was surrounded by a crowd of inferior dependents. One of these favourites, the marquis Squilaci, was raised to the post of minister of finance and war; and

CHAP. LXIV. 1766.

foreign partialities and connections equally influenced Charles in the choice of Grimaldi, another italian, to fill the office vacated by the retreat of Wall.

The elevation of Grimaldi led to a political rivalry between the two italian ministers, less public, but not less active and incessant than that between Carvajal and Ensenada, in the preceding reign.

A common principle, which equally actuated the two ministers, was a great awe of their royal master, and a dread of exciting his displeasure by direct contradiction. In every other particular, they totally differed. Grimaldi, of illustrious extraction, and accustomed to the polished society of courts, was elegant in his manners, magnificent, generous, and hospitable in his mode of life. He was averse to application, yet sedulous when application was necessary; he transacted business with an ease, dispatch, and accuracy, highly agreeable to his sovereign; fond of amusement, yet never suffering amusement to interrupt the course of serious occupations.* In political principle he was devoted to France, proud of that devotion, and guided in his operations by the counsels of Choiseul; but dreading the effect of the national prejudice against France and french alliances, and adroitly flattering his sovereign by an affectation of zeal for the independence and honour of his crown. Though naturally timid, he had not acquired the reserve of a veteran statesman, but was frequently loquacious and communicative, even to a degree of indiscretion. He was, however, cautious in confining him-

* Swinburne, who frequently visited Grimaldi at Aranjuez, says, "The prime minister, the marquis Grimaldi, is superlatively free from ceremony and restraint. He keeps an open house, where we are always sure of meeting with a numerous company, cards, and conversation." Travels in Spain, Letter 38.

self to the business of his peculiar department, and repressed his own love of rule, to leave the management as well as the odium of the internal administration to Squilaci.

Squilaci, of humble origin, and accustomed to low society at that period of life when habits are formed, was coarse in his manners, unpolished in his conversation, and without the slightest tincture of learning. Compensating by diligence and attention for the natural slowness of his parts, he carried his fondness for business to the mechanical drudgery of a clerk. He was reserved in his temper, niggardly in his disposition, and mean in his establishment. From the habits of early parsimony, joined to an apprehension of the uncertainty of court favour, he was rapacious in amassing money; and to place his fortune beyond the effects of national prejudice, or political revolutions, he was now in treaty for the vast estate of the Alva family, in Sicily. As a minister of finance he was averse to war, from an apprehension both of lessening his own sources of profit, and of increasing the embarrassments of the state. For this reason, he was antigallican, and partial towards England, though seldom venturing to avow his sentiments, lest he should incur the displeasure of his sovereign. He was rigid and unaccommodating, careless of public opinion, and zealously attached to the customs and institutions of the country which gave him birth.

From situation and character, Squilaci became the instrument of measures which most deeply affected the nation, and consequently was most exposed to popular odium. Accustomed to the details of neapolitan finance, he found in Spain a system totally different in its principles and operation; and by his want of address rendered still more galling the measures to which he was obliged to recur to fill the coffers of the sovereign, particularly the imposition of new taxes, and

CHAP. LXIV. 1766.

the grant of monopolies. He introduced indeed many excellent regulations for the improvement of manufactures, and executed various plans for the ornament, security, and comfort, of the metropolis. The streets, which were inexpressibly filthy, were cleansed by his order; the city was lighted by above 5,000 lamps; concealed weapons were prohibited, and other measures adopted for the establishment of a regular and efficient police. But in pursuing these plans, his eagerness for reformation, and contempt of public opinion, led him into an experiment of the most dangerous kind; the change of the national dress, which favoured crimes and assassination. Flapped hats and long cloaks were prohibited; and, if we may credit the reports of travellers, he employed the same expedients in curtailing these excrescencies of dress, as Peter the Great in retrenching the long beards and flowing robes of the Muscovites.

Besides the odium attached to such innovations, however beneficial, the almost exclusive possession of the royal confidence exposed Squilaci to the jealousy of the other ministers, and the envy of the courtiers. The clergy were offended with various regulations calculated to diminish their power, and apprehensive of still further incroachments on the privileges of their order. The people also were discontented with the result of the late war, begun in opposition to the public opinion, terminated without glory, and accompanied and followed with additional burthens. Finally, the french court, dissatisfied with Squilaci, and eager to throw the whole power into the hands of Grimaldi, found an able instrument of their machinations in Ensenada, who considered himself as supplanted by the obnoxious minister. The operation of these different causes appeared in popular murmurs, and frequent and inflammatory placards.

In the midst of these discontents and intrigues Squilaci imprudently established a monopoly for supplying Madrid with oil, bread, and other articles of consumption, which formed the principal food of the lower classes. The consequence was an immediate rise in the price of these necessaries, which gave his political rivals an opportunity to excite a tumult. The primary or ostensible cause of insurrection, was the decree against flapped hats and long cloaks.

March 23, 1766.

On the evening of Palm Sunday, the populace of Madrid rose, as if by general concert, rushed towards the house of Squilaci with imprecations and cries of vengeance, broke the windows, and attempted to force the gates. Being repulsed by the walloon guards, they spread themselves over the city, exclaiming, "Spain for ever," "Long live the king, and die Squilaci!" They compelled all who appeared in the streets to let down the brims of their hats, broke the lamps, but injured none, except the walloons, many of whom were massacred in attempting to suppress the riot. During the whole night the tumult continued to increase, and in the morning had risen to the most alarming height. Still, however, they neither ill-treated nor insulted those who passed with their hats flapped, permitted the foreign ministers to repair to court, and among others greeted the british embassador with acclamations of "England for ever, and perish France!" mingled with the popular cry, "Peace with England, War with all the world!"

Many messages passed between the king and the insurgents. The dukes of Medina Celi and Arcos were deputed to address the multitude, though without effect, for nothing would satisfy them but the head of Squilaci. This dreadful suspence continued till three in the afternoon. The court were panic-struck by an explosion equally sudden and violent; the royal officers hurried to and fro, in uncertainty and con-

CHAP. LXIV. 1766.

sternation. At length, the sovereign was reduced to follow the example of former kings in similar commotions, and a species of compromise was effected.

Charles himself appeared in the balcony of the palace, promised to dismiss Squilaci, to appoint a spaniard his successor, to repeal the edict against round hats and long cloaks, to reduce the price of bread, oil, soap, and bacon; to suppress the monopoly for supplying the city with provisions; and to pardon the insurgents. This species of capitulation between the king and people, was ratified in the most solemn manner. A friar, with an uplifted crucifix, read the articles distinctly, and at the conclusion of each the king gave signs of approbation. In the evening, a general amnesty was proclaimed; the insurgents retired from the palace with acclamations of loyalty; and before night, the city was as tranquil and the streets as little crowded, as if no trouble had happened.

The calm was of short duration. With an unaccountable degree of timidity and imprudence, the king and royal family quitted the palace at midnight. Escorted only by a few body guards, and accompanied by Squilaci and the principal officers of the household, they walked to the nearest gate, entered some carriages which were hastily procured, and drove rapidly towards Aranjuez.

The report of their departure being spread abroad, the populace rose with redoubled fury. Considering the capitulation as violated, they assembled in vast multitudes, seized the arms and drums of the guards stationed in the different quarters, collected offensive weapons of all descriptions, and shutting the gates, permitted no one to quit the city.

As the spanish troops were unwilling to act, and the walloons had marched to Aranjuez, Madrid for forty-eight hours

was at the mercy of a licentious populace. Yet this seemingly ungovernable mob entered no dwellings but taverns and public houses; terrified all, but injured none. They discharged continual vollies of muskets without ball; and venting their fury on the bodies of the walloons who had been killed in the recent tumult, dragged them through the streets, tore out their eyes and tongues, and burnt their mangled limbs. During the whole day and the succeeding night, they paraded the city, crying, "Long live the king, and die Squilaci!" accompanied by women and children bearing lighted torches, and the palm branches which had been distributed at the churches on the preceding Sunday. They scornfully rejected the offer of money, exclaiming with savage disinterestedness, "We want only the blood of Squilaci!"

One of the ring-leaders, a coach-maker, was deputed to Aranjuez to insist on the king's return. He carried a letter open, and brought back an answer, which was addressed to the council of Castile. It declared, that the king had been twice bled, and was too much indisposed to return to Madrid; it announced the dismission of Squilaci, and the appointment of Don Michael Musquiz to the department of finance; renewed the former promises, provided the people would immediately deliver up their arms, and return to their occupations; and added, that their future obedience could alone induce the king to resume his residence in the capital. This message, which was instantly proclaimed in every part of the city, was received with tumultuous approbation. The populace dispersed, delivered up the arms and drums at the respective guard-houses, shook hands with the soldiers; and in a few hours Madrid resumed its former tranquillity. No one was insulted on account of dress; all the damages committed by the people in the taverns and public-houses were repaired,

CHAP. LXIV. 1766.

their expences liberally defrayed by the chiefs of the tumult, and no one except an eye-witness would have believed that an insurrection had taken place.

The king immediately fulfilled his promise by dismissing Squilaci, who had narrowly escaped the popular fury. On the morning of the insurrection, he was absent from Madrid on business, and when entering the city at the gate of Alcala, was apprised that the people had risen, and threatened his life. He instantly made a circuit round the walls, and arriving safely at the palace, accompanied the royal family in their retreat. His wife also, who was equally the object of popular fury, in returning from las Delicias, a neighbouring villa, in company with her daughter, was fortunately met by the dutch embassador. He received them into his carriage, and conveyed them to his hotel, from whence they escaped to Aranjuez.

In the morning of the 25th, the fallen minister and his family departed under the escort of a troop of light horse; and the officers, if molested on the road, were ordered to declare that they were conducting him as a state prisoner, and were responsible for his person. They arrived without accident at Carthagena. The marquis and his family embarked for Italy, never more to return to Spain, though he afterwards filled the spanish embassy at Venice.

No incident ever more deeply affected Charles, or more ruffled his equable temper, than this tumult. Besides being compelled, by the dictates of a seditious mob, to dismiss a minister of whom he publicly said, 'that if hew as reduced to a morsel of bread he would divide it with Squilaci,' many circumstances gave cause to suspect, that the tumult did not originate with the people. The regularity with which it was conducted, the general contempt displayed by the insurgents for

money; the deep and unanimous animosity against Squilaci, and the calmness of the principal nobles at the moment when a general massacre was dreaded, were strong proofs that this convulsion was the effect of a political intrigue, which might eventually be turned to more dangerous purposes than the removal of an obnoxious minister. Similar insurrections also arose in different parts of the kingdom, particularly at Saragossa and Barcelona, which were not quelled without bloodshed.

The king, brooding over these circumstances, became pensive, reserved, and peevish. For some time, he suspected the french of having fomented the insurrection; but on further investigation, his suspicions were transferred to the jesuits, and to some of the principal courtiers. Ensenada, in particular, was exiled from the capital.* Count d'Aranda, a nobleman highly popular, and distinguished for vigour and decision of character, was summoned from his government of Valencia, and intrusted with extensive powers both civil and military, to restore tranquillity; and a body of 10,000 men was drawn towards Madrid.

Still, however, an alarming ferment continued to subsist after so great and general a commotion, and the popular discontent was evinced by numerous placards, affixed even to the very walls of the palace. Among other expressions indicative of a resolution to resist the authority of government, and denunciations of vengeance against the troops who had distinguished themselves in suppressing the revolt, the phrase which most frequently recurred, was "Si entraran los Vallones, no reyneran los Borbones."†

* This was his last appearance at the court. He resided at Medina del Campo, where he died at an advanced age.

† If the Walloons enter, the Bourbons shall cease to reign.

CHAP. LXIV. 1766.

From displeasure or apprehension, the king for some time continued at Aranjuez, and even expressed his resolution to transfer the royal residence to Seville. But he was at length soothed by Grimaldi, who represented that the numerous palaces in Castile, on which such immense sums had been expended, would become useless, and the treasury was too much impoverished to build others in Andalusia. He did not, however, resume his residence in the capital, till an interval of eight months, employed in vigorous measures, had given time for the restoration of tranquillity.

The dismission of Squilaci led to a partial change in the administration. Grimaldi, trembling at his fate, shunned responsibility, avoided even giving his opinion in the deliberations of the cabinet, and left all internal arrangements to d'Aranda, the confessor, and the spanish ministers. He thus escaped the suspicion of the sovereign and the hatred of the people; and continued to rise in favour; but no other foreigner was placed in office. The department of finance was conferred on Don Michael Musquiz, who had been first secretary to Squilaci; that of war on another spaniard; the office of president of Castile was revived in favour of d'Aranda, and joined with that of captain-general. By his firmness and vigour tranquillity and subordination were gradually restored, vagabonds and idlers were driven from the capital;* many of the retainers of the great were arrested and punished; ecclesiastics who were not exercising their function were remanded to their respective residences. Even the obnoxious decree itself was partially

* "Every blackguard," says Swinburne, "now loiters about with his hat pinned up; but the moment he gets out of town, and beyond the bounds of the proclamation, he indulges himself in flapping it on all sides." Travels in Spain, p. 361. 4to.

carried into effect, within the vicinity of the court, and a sense of pride was called in to assist the operation of the law, by an order enjoining the public executioner to wear the round hat and national cloak.*

* Lord Rochford's dispatches from March to June 1766.——Beccatini, p. 233, 236.

CHAPTER LXV.

1767—1769.

Motives which induced the king of Spain to expel the Jesuits—Extraordinary secrecy and precautions of the measure—Correspondence between the King and pope Clement the thirteenth—Expulsion of the Jesuits from Naples and Parma—Papal Bull against the duke of Parma—Dispute of the Bourbon princes with the Holy See—Death of the Pope and election of Clement the fourteenth—The king of Spain obtains the abolition of the order of Jesuits—Arrangement of the ecclesiastical disputes.

CHAP. LXV. 1767 | 1769.

THE year succeeding the tumult at Madrid was distinguished by the expulsion of the jesuits from the dominions of Spain, an incident as remarkable in itself as it was unexpected. It is unnecessary to enter into a history of the rise and progress of this celebrated order. It will be sufficient to observe, that their spirit of intrigue, dangerous maxims, bond of union, and persevering ambition, had long rendered them an object of fear and jealousy to many of the European governments; and there was scarcely a political intrigue, or public commotion, in which they were not actually implicated, or supposed to be engaged. Such, however, was their extensive influence from the number and talents of their members; and the authority which they exercised over the public mind, by monopolising, in a great degree, the duties of education; such also was their influence in the cabinets of catholic princes, as directors of their consciences, and such

the wealth and power they had appropriated, that till the middle of the last century no statesman had been found bold enough to smite this spiritual colossus. The first blow was struck in the petty kingdom of Portugal, by the marquis of Pombal, the minister of a weak and superstitious monarch, whose court and household were filled by its members and adherents. CHAP. LXV. 1767 | 1769.

One of the first causes which contributed to their disgrace, was their conduct in exciting commotions in the missionary settlements of Paraguay, to which we have already alluded. In consequence of this imputation, the royal confessors were arrested, and the other jesuits forbidden to appear at court. This was the prelude to their total expulsion in the ensuing year. From a suspicion, well or ill founded, that they were implicated in the memorable attempt to assassinate the king, they were in a single day involved in one common disgrace, their property confiscated, their members, to the number of fifteen hundred, transported as prisoners to the coast of Italy, and set ashore in the states of the church. Jan. 19, 1759.

Their expulsion from Portugal dissipated the terror inspired by their name and power, and the principles and conduct of the order were vigorously attacked by the literati of France, who had long waged a paper war with the most distinguished of its individuals. The general contempt and aversion in which they were thus involved, favoured the designs of the duke de Choiseul,* their inveterate enemy, and prepared the 1764.

* Choiseul when a young man, and in company with some officers of his regiment, abused the jesuits; and, as was customary, these sallies were noticed in the records of the order. Afterwards, when he was appointed french minister at Rome, he received a deputation from the College with great marks of respect and expressions of regard, and admitted many of the members to his table and

CHAP. LXV. 1767 | 1769.

way for their expulsion from France, which took place in 1764, with circumstances of more humanity and moderation than in Portugal.

It now became the leading principle of the french minister to complete their downfal in other countries, and particularly to obtain their expulsion from Spain. For this purpose, Choiseul employed all the resources of intrigue to excite alarm at their character and principles, and implicate them in every offence which was likely to throw disgrace on their body. He did not even scruple to circulate forged letters, in the name of their general and chiefs, and to propagate reports of the most odious and criminal nature against the members themselves, individually.

These artifices and this anxiety will not appear superfluous, when it is considered, that Spain was the country which gave rise to the institution, and fostered it with peculiar affection; that the king, a devout prince, had shewn himself its friend and protector, and had strenuously resisted the private insinuations of the french and portuguese courts, to follow their example. It cannot be supposed, that general arguments on the principles, duplicity, ambition, or power of the order, would have sufficiently influenced the mind of Charles, had they not been attended with more specific circumstances, which affected either his own personal feelings, or the interests of his kingdom. Such circumstances were not

society. In one of these familiar visits, a jesuit, father le Gallique, imprudently said, "We are glad to see that you no longer entertain the same opinion of our body as formerly," and alluded to his conversation with his brother officers. This incident, which proved the extent and exactness of their information, made a deep impression on his mind, and is said to have been one cause which induced him to promote their abolition. This singular anecdote, which I had previously heard from good authority, I find confirmed in the Memoirs of Besenval, t. 1, p. 364—367.

wanting. Undoubted documents had already been adduced to prove that father Ravago, the confessor of Ferdinand, had encouraged the fathers in the West Indies to oppose the execution of the treaty of limits with Portugal, in 1750, and resist the cession of the missions in Paraguay, in exchange for the colony of Sacramento.* The jesuits were likewise justly charged with monopolising the commerce of South America, to the prejudice of the revenue, and the detriment of individuals. A report from *Don Emanuel* Damas, viceroy of Peru, asserted that they possessed warehouses in the city of Lima, and other towns of South America, carried on an extensive commerce with the natives, and, being exempt from contributions, could undersell the regular merchants. In Europe they were accused of disturbing the public tranquillity with seditious publications, and in the house of father Payons, rector of the college at Saragossa, were discovered several thousand copies of a work privately printed, on the expulsion of their order from France, stigmatising the magistrates, and even attacking the person of the king himself. Rumours were spread of their supposed plots and conspiracies against the spanish government; and to give colour to the charge, a letter was forged in the name of the general at Rome to the provincial general in Spain, instructing him to excite insurrections, and sent in a manner to be intercepted. Even the riches and property of the order were greatly exaggerated, as an additional temptation for its abolition. The jesuits themselves imprudently weakened their own influence over the mind of Charles, by opposing the canonization of Don Juan Palafox, bishop of Angelopati, which he had much at heart. The final cause which led to their expulsion, was the success of the means employed to persuade the king, that their intrigues had caused the recent

* Sir Benjamin Keene's dispatches.——See also ch. 50.

CHAP. LXV. 1767 | 1769.

tumult at Madrid, and that they were still forming new machinations against his own person and the royal family. Influenced by this opinion, Charles, from their zealous protector, became at once their implacable enemy, and hastened to follow the example of the french government, in expelling so obnoxious a body from all his dominions.

He confided the execution to count d'Aranda, who had so ably suppressed the commotions at Madrid. Impenetrable secrecy, uncommon vigilance, great popularity, and particularly personal influence over the inhabitants of the capital, rendered him an appropriate instrument for the execution of so delicate a design. He laid the whole plan with the king alone, in his capacity of president of Castile. As it was known that the king usually signed only the ordinary dispatches, in order to elude the watchful eyes of the jesuits, and avoid the suspicion that might arise from using the inkstand in the royal cabinet, the count did not omit the trifling, though important, precaution of carrying the materials for writing in his pocket. The king himself wrote and directed with his own hand, circular letters to the governors of each province, which they were to open at a particular hour, and in a particular place.

When the period arrived, the six colleges of the jesuits at Madrid were surrounded at midnight with troops headed by
March 31. officers of the police, and admission being obtained, the bells were secured, and a centinel placed at the door of each cell. The rector was commanded to assemble the community; and the different members being collected in the refectory, the royal decree of expulsion was formally read. Each member was then permitted to take his breviary, his linen, chocolate, snuff, and a few other conveniencies. They were also allowed to carry away their money, on specifying the amount in

writing. The doors were then closed, and they were led in companies of ten to the place where the carriages were collected for their conveyance. They were distributed in different vehicles, each carriage under the escort of two dragoons, to prevent any communication, and were thus conveyed to the coast. The servants and others attached to the order, were guarded for some time, and then liberated. So complete were the precautions, and so prompt and regular the execution, that the inhabitants of the capital were ignorant of the event till the following morning, when the cavalcade was already on its journey.*

In the same manner each college, in the different parts of Spain, was invested; the fathers conducted to the coast, and embarked with similar precautions and rapidity. The transports, under the convoy of several frigates, steered for the ecclesiastical state, and appeared off Civita Vecchia, where the different officers had orders to land their unfortunate charge. These measures were facilitated by a committee composed of the principal ministers, and five prelates, which was formed at the moment when the decree of expulsion was promulgated.

*Beccatini, p. 238—9.——The orders for the seizure of the jesuits were privately given by the king, and carried into execution on the 31st of March, before the regular decree for their expulsion was signed, which was not till the second of April. On that day, the decree was promulgated by the public cryer before the gates of the royal palace, facing the principal balcony, and at the gate of Guadalaxara, where the business of merchants and tradesmen is carried on, in the presence of the mayors of the household and court, and with the sound of trumpets and kettle drums.

This form of promulgation seems to have been derived, through the channel of the moors, from the East, where the public acts are proclaimed before the royal palace, and at the exchange, or place where merchants and tradesmen assemble.

CHAP. LXV. 1767 | 1769.

As the governor of Civita Vecchia had received no instructions, he dispatched a messenger to Rome for orders. But the pope forbade their admission, under the pretext, that if the catholic sovereigns of Europe should abolish the religious societies, and transmit the members into the ecclesiastical state, the papal dominions would be too small, and the treasure too poor to maintain them. During these delays, the jesuits were crowded like convicts on board the transports, in the most sultry season of a sultry climate; and of the old and infirm, or those who had suffered from their sedentary life, numbers perished within sight of land. At length, after beating about the mediterranean, exposed to storms and tempests for three months, they were received on the isle of Corsica; those who had the misfortune to survive preceding hardships, were deposited in warehouses like bales of goods, without beds, and almost without the common necessaries of life. They remained in this deplorable situation, till their destiny was fixed, by a compromise with the pope, when they were permitted to repair to Italy, and receive the scanty pittance allotted for their maintenance, by the king of Spain.*

In the distant and extensive colonies of South America, similar precautions were adopted. Don Pedro Cevallos, governor of Buenos Ayres, was recalled, and replaced by the marquis of Bucarelli, who was personally apprised of the design, and reached Buenos Ayres in the beginning of 1767. Receiving in June the formal order, he dispatched messengers to Peru and Chili, with the letters from Madrid. In his own province, he forwarded the royal decree to the subordinate commanders, with orders to open it on a certain day, and in the presence of the highest ecclesiastical and civil authorities. Thus every measure was conducted with the same secrecy and

* Two paoli, or about 1s. per day each.

dispatch, as in the mother country, and at the same day and hour, the houses of the jesuits were surrounded, their persons seized, and their papers secured.

The execution of the order in the missions of Paraguay, was considered as a work of extreme difficulty, because it was apprehended that the jesuits, who had opposed in arms the cessions to Portugal, who had been long accustomed to govern with independent authority, and were adored by their numerous converts, would not tamely submit. But in no one instance was the slightest opposition made. The jesuits displayed the greatest resignation, humbled themselves before the hand that smote them, soothed their irritated flocks, and suffering themselves to be conducted to the coast, were embarked and conveyed to Europe.

Pages, who witnessed their expulsion from the Philippine Isles, thus describes their conduct: "I cannot conclude the just encomium of these men (the jesuits in the isle of Samar) without observing that, in a situation where the extreme attachment of the natives to their pastors might, with little encouragement, have given occasion to all the evils of violence and insurrection, I saw them meet the edict for the abolition of their order, with the deference due to civil authority; but at the same time, with a strength and firmness of mind truly manly and heroic."*

On considering this transaction with impartiality, it is impossible to deny that, however necessary the expulsion of the jesuits might be deemed, yet the execution itself was the most arbitrary and cruel measure ever held out to the indignation of mankind. The members of a great religious order were suddenly arrested, as if guilty of enormous crimes, banished from their native land, exposed to the most dreadful hardships,

* Pages' Voyage, t. 1, p. 190.

CHAP. LXV. 1767 | 1769.

and finally, compelled to remain in the papal dominions, under the pain of losing the scanty pittance allotted for their subsistence.*

No other reason † was alleged for these rigorous measures, than the absolute good pleasure of the king. In this state of proscription, they were not only prohibited from justifying their conduct, but it was ordained, that if one single jesuit should send forth the slightest apology in their favour, the pensions of all should instantly cease, and that all subjects of Spain, who should presume to publish any writing, either for or against

* This account of the expulsion of the jesuits, is composed from private information, obtained both abroad and at home, from the most respectable authorities, as well as from the different publications on this subject.

† Although no public reasons were alledged by the court of Spain for the expulsion of the jesuits, yet many criminations of them were circulated in the private correspondence of the ministers at the court of Madrid, as the following extract from one of lord Rochford's dispatches will sufficiently shew. "The marquis of Ossun, the french embassador at Madrid, has written a letter to the most christian king, to inform him, that, by the examination of the jesuits' papers, it has been discovered that they were the promoters of the insurrection last year, and formed a design on the Thursday of the holy week to exterminate his catholic majesty and all his family; and that the same scheme was to have been effected this year, if count d'Aranda had not, by his precautions, prevented it." Lord Rochford to lord Shelburne, Paris, May 6, 1767.

It is the duty of every historian, as it becomes the feelings of every man, to lean to the side of humanity, and not to attach implicit credit to vague accusations and reports of enormous crimes, circulated in secret against the members of that society, by its enemies, who were interested to defame it, and when the members themselves were precluded from all justification. Therefore, we cannot, without further proof, assent to any such charge, subsequent to their expulsion. But in whatever light this accusation may be considered, the passage is too curious to be omitted, because it serves to shew, that the king of Spain himself was fully persuaded of their criminality, and was therefore induced to insist upon the final abolition of their order.

them, should be punished as if guilty of high treason: circumstances which can scarcely be credited in a free nation, if the truth was not still attested by the edict for their expulsion.* The only apology which can be advanced in favour of such a cruel measure, is, that the whole body being closely linked together in absolute obedience to their general, no one member could presume to publish any thing without the approbation of his superior; and such was their mighty influence over the consciences of persons of all ranks and descriptions, that if any had been permitted to continue in Spain, or to return thither while the ferment subsisted, they might have excited dangerous tumults among the people.

Charles notified this important measure to the head of the church in firm but respectful terms. He said, "The principal obligation of a king is to watch over the maintenance and tranquillity of his states, the honour of his crown, and the domestic peace of his subjects. To fulfil this duty, I am under the urgent necessity of expelling the jesuits from my kingdoms, and transporting them to the ecclesiastical territories, that they may remain under the wise and immediate direction of his holiness, the common father of the faithful. Not intending, however, to charge the apostolic chamber with their maintenance, I have taken proper measures for paying to each during life, a pension more than sufficient for his support. I request your holiness not to regard this resolution otherwise than as an indispensable civil precaution, which I have not adopted till after mature examination, and profound reflection. I hope, therefore, that your holiness and the court of Rome will render me the justice which such a resolution deserves, and from which will result the greatest glory to God. I intreat your holy and apostolic benediction." March 31, 1767.

* See the Edict in all the periodical publications.

CHAP. LXV. 1767 | 1769.

It was not to be expected that the pope would acquiesce in so sudden and unqualified an expulsion of the most zealous partisans of the holy see, and still less, that so bold and irritable a pontiff as Clement the thirteenth, already vexed by contests with the catholic princes, would submit to this invasion of his authority. He accordingly announced his concern and displeasure in the same tone of remonstrance which was employed so successfully by his predecessors in the darker ages, however ill calculated for modern times. After a warm eulogy on the merits and services of the order, and after expatiating on the injury which would accrue to the catholic faith from its abolition; he concluded with an earnest and singular appeal to the devotion and feelings of the monarch.

May 16, 1767.

"We present not," he said, "the prayers of your royal spouse, who from the height of Heaven perhaps recalls to memory your affection for the company of Jesus; but the prayers of the spouse of Christ, the Holy Church, which cannot without tears behold the total ruin of so useful an institution. We add our own particular requests, to those of the Roman Church. She rejoices in the attachment of your majesty, and of your glorious predecessors, to the see of St. Peter; she boasts of having always given to the person of your majesty and the spanish monarchy, the greatest proofs of peculiar love. We adjure your majesty then by the sweet name of Jesus, which is the glorious device of the sons of St. Ignatius; by the name of the blessed Virgin, whose immaculate conception they have always defended; we adjure you by our old age, to yield, and condescend to revoke or suspend the execution of your order. Let the motives be reasonably discussed; give room to justice and truth to dissipate the cloud of prejudices and suspicions; listen to the counsels of the first born of Israel, the prelates and religious, in an affair, which affects

the state, the love of the church, the salvation of souls, and your own conscience. We are convinced, that your majesty will perceive the ruin of the whole body to be unjust, and not proportioned to the guilt, if there be any, of a few individuals. Convinced of your majesty's rare piety and known equity, we are full of confidence that you will hear our tender exhortation, embrace our pastoral and paternal advice, and comply with our prayers, no less reasonable than just. With hopes so well founded, we give your majesty and your royal family our apostolic benediction."* CHAP. LXV. 1767 | 1769.

The reply of the king announced respect and affection for the head of the church, but unshaken firmness in his resolution. " My heart is filled with grief and anguish at receiving the letter of your holiness, in answer to the information announcing the expulsion of the jesuits from my dominions. What son would not be melted when he saw a respected and beloved father overwhelmed with affliction, and bathed in tears ? I love the person of your holiness, in whom I observe the most exemplary virtues ever united in the vicar of Jesus Christ. Your holiness may judge what share I take in your concern. The reasons and convictions which have led to this resolution, most holy father, are too strong and indubitable to induce me to expel only a small number of the jesuits from my dominions, instead of the whole body. This I again assure your holiness, because the truth of my explanation may redound to your consolation. I pray God that your holiness may be perfectly convinced of it. Moreover, the divine goodness has permitted that in this affair, I should keep in view the account which I am one day strictly to render of the government of my people, of whom I am not June 2.

* Beccatini.

CHAP. LXV. 1767 | 1769.

only obliged to defend the temporal property, but the spiritual welfare.

"Directed therefore by such a principle, and to such an end, I have taken exact precautions that no aid due to men devoted to the church, should be wanting for the expelled jesuits, even in the most distant regions. Your holiness may be tranquil on this subject, since it appears to be that which gives you the greatest cause of complaint; and deign to encourage me with your paternal affection and apostolic benediction."*

The example of Spain was speedily followed by the king of Naples. The jesuits were expelled with the same precautions as in Spain, and conveyed without ceremony across the frontier into the ecclesiastical state.

From a dread of offending the powerful monarchs of France and Spain, the pope had hitherto confined his opposition to mere remonstrances and complaints against the violation of his territory. But when a petty sovereign like the duke of Parma ventured to expel the jesuits from his territories, and establish various regulations to restrain the papal authority, Clement deemed it a proper opportunity to exercise his spiritual power, without the danger of a repulse. He therefore issued a brief against the duke, threatening his territories with interdict, and his person with excommunication, unless he revoked his ordinances against the privileges and rights of the church.

The princes of the House of Bourbon, watchful for an opportunity to abridge the pretensions of the Roman see, did not acquiesce in this insult against a weaker member of their family. They accordingly opposed this exertion of papal

* Beccatini, p. 245, 253.

authority with the most vigorous measures. France occupied Avignon and the Venaissin, and Naples seized Benevento; and all the catholic powers united in a common censure of the papal brief as illegal and vindictive. The king of Spain, in particular, issued a declaration, proving that such briefs of excommunication had been prohibited by the most devout of his predecessors, and therefore enjoined his prelates to prevent its promulgation in their respective dioceses. At the same time the council of Castile revived the statute against publishers and distributers of bulls or briefs derogatory to the royal prerogative, and denounced death and confiscation of property against all who should assist in circulating the brief against the duke of Parma, and the bull *in Cœnâ Domini*, on which it was founded. CHAP. LXV. 1767 | 1769.

The great catholic powers, particularly the king of Spain, had hourly proofs of the exertions and intrigues of the jesuits to regain their lost establishments, and felt the necessity of completing the dissolution of so dangerous a society, now rendered doubly formidable by resentment for past mortification and recent disgrace. A remarkable and alarming proof of their influence was given at Madrid, the year after their expulsion. At the festival of St. Charles, when the monarch shewed himself to the people from the balcony of the palace, and was accustomed to grant their general request; to the surprise and confusion of the whole court, the voice of the immense multitude with one accord demanded the return of the jesuits, and the permission for them to wear the habit of the secular clergy. This unexpected incident alarmed and mortified the king; and after a vigilant inquiry, he thought proper to banish the cardinal archbishop of Toledo, and his grand vicar, as the secret instigators of this tumultuary petition.

CHAP. LXV. 1767 | 1769.

He therefore redoubled his efforts to extort from the pope the abolition of the order; and demanded this concession as a preliminary to an accommodation of the dispute with Parma. The demand occupied the serious deliberations of the sacred college, but the partisans of the jesuits were still sufficiently numerous to negative the proposal; and the pope was induced by the decision of the college, to address briefs to the catholic princes, interceding for the persecuted order, and intreating compassion on their sufferings. But while the dispute was yet in suspence, chagrin, anxiety, and disappointment hastened the decease of the aged pontiff, and opened a field for the struggle of the civil against the ecclesiastical power.

Feb. 2, 1769.

When the conclave for the choice of a new pope assembled, no intrigue was spared by the catholic powers to baffle the influence of the jesuits, and obtain the election of a person who would enter into their views, and relinquish those privileges of the church which they were determined to abolish. A vigorous struggle took place in the conclave, in which the members of the sacred college devoted to the two contending powers were each sufficiently numerous to exclude, but not to elect. At length the joint efforts of France and Spain prevailed, and procured the choice of Ganganelli, a monk of the order of Minor Conventuals; a prelate of great learning, moderation, and disinterestedness, whose sentiments in favour of an accommodation with the catholic powers had drawn on him the marked displeasure of his predecessor.

This victory gained, the catholic powers produced their demands to the new pontiff, and required the immediate abolition of the order, the renunciation of the eccle-

siastical rights, which they considered as derogatory to the civil authority, and even the cession of Avignon and Benevento. The new pope, whatever were his engagements, would not lessen the dignity of his character by too ready an assent to their instances. He firmly refused to cede the smallest part of the ecclesiastical patrimony. He required time to examine the question concerning the jesuits; he declared that as the common father of the faithful and head of all religious communities, he could not destroy so celebrated an order, without reasons which would justify him in the eyes of God, and in the opinion of posterity. On the other points he evinced an inclination to gratify the catholic powers. He received an embassador from Portugal, which the late pope had refused; revoked the brief against the duke of Parma; and made several concessions in regard to ecclesiastical discipline, and the rights of the church, in points which had been found detrimental to the welfare of society.

CHAP. LXV. 1767 | 1769.

To the king of Spain in particular, to whom he chiefly owed his elevation, he displayed strong marks of attention and gratitude; and, among the first instances of acquiescence in his wishes, gratified him by the canonization of bishop Palafox. He ultimately yielded to the incessant and pressing solicitations of all the catholic powers; and on the 21st of July 1773, abolished the order of Jesus by a bull, in which he ascribes his consent to respect for the representations of the king of Spain, who insisted on this measure as necessary for the tranquillity of Christendom, and the peace of his own dominions.

Charles, satisfied with having annihilated the power of the jesuits, secured the tranquillity of his dominions, and

CHAP. LXV. 1767 | 1769. June, 1783.

eradicated their influence as a body, reverted to his natural mildness, and by a royal rescript permitted the members who yet survived to return to Spain, and obtain possession of lands which had fallen to them by inheritance.*

* Historisches ü Politisches Journal for 1783, v. 1, p. 87,—for 1784, v. 1, p. 173.

CHAPTER LXVI.

1764—1771.

Improvements in the spanish army, navy, and finances—State of France—Situation of Europe—Changes in the administration and popular feuds in England—Intimate union between France and Spain—Transfer of Louisiana—Hostile designs of Grimaldi and Choiseul against England—Occupation of Corsica by the French—Dispute and accommodation relative to Falkland's Islands.

CHAP. LXVI. 1764 | 1771.

TRANQUILLITY being restored, the spanish government resumed its operations of foreign and domestic policy, with a new ardour derived from the recent changes. Grimaldi confined himself to the business of his peculiar department, and to the prosecution of the schemes which he had concerted with Choiseul. On the other hand, the creative genius of d'Aranda, assisted by the energy of an absolute government, was employed in reforming the internal administration, and restoring the army and navy. By the zeal and co-operation of the two ministers, a considerable amelioration was soon visible in the finances. The system of tactics, which the successes of Frederic the second had rendered the envy and admiration of other nations, was introduced into the army: our embassador commemorates, with astonishment and concern, the striking improvement of the spanish discipline, and the augmentation of the military force. He notices also a similar increase in the navy, and the sudden activity which animated

CHAP. LXVI. 1764 — 1771.

every dock and arsenal belonging to Spain in the old and new world.*

At the same time, France, which was now identified with Spain, exhibited a singular mixture of restlessness and debility; of trouble and misery within, and aggression and provocation without. The monarch was devoted to sensual pleasures and personal gratifications, careless of national honour, and solicitous only for the continuance of tranquillity, that he might not be roused from his dream of voluptuousness. A new mistress, drawn from the haunts of vice, was already caballing to exhibit her power with the same state and publicity as her titled predecessors. She was connected with a crew of relations and dependents, who agitated the palace with their petty machinations, and guided by a superior, but scarcely more honourable class of intriguers, who hoped to employ her rising influence in supplanting the minister.

The nation was exhausted, overwhelmed with debts, desponding from its recent misfortunes, and actual debasement. The antient nobility, who prided themselves as the support of the throne, were alienated from the sovereign, and under a voluntary banishment from his court and counsels. The parliaments in open opposition to the royal authority, and equally thwarting every measure which emanated from the crown, whether beneficial or obnoxious. In Britanny, in particular, a province which had always asserted its privileges with characteristic pertinacity, the contentions between the sovereign and the magistracy had risen to an alarming height, and proved the germ of those troubles which have contributed to accelerate a stupendous revolution.

In the midst of these rising commotions, Choiseul, whose restless spirit, as the royal historian justly observes, found its

* Lord Rochford's dispatches.

gratification in spreading troubles in every court, pursued his designs with a pertinacity amounting to desperation.* Regardless of future consequences, and looking forward to wars and commotions as the only means to maintain his tottering power against a host of assailants, he was actively employed in impelling the nation to exertions far beyond its strength. In concert with the spanish minister, he was silently, but industriously preparing the means for renewing the contest with England. The army was subjected to a new system of discipline; and, though he was too artful to excite alarm by a premature augmentation, yet such an organization was introduced into the military department, as would enable the power of a despotic government to call into immediate action a numerous and efficient force. Nor was the navy neglected. Vast quantities of materials for construction, and naval stores, were already accumulated; and such a number of ships either in readiness for service, or actually built, as were deemed sufficient to render the bourbon fleets not inferior to that of England, neglected as it was known to be in the intervals of peace.

Although the revenue was inadequate even to the current expenditure, every expedient of finance which promised to afford a ready supply, was called into action. The interest of the public debts was reduced one half; the survivorship of tontines was abolished; the payment of pensions suspended; titles of nobility conferred for money; and every preparatory measure adopted, at once to accumulate a considerable fund in the royal treasury,† and to extend the division of public

* Oeuvres Posthumes du Roi de Prusse, t. 5, p. 51.

† The suspension of pensions alone raised above 130,000,000 livres. Lord Rochford to lord Shelburne, Paris, May 7, 1767.

CHAP. LXVI. 1764 | 1771.

and private property, in order to render less distressing the dreadful expedient of declaring a national bankruptcy.

The state of Europe in general flattered the hopes and favoured the views of the bourbon ministers. The powers of Germany and the north were watching with anxious suspence the progress of the war between Russia and the Turks, while the troubles of Poland presented a theatre for their intrigue and ambition. Prussia was making vast preparations, which announced some new and great operation of policy. Austria was employed in counter preparations, and importuning France for the stipulated aid of 25,000 men. At the same time, both powers, however divided by political rivalry, were meditating that union of intrigue and force, which terminated in the partition of Poland. The arms of Russia were engaged on the distant frontier of Asia; Sweden agitated with those cabals which led to the revolution of 1772; Denmark of little consequence alone; and Holland, overwhelmed with debts, and attentive only to commercial interest, was without ability or inclination to resume its share in public affairs.

The policy which had dictated the arrangements and alliances of the two bourbon crowns, now became evident in Italy. That country, which had once acted a distinguished part in the slightest contentions of Europe, and had been so frequently the theatre of misfortune to the House of Bourbon, was rendered completely subservient to its interests. The two Sicilies, the Milanese, Tuscany, and the smaller states, were occupied by bourbon sovereigns, or devoted to their cause; and Venice and Genoa influenced by similar principles. The king of Sardinia, once the arbiter of Italy, was surrounded by bourbon states, fettered with alliances, without direct communication with England, and reduced to insignificance if not to dependence.

In the midst of this general confusion, England alone appeared inclined, or interested, to watch the projects of the bourbon courts; but in England an important change had taken place since the brilliant era which preceded the peace of Paris. The government had been weakened by frequent changes of administration; the nation, agitated by party feuds, had pushed its liberty to the bounds of licentiousness. The reins of government, after being rapidly shifted from lord Bute to the Grenvilles, and from the Grenvilles to the Rockinghams, had at length again fallen into the hands of Mr. Pitt, from whose energy and popularity a stable and consistent administration was expected. But that great minister, declining in health and years, unable to rule as formerly a divided house of commons, accepted the peerage, with the office of privy seal, and by his promotion lost much of that influence which might otherwise have supplied the want of vigour and health. After a year of political imbecility, spent in vain struggles to manage his motley administration, he resigned in disgust, and left the arduous task of directing the jarring counsels of his country to the duke of Grafton. But on quitting the government and re-entering the lists of opposition, he resumed his native energy and lost popularity, and though when in office unable to guide or influence his colleagues, he had now sufficient power to shake their authority.

The divisions and revolutions of the cabinet were however trifling, in comparison with the popular convulsions. Each of the successive administrations had been marked by some obnoxious act, which excited a dangerous ferment or direct opposition to the government. The cyder tax under lord Bute, the stamp act under the Grenvilles, the indemnity bill under lord Chatham; and recently the expulsion and re-

CHAP. LXVI. 1764 | 1771.

election of Wilkes, and the contest relative to general warrants, produced a commotion the most extensive and alarming which this country had witnessed since the revolution. This gloomy period was marked also by the rise of those intestine troubles which led to the separation of the american colonies from the british crown.

As in all times of trouble, the governing powers were more attentive to their own cabals and civil broils, than to the internal benefit, or external interests of the country. Each administration appeared chiefly solicitous to change and abrogate the acts of its predecessors, and while no consistent system of policy was pursued either at home or abroad, the army and navy fell into a neglect and disorder unusual even in times of the profoundest peace.

In this situation of affairs, the restless ministers of France and Spain were eager to engage in new troubles; and from this motive, they accelerated an arrangement, calculated to prevent a future misunderstanding between their two courts. After delaying the cession of Louisiana under various pretences, the transfer was at length completed with the concurrence of France.

On the 21st of April 1764, a formal notification of the cession of Louisiana to Spain, was made to the inhabitants. The intelligence excited general consternation; but as the spanish court delayed the act of taking possession, the colonists flattered themselves that the transfer might yet be eluded. After a long interval of suspense, however, Ulloa arrived at New Orleans to assume the government; but the colonists refusing to acknowledge his authority, the administration, both civil and military, still continued in the name of the king of France.

This contumacy irritated the court of Madrid; and accord-

ingly a royal decree was promulgated, prohibiting the people of Louisiana from all communication with the fairs and marts of the neighbouring colonies, hitherto the principal markets for their produce. This act of arbitrary authority increased their discontent and apprehension. In the paroxysm of resentment, they at first meditated the design of emigrating into the british territory on the other side of the Mississippi. But unwilling to quit a soil endeared to them by habit, they induced the grand council of New Orleans to withhold the act of transfer.* They demanded the recal of Ulloa, and sent deputies to Versailles, expressing their deep regret at being separated from France, and at the same time drawing an advantageous picture of the colony and its improving state.

Their appeal, however, was fruitless. The french king was not inclined to revoke or defer the cession, and merely tendered his good offices. On the other hand, the court of Spain, to prevent further delays or troubles, adopted the necessary precautions to enforce the submission of the colony. General O'Reilly was dispatched from the Havannah with a force of 5,000 men, and appeared at the mouth of the Mississippi in June 1769. The sight of the spanish pavillion occasioned a general insurrection. Some of the colonists proposed to resist the disembarkation of the troops, and destroy the vessels which conveyed them, others resumed their determination to seek an asylum in the british territory. At length the interference of the french commander, and the pathetic appeal of the magistrates, soothed their indignation. The spanish troops were permitted to land, and took possession of the colony; but the new government did not adopt measures likely to conciliate the affections of its subjects. The colonists were treated as rebels, six of their chiefs were decapitated; others were transferred to the dungeons of the Havannah.

CHAP. LXVI. 1764 | 1771.

These severities awed the refractory into sullen acquiescence; but the rich proprietors abandoned their plantations; the neighbouring people gradually withdrew from a market which was become precarious, and it was observed with reason, that by this transfer, Spain had only added another desert to her empire.*

While this affair continued in suspence, Choiseul and Grimaldi were actively maturing their joint plans of hostility. But as they were both restrained by the pacific principles of their respective sovereigns, their ingenuity was exerted in raising subjects of contention, which might provoke an attack, and call into action the stipulations of the family compact.

One of the subjects was the appropriation of Corsica by France. After seeking a pretext for interference in the contest between the islanders and their sovereigns the genoese, the french minister fomented a struggle which exhausted both parties; and at length profited by the weakness of both to occupy the island as a purchase from the republic of Genoa. The native government, which he had affected to patronise, was abolished; Paoli, the patriot chief who had long and manfully sustained the liberties of his country, was compelled to seek a refuge in England; and this island, so important from its position in the Mediterranean, was formally annexed to the french dominions.

This glaring incroachment in the time of peace roused a general sentiment of indignation in England. The impression was strengthened by the sympathy which the nation felt for a free people struggling to preserve their independence; and the interest inspired by the person, character, and sufferings of the patriot chief, whose arrival in the british capital

* Odouards Fantin. Hist. France, t. 6, p. 377, 388.——Politique de tous les Cabinets de l'Europe, t. 3, p. 113.

awakened the public enthusiasm. Had the ministers themselves been sufficiently remiss to connive at this attempt of France, the public spirit would not have permitted them to be silent. Lord Rochford, who had recently quitted his embassy at Madrid, was dispatched to Paris, to insist on the immediate evacuation of Corsica.

But amidst cajoling professions of anxiety for peace, the conduct and language of Choiseul exhibited a series of studied insults to provoke a rupture, at the same time that he avoided the appearance of aggression. He refused to recal the troops under the stale pretence usually employed to justify french aggression, the dishonour of receding from an enterprise once commenced. He repeatedly declared, that although not desirous of war, he would not shrink from hostilities; and concluded one of his conversations with the contemptuous remark: "We will strictly fulfil the conditions of the last treaty, but you are much mistaken if you imagine that threats will deter us from pursuing any design not contrary to our engagements. I will not cross my room to soften your alarms."*

By a minister as vigorous and decisive as Mr. Pitt, this mixture of prevarication and insult would have been repelled with becoming indignation. But the existing administration, embroiled with political feuds and discontents in every quarter of the empire, and hopeless of co-operation abroad, were only anxious to avert hostilities. They employed their ingenuity to prove the insignificance of Corsica, temporised till the national enthusiasm had subsided, and then announced to the french government their acquiescence in its usurpation.†

* Lord Rochford to lord Shelburne, June 9, Sept. 14, 1768.

† Lord Rochford's dispatches.

CHAP. LXVI. 1764 | 1771.

This concession did not prevent the recurrence of petty, though irritating, acts of provocation. The jealousy which Spain had invariably manifested with regard to her colonies, was next called into action, on the attempt of the english to establish themselves on the Malouine or Falkland's islands, situated opposite the eastern mouth of the straits of Maghellan, which had been successively claimed or visited by the english, dutch, french, and spaniards. The editor of Anson, in the narrative of his memorable voyage round the world, had highly extolled their fertility and situation, as advantageous either for trading or warlike enterprises, in the pacific ocean. Accordingly, in 1748, an expedition was fitted out to explore them; but abandoned in consequence of remonstrances from Carvajal.*

To recal the attention of the maritime powers, particularly of England, to this object, Choiseul sent out the celebrated navigator Bougainville, to take possession of the most easterly of these islands, where, in 1764, he formed a settlement which he denominated Port Louis, in honour of the king of France.

This expedient produced the desired effect. The british government, jealous of the enterprises of France, as well as of its own rights of prior discovery in these distant regions, almost at the same period sent out captain Byron, to explore and occupy the most westerly island. In consequence of his report, a settlement was formed in 1766, at a harbour named Port Egmont, in honour of the first lord of the admiralty. Both the english and french navigators published narratives of their respective voyages, with exaggerated descriptions of the new settlements.

Meanwhile the spanish court made a formal complaint to that of Versailles, against the occupation of an island, con-

* See vol. 2, p. 96.

sidered as a part of their territory. The claim was readily allowed. Bougainville himself, after repairing to Madrid, to make a formal renunciation, returned to the south seas, and surrendered the settlement to a governor sent from Buenos Ayres, who changed the name of Port Louis into the spanish appellation of Port Soledad.

These islands, which had been so highly vaunted, were soon found to be a sterile and unprofitable possession. It is not improbable that the british settlement would have been abandoned, had the activity of the bourbon ministers allowed time for reflection. But instead of a formal complaint to the british court, an attention which had been shewn towards France, the commandant of Port Soledad sent the new settlers orders to retire. On their refusal, a spanish schooner was dispatched to reconnoitre the port, but driven away by the menaces of captain Hunt of the Tamar, the principal officer on the station. Soon afterwards an expedition of 1,600 men, with artillery, fitted out by Don Francisco Bucarelli, governor of Buenos Ayres, appeared before Port Egmont. Having obtained admission, under the pretence of procuring a supply of water, they found that captain Hunt had returned to England, and that the only force of the settlement consisted of a few soldiers with four pieces of artillery, and two sloops of war under the command of captain Maltby. After an ineffectual parley, the troops were landed, and a few shot fired on both sides for the sake of form. The english then surrendered the island by a capitulation; but to prevent them from conveying the earliest intelligence to Europe, their ships were detained for twenty days. The first regular communication of this proceeding was a notification by prince Masserano, the spanish embassador, to the secretary of state, signifying that the governor of Buenos Ayres had taken on him-

June 7, 1769.

CHAP. LXVI. 1764 | 1771.

self to dispossess the english from an island which belonged to Spain.

The two ministers naturally expected that this insulting aggression would provoke England to declare war; but the prudence or weakness of the cabinet disappointed their hopes. In spite of the national clamour, a negotiation was opened for an amicable accommodation. Warlike preparations were indeed made, both by sea and land; parliament was assembled; and the speech of the king declared that by the seizure of Port Egmont, the honour of the crown, and the rights of the nation had been deeply affected. He added that an immediate application had been made for satisfaction, and announced his resolution to employ the force intrusted to his direction to procure justice, should amicable instances prove ineffectual. The addresses of parliament conveyed the strongest assurances of support.

November, 1770.

A demand was accordingly made, that the spanish government should disavow the conduct of Bucarelli, and restore things to the same state as before the seizure. Instructions to this effect were transmitted to Mr. Harris,* secretary to the embassy at Madrid, who, on the departure of sir James Gray, was left as resident minister, and at the early age of twenty-four commenced his diplomatic career with this delicate transaction.

Grimaldi profited by the terms in which the demand was conceived, to provoke the resentment of his master; and induced him to appeal to the court of Versailles for the assistance stipulated by the family compact. He likewise evaded a discussion with Mr. Harris, under the pretence that proper instructions were transmitted to the spanish embassador in London, and in the midst of continual professions of his

* Now earl of Malmesbury.

pacific inclinations, neglected no means to provoke a rupture. For this purpose, the instructions sent to prince Masserano to offer the disavowal of Buccarelli were clogged with the declaration, that he had not exceeded his orders; and the proposal to cede the island without prejudice to the rights of Spain, with the frivolous demand, that the king of England should disavow the menaces of captain Hunt. These conditions being deemed unsatisfactory, Mr. Harris was ordered to reiterate his application for an unconditional disavowal and restitution. At the same time warlike preparations were continued on both sides with equal vigour.

The spanish minister, however, temporised till he could receive an answer from France, by renewing his general assurances, and again referring the negotiation to Masserano. Meanwhile he employed all the advantages of his situation and office to inflame the mind of the king, by exaggerating the encroachments and ambitious projects of England. He was supported by the advocates for war, at the head of whom were d'Aranda, and O'Reilly, an officer of irish extraction, recently summoned from the Havannah to superintend the military arrangements. Troops were drawn into Gallicia, Murcia, and Andalusia; the regular army was completed by drafts from the militia; and increased activity employed to equip the navy, and prepare armaments at Cadiz and Ferrol. Transports were collected to convey reinforcements to America, the departure of the register ships was deferred, the payment of pensions suspended, and other expedients employed for raising supplies, as in time of actual war.

The hopes of Grimaldi were encouraged by the most confident assurances of support from Choiseul, and every measure on both sides indicated the speedy burst of the storm. As Masserano had only been commissioned to repeat his former

CHAP. LXVI. 1764 | 1771.

offers, all negotiation was suspended; the british minister was ordered to quit Madrid, and the officers absent from the garrison at Gibraltar were summoned to their posts.

Grimaldi beheld the departure of the british minister with affected regret, and real satisfaction. But his triumph was of short duration. At the same moment, discouraging intelligence arrived from Paris. The machinations of Choiseul being discovered, he was suddenly dismissed and exiled; the advocates of war enveloped in his disgrace; and the helm of government intrusted to the duke d'Aiguillon, his most inveterate enemy, whose continuance in office depended on the preservation of peace with England. Louis the fifteenth announced the change in a letter written with his own hand to Charles, in which he briefly, but peremptorily observed, "My minister would have war, but I will not."* This letter made a deep impression on the king, and rendered both him and his minister desirous of peace, from a conviction that Spain was unable alone to maintain a war against England.

Charles shewed no symptom of dissatisfaction, but it was with equal disappointment and chagrin, that Grimaldi beheld the fall of his friend and patron, and the failure of their common designs. His mortification was increased by the taunts of d'Aranda and his partisans, who clamoured at his overweening confidence in the support of France. He reluctantly obeyed the order of the king, by transmitting instructions to prince Masserano, to accept, without delay, the propositions of England. The long pending negotiation was instantly terminated, and the news arrived in Spain a few hours after Mr. Harris had quitted the capital.

Mr. Harris was met at Alorga, a village twenty leagues from Madrid, by a messenger who conveyed the intelligence

* Lord Rochford to lord Grantham.

of the accommodation, with orders to return. He instantly hastened back, and appeared at court on the following morning, hoping, by this diligence, to prevent any embarrassment or suspense in the current affairs. But Grimaldi refused to acknowledge him in an official capacity, or even to present him to the king, alleging, that as he had been recalled, he could not resume a public character without a new credential. He broke forth into bitter invectives against this unavoidable informality; he complained, that while Spain had deputed an embassador of the highest rank to London, England sent only subordinate ministers to Madrid; he declared that, in consequence of the abrupt recal of Mr. Harris, the court would enforce the rigid rules of etiquette, and "weigh," as he said, "the difference of characters in the balance of Astrea."

Adverting to the conduct of England towards France, where an english embassador, or minister plenipotentiary, constantly resided, he peevishly asked, "Is the king of France a greater monarch than the king of Spain? Have we not a right to similar marks of respect at the moment when a disagreeable broil has been happily terminated, and when the eyes of all Europe are fixed upon us?"

The moderation of Mr. Harris, and the attentions of the court of London, prevented the mischief which might have resulted from the mortified pride of the minister. On the representations of prince Masserano, lord Grantham was nominated embassador, and the credentials of minister plenipotentiary were transmitted to Mr. Harris. The king was conciliated by this attention, and the spleen of Grimaldi being overawed, the plenipotentiary experienced the most flattering and cordial reception from the court. On his presentation, Charles observed, with that benignant smile which marked his satisfaction, "I have always seen you with pleasure, but never with so much as at the present moment."

CHAP. LXVI. 1764 | 1771.

Meanwhile, the armaments had been suspended, and after mutual explanations, the troops were disbanded, and the navy reduced to the peace establishment. The agreement concluded between prince Masserano and lord Rochford, who had been recently nominated secretary of state, was received by all ranks in Spain with marks of satisfaction, and by none more than by the king himself. Equal displeasure was testified against the family compact, and the conduct of France in deserting her engagements the first time she was called on to fulfil them.* The arrival of lord Grantham announced the re-establishment of harmony; and Mr. Harris, whose temper and conduct had been so laudably displayed on this delicate occasion, quitted Madrid with every mark of consideration and regard, to distinguish his diplomatic talents at Berlin, Petersburgh, and the Hague.

In consequence of the preceding arrangement settled between lord Rochford and prince Masserano, Port Egmon was formally restored to England; but was soon afterwards abandoned as an expensive and useless cause of irritation to Spain.

Notwithstanding this arrangement, it was accepted with too much reluctance to remove the irritation and jealousy which subsisted; and, accordingly, for several years, we observe Spain at different periods relapsing into a hostile disposition towards England, and only restrained from engaging in a new contest, by what Grimaldi alternately called the pusillanimity and incapacity of France.

The struggles and contending interests in the north of Europe, and particularly the ambitious projects of Russia, awakened this political rivalry. The designs of Catherine the second, to extend her dominion southwards, by the dismem-

* This account is drawn from authentic documents, and private information.

berment of the Turkish empire, gave rise to a war with the Porte. In the course of the contest, her arms were successful by land, and the independence, or rather dismemberment of the Crimea, extended her power towards the antient seat of the greek empire; while her fleets, for the first time, appeared in the Mediterranean, and after annihilating that of the Turks at Tchesme, rode triumphant in the Archipelago.

France could not, without alarm, behold the humiliation of an ally from whom she had long drawn important advantages, both commercial and political. This sentiment was still more deeply felt by the king of Spain, who, in the success of the russian navy, foresaw an obstacle to his darling scheme of acquiring a naval superiority in the Mediterranean.

In the midst of these events, new causes of jealousy arose in the north. As the means of abridging that extensive influence which Russia had recently acquired in Sweden, Spain had cooperated with France in encouraging the king, Gustavus, to change the constitution of his country, and at once to emancipate himself from the shackles of the aristocracy and the domination of a rival power. His attempt proving successful, and Russia menacing an invasion to restore the former government, the two bourbon courts assumed a hostile attitude: they announced an intention to send a naval force into the Baltic, and to attack the russian fleet, which was parading in the Archipelago. These movements provoked similar armaments on the part of England, who evinced her resolution to repress the naval enterprises of the bourbon courts, either in the Baltic or the Mediterranean. A species of compromise took place. Russia abandoned the design of recovering her influence in Sweden, to pursue her views in other quarters; and the bourbon courts shrunk from a contest with the naval power of England.

CHAP. LXVI. 1764 | 1771.

But, although a rupture was prevented, the language of Grimaldi shewed the inveterate jealousy which was still fostered against England. When d'Aiguillon represented their naval armament as a mere fleet of evolution, Grimaldi boldly avowed its real object, and condemned the french minister for his pusillanimity in affecting to veil his designs. At the same time also that he testified unwillingness to engage in war as a principal, he announced the resolution of his sovereign to follow the example of England in arming, and to assist France if attacked.

At the moment when this revolution in Sweden threatened a crisis, the disclosure of the long meditated plan for the dismemberment of Poland became a new source of alarm. The king of Spain expressed his dissatisfaction at this injurious act of encroachment, with more energy than appeared to accord with his sedate and reserved temper. "Ambition and usurpation," he said, "do not surprise me in the king of Prussia, and the tzarina; but from the empress queen I did not expect such reserve and perfidy."

Had other powers participated in these sentiments, Spain would doubtless have warmly espoused the cause of the Poles. But in this instance, she experienced the same equivocation from France as on other occasions. Anxious to interfere, though without the means or inclination to support a war, the duke d'Aiguillon testified unusual cordiality towards Grimaldi, fomented the displeasure of the king of Spain, and proposed to England to send a combined squadron into the Baltic, as the most prompt and effectual means of awing the partitioning powers. In this application he was warmly supported by Grimaldi, who, however dissatisfied with the french minister, and however jealous of England, was anxious to take an important share in the affairs of the north. He at

the same time again brought forward the darling object of his own court, to sweep the russian intruders from the Mediterranean.

England, however, not only declining to enter into a combination which was calculated to promote the naval influence of the bourbon powers, but even evincing the same resolution as before to oppose their designs, France deprecated a contest, and Spain was necessitated to follow the example. The king affected great indifference on this occasion, declared that he was the least interested of any power in the changes of the north, and accepted the apology of the empress queen. But amidst this parade of moderation, his chagrin and disappointment at the desertion of France broke forth in every shape, and produced a greater degree of irritation between the two courts than had taken place since the dismission of the infanta by the duke of Bourbon. D'Aiguillon did not scruple to censure the restless and hostile disposition of Spain; and imprudently disclosed to the english embassador the proposals, representations, and reproaches of the spanish cabinet. He frequently repeated, in a mixed tone of irony and vexation, "The family compact is an honourable, and might be an advantageous engagement to France; it shall be my concern that it does not prove ruinous. Should Spain be wantonly insulted by the english, France is ready to avenge her in a becoming manner, but will not engage in every nonsensical quarrel she may chuse to provoke. In the time of Choiseul, spanish opinions were laws in France: but I have been obliged to tell them that France is the ally, and not the subject of the catholic king. Spain is so troublesome, that I scarcely know which way to turn, or what to think." On the other hand, Grimaldi was not sparing of complaints or invectives. He lamented that the bourbon courts had lost a

CHAP. LXVI. 1764 | 1771.

critical juncture to humble England, when its navy was neglected, and might have fallen an easy prey. On other occasions, he broke out into expressions of indignation and contempt; and asked, "How can Spain enter into any serious engagement with a power which has neither ministers nor money?"

These mutual bickerings and accusations created a degree of alienation between the two bourbon powers, and, fortunately for Europe, prevented that union of counsels and force which had already provoked a general war, and afterwards again disturbed the public tranquillity. But though too much debilitated to preserve that commanding tone which she had hitherto assumed, the policy of France was never more ably developed than on this critical occasion. After in vain opposing the aggrandisement of Russia, she succeeded in excluding England from the negotiation by which it was to be consolidated, and opened the way for an amicable intercourse with the tzarina, by mediating the peace of Kagnardji, which set the seal to her grand designs for the extension of her territorial and naval power.*

* Official documents and private information from Madrid.——Lord Grantham's and lord Rochford's dispatches.

CHAPTER LXVII.

1769—1773.

Administration, reforms, and regulations of d'Aranda—Causes of his resignation—Appointment to the embassy at Paris.

CH. LXVII. 1769 | 1773.

PEACE being established abroad, and tranquillity restored at home, Charles introduced numerous regulations in the church and state, and directed his attention to the improvement of the arts, sciences, manufactures, and agriculture. The principal agent of these operations was d'Aranda, who, in the post of president of Castile, at once guided the interior administration, and appropriated many of the functions which had been hitherto exercised by the secretaries of state.

From character and situation d'Aranda was admirably fitted for this delicate and arduous task. He was descended from one of the most illustrious families in Aragon, and joined extensive possessions with the splendour of high rank. He inherited the lofty spirit which marked the national character in the freest times of the monarchy; his mind was improved and enlarged by foreign travel; his courage and firmness were united with a perseverance which neither difficulties nor obstacles could daunt. Devoting himself to the military profession, he had visited Prussia to examine the system of military tactics which was the envy and model of Europe. In France he had acquired the graces of polished society, and imbibed that freedom of sentiment which then began to be fashionable, and has since been carried to such a dangerous

CH. LXVII. 1769 | 1773.

excess. Deploring the apathy and intolerance of his nation, and conscious of the vast resources which lay dormant within its reach, he returned to his native country fraught with plans of reform, and ambitious to rouse the slumbering genius of Spain.

At an early period of the reign of Charles, d'Aranda obtained those marks of consideration which were due to his high rank and distinguished character; and in the short contest with Portugal was intrusted with the military command. But his talents, popularity, and lofty spirit, alarmed the jealousy of Squillaci; and to remove him from the presence of the sovereign, he was sent to fill the office of captain general of Valencia.

His merits, however, could not long be enveloped in obscurity, and the troubles which occasioned the fall of Squillaci recalled him to a theatre more worthy of his talents and character. His influence and decision operated like a charm in soothing and awing the minds of a turbulent and irritated populace. He summoned the chief of the malcontents, and required his assistance in restoring *tranquillity*. The demagogue was gained or awed, and collecting his turbulent comrades, concluded an harangue, which he employed to persuade them to quit the signal of insurrection, with the declaration, "the king wishes, d'Aranda desires, and I command it."

The pretext for tumult being happily removed, d'Aranda found little difficulty in re-establishing order. He not only freed the capital from the idle and vicious, but formed a new division of the municipal government into sixty-four barrios or wards, for the maintenance of an efficient police. Lastly, he secured the introduction of a permanent garrison, and thus emancipated the court from the caprice and

insolence of a licentious populace, who, on numerous occasions, had awed and insulted even the sovereigns themselves.

His services secured the esteem and favour of a monarch in whose character gratitude was a prominent feature; while his dignified deportment and determined spirit extorted respect from the inhabitants of the capital, and the nation in general. In assuming the presidency of Castile, which had been long left vacant, he gave to that office all the dignity and consideration which was due to one of the highest posts in the monarchy. His administration is marked by a series of salutary regulations, which form a memorable æra in the history and government of his country; as well from the diffusion of new and more liberal principles, as from the attempts to confine the overgrown power of the church, and to naturalize a spirit of toleration hitherto unknown in Spain.

In tracing the outline of the new system, our attention is first attracted by the ecclesiastical department. The papal nuntios had repeatedly abused the devout submission of the spanish people, to enlarge their powers, and consequently to extend the influence of the holy see, to the detriment of the nation and the crown. They were permitted to form a tribunal, where, by means of their auditor, they received appeals from the archbishops and bishops, and decided both civil and criminal causes, in which the regular clergy were concerned. It is needless to expatiate on the shameful exactions, peculations, and injustice which flowed from this establishment of a foreign jurisdiction. In 1771, the court of Madrid circumscribed this self-constituted authority, by obtaining from Clement the fourteenth, a brief reforming the tribunal, and substituting instead of the auditor, who was the mere

CH. LXVII. 1769 | 1773.

creature of the nuntio, a rota or council resident at Madrid like that of Rome, consisting of six native ecclesiastics proposed by the king and nominated by the pope.

A regulation equally important in regard to morals and policy, was the order for reforming the scandalous lives of the monastic bodies, who, under the guise of sanctity and their peculiar privileges, committed almost every excess with impunity. Connected with this plan was the restriction of the privilege of sanctuary, which had encouraged murders and other enormities, by confining the number of asylums to two churches in the capital of each province, and one in each town. The daily processions, called Rosarias, were likewise suppressed, from the encouragement which they afforded to idleness and vice.

But it was in attacking the authority of the inquisition that the courage and liberal principles of d'Aranda were most conspicuous. In this design he was strongly supported by the sovereign, who having long resided in a country where this dreadful tribunal had never been permitted to rear its head, had shewn an invariable jealousy of its despotism. Soon after his accession, Charles had resisted the power usurped by the popes over the press, who employed the inquisition to censure or prohibit particular works. Such a censure being issued against a book entitled, *Verités Chretiennes*, he not only testified his displeasure against the nuntio and the inquisitor general, but promulgated a decree, that no papal brief should have effect in Spain, unless ratified with the royal sanction. The nuntio was enjoined to present such briefs for the examination of the council of Castile, and the grand inquisitor was equally ordered to submit his censures of works, to be promulgated in the name of the king. This petty triumph over eccle-

siastical encroachment was of short duration. The devout mind of Charles was swayed by the representations of the confessor, and the decree was rescinded in the ensuing year. CH. LXVII. 1769 | 1773.

D'Aranda, however, confiding in the support of the sovereign, and the confidence of the nation, obtained the revival of this decree. Adopting the same plan, as in the new modification of the nuntiature, he submitted the proposal to a council composed of magistrates and bishops. With their approbation, he again enforced a judicious regulation, which, without infringing the real rights of the national church, or the rules of ecclesiastical discipline, circumscribed that controul over the press, which more than any other cause had checked the diffusion of knowledge in Spain.

The eagerness of the inquisition to recover its power and extend its jurisdiction to every cause in the slightest degree connected with ecclesiastical discipline, drew on it a new mortification. The inquisitors having taken from the auditor of the army a process instituted against a veteran who was accused of bigamy, the jealousy which the king entertained against the tribunal revived; and d'Aranda profited by this circumstance to obtain a royal decree, ordering the process again to be restored to the civil tribunal. This was accompanied with an injunction to the inquisition, to abstain from interfering in the proceedings of the civil courts; to confine itself to its proper functions, the prosecution of heresy and apostacy, and to imprison no subject without solid proofs of guilt, under the pain of being called to a strict account. This law put a stop to that shameful tyranny which had too often been exercised in the gratification of private envy, vengeance, and avarice.

Another abuse which attracted the attention of d'Aranda was the right, enjoyed by the holy office, of appropriating

CH. LXVII. 1769 | 1773.

the property of condemned criminals, which had too frequently influenced the judges in delivering their sentences. As these confiscations formed the maintenance of the different officers, consisting of three judges, a nuntio extraordinary, and twenty-two secretaries, he proposed to substitute regular salaries, which would have amounted to the annual sum of 25,000*l.* sterling. Indeed, this and similar regulations were evidently designed to forward the total abolition of this once formidable tribunal, or at least to reduce it to insignificance. But the secret being prematurely disclosed by the literary loquacity of the french encyclopedists, to whom d'Aranda had communicated his views, the inquisition and its partisans caught the alarm. Although the proposed salary was comparatively inconsiderable, they wrought on the œconomical temper of the monarch, and the minister was compelled to abandon a regulation which would have removed a fertile source of injustice, and at the same time have rendered the holy tribunal wholly dependent on the crown.*

Among the civil regulations, Spain owes to d'Aranda the establishment of a census, and the first authentic statement of its population, which, like that of other countries, had been

* When at Paris in 1776, I received the following anecdote from a person connected with the encyclopedists. During his residence in that capital, d'Aranda had frequently testified to the literati with whom he associated, his resolution to obtain the abolition of the inquisition, should he ever be called to power. His appointment was therefore exultingly hailed by the party, particularly by d'Alembert; and he had scarcely begun his reforms before an article was inserted in the Encyclopedia, then printing, in which this event was confidently anticipated, from the liberal principles of the minister. D'Aranda was struck on reading this article, and said, "This imprudent disclosure will raise such a ferment against me, that my plans will be foiled." He was not mistaken in his conjecture.

hitherto the subject of calculation and conjecture. Superior to that idle affectation of mystery, which vainly seeks to conceal the national weakness by flattery or imposition, he caused the examination to be made with all possible exactness and publicity. He manfully exposed the result, though it proved the rapid decline which had taken place since the brilliant periods of the spanish monarchy, by the reduction of the population from scarcely less than twenty millions to nine. He thus left to his successors a valuable guide for their future measures, and a stimulus to their exertions for improvement.

Among the measures which distinguished the administration of d'Aranda, was the foundation of schools to supply the void in public education, occasioned by the banishment of the jesuits. A system was arranged, by which the instruction of youth was intrusted to a body of secular priests; and seminaries were instituted either by the patronage or protection of the monarch, on a new and enlarged plan. Of these, the principal was the academy of St. Isidore, in the house formerly occupied by the jesuits at Madrid.

A design calculated to effect a change in the moral habits of the spaniards, was the establishment of foreign colonies in the Sierra Morena, hitherto the terror of travellers, the haunt of wild beasts, or of banditti scarcely less savage. The intent was at once to secure the safety of a district situated on one of the most frequented communications of the kingdom, and to exhibit to the eyes and emulation of the people, the advantages and improvements of foreign industry.

The projector of this establishment was Don Pablo Olavide, whose subsequent misfortunes awakened the sympathy of Europe. He was a native of Peru, and raised himself by merit to the office of judge at Lima. His opposition to ex-

CH. LXVII. 1769 | 1773.

isting customs having rendered him obnoxious to the jesuits then so powerful in the spanish colonies, a process was instituted against him, and he was summoned to Madrid. Losing his cause, he was imprisoned for debt. He was, however, liberated by a rich widow whom he espoused; and travelling through Italy and France, fixed his residence at Paris. In consequence of a dispute relative to his wife's fortune, he returned to Madrid. He distinguished himself by his literary acquirements, introduced translations of french pieces on the theatre, and assisted in establishing a periodical paper which excited considerable interest.

Having attracted the notice of d'Aranda, he drew up at his request a plan for the education of youth. He rapidly rose in the esteem of the minister, was employed in the expulsion of the jesuits, and obtained the office of syndic at Madrid. He was afterwards appointed to the lucrative post of assistente at Seville, and, removing his residence to that city, greatly contributed to its ornament and improvement.

Here he formed a plan for colonizing the Sierra Morena, and his proposal was approved by government through the influence of his patron. He accordingly drew colonists from Germany, Switzerland, and Italy, principally protestants, and founded the new settlement named la Carolina, in honour of the sovereign. His zeal and activity being aided by the assistance of government, the colony made a satisfactory progress, though placed in an unfavourable situation; and within a short period exhibited an industrious and thriving population of 6,000 souls.

Among the military regulations of d'Aranda was a new plan for recruiting the army. In 1770, when the dispute relative to Falkland's islands appeared likely to terminate in a rupture with England, the deficiency in the military establish-

ment was found to exceed 18,000 men. For the prompt supply of this vacancy, as well as a permanent resource for future occasions, a regulation was established to recruit the army from the militia by a reduction of the term of service, and other indulgences; and, to further the operation of this plan, a change was effected in the constitution of the militia. CH. LXVII. 1769 | 1773.

In 1772, a reformation was made in the coin of Spain, which was shamefully debased. The old currency of all kinds was called in, and replaced by new money of good quality and superior execution, at the royal expence.

It is greatly to be lamented that the beneficial labours of this enlightened statesman should have been terminated by his removal from office, and still more to be regretted that this event was accelerated by his own imprudence. It cannot be denied that his virtues and merits were counterbalanced by equal defects. The warmth of his temper too frequently rendered him presumptuous and overbearing, impatient and irritable; and on the slightest opposition to his designs, he became fretful and violent, or sunk into fits of spleen and sullenness. Too vehement in his pursuits, he respected neither the dictates of prudence, the customs of his country, or the feelings of his sovereign; and in his zeal for reform, appeared resolved to sweep away all institutions which did not accord with his own ideas of perfection. He was involved in incessant bickerings with Grimaldi, whose timid character he derided and despised, and he once so far forgot the respect due to royalty as to call him, in the presence of the monarch, the most weak, indolent, sycophantic, and time-serving minister with whom Spain was ever cursed. Proud of his acquaintance with prussian tactics, and animated with a chivalrous rage for war, he was anxious to obliterate the disgrace of his unfortunate campaign in Portugal. Hence

CH. LXVII. 1769 | 1773.

he inflamed the bourbon prejudices and commercial jealousy of the sovereign, and spurned at the idea that Spain was unable to cope with England, without the aid of France.

But above all, he was deeply imbued with principles the most ungrateful to the feelings of a spanish monarch. Devoted to his native province, and an enthusiast for its darling constitution, he manifested too strong an inclination to revive many of those laws and institutions which had divided Spain into different nations, and had reduced the sovereigns of Aragon to a condition scarcely less degrading and inefficient than the pageant kings of Poland.

It was not likely that such an ardent and aspiring spirit should pursue his career of innovation without encountering endless obstacles and mortifications. His projects naturally drew on him the odium of all who were averse to change, of all who were attached to the established religion. He offended the king by attempts to circumscribe the prerogative; Grimaldi, by insults and invectives; and the confessor, by the profession of principles not calculated for the meridian of Spain, nor even consistent with the sentiments of a zealous catholic.

For a considerable period, in his fits of ill humour, he had frequently demanded his dismission, and solicited the embassy of Paris, which was likely to be vacant by the retreat of the count of Fuentes. In other moments, he reflected on the satisfaction which his removal would give to Grimaldi and the confessor; and, with his characteristic obstinacy, declared that he would persist in retaining his office, because he would not gratify his enemies by his retreat. These expressions of alternate pride and disgust at length reached the ears of the monarch, and contributed to increase that dissatisfaction which was inspired by his daring spirit of reform, and his unbending, if not disrespectful conduct.

CH. LXVII. 1769 | 1773.

For some time his dismission was retarded by the opposition of Grimaldi himself, who was unable to procure his complete disgrace, and unwilling to permit his establishment at Paris, where he was solicitous to maintain his own influence. At length, however, the provocations of d'Aranda overcame his repugnance, and on the retreat of Fuentes, he profited by the opportunity to free himself from the persecutions of so bitter an enemy. Accordingly, to the astonishment perhaps of the discontented statesman himself, and the regret of his partisans, he was informed, that the king reluctantly acquiesced in his wishes to retire, and gratified him with the long solicited embassy of Paris.

In the altercations of the cabinet, which marked the latter period of his career, an anecdote has been preserved which displays the independent and intemperate spirit of the minister, and still more the good nature and forbearance of the monarch. As he was urging some of his reforms with his characteristic perseverance, the king, after in vain attempting to check him, exclaimed, "Count d'Aranda, you are more obstinate than an aragonese mule!"* "Please your majesty," rejoined the count, "I know one more obstinate:" To the question, "Who?" he added, "His sacred majesty, Don Carlos the third, king of Spain and the Indies." The king smiled at the sally, dismissed him with his usual complacency, and was accustomed to relate the anecdote with apparent satisfaction.†

Even after his removal was announced, no attention was omitted to shew the degree of consideration in which he was held, and he continued to exercise his high offices till the

* Alluding to the proverbial obstinacy of this animal in Aragon, the native province of d'Aranda.

† From a person to whom it was told by d'Aranda himself.

CH. LXVII. 1769 | 1773.

moment of his departure. Grimaldi endeavoured to induce the count of Fuentes to accept the presidency of Castile; but failing in his attempt, he persuaded the king to leave it vacant, and the function of governor was exercised by the abbot Figueroa, an aged, prudent, and conciliating ecclesiastic, who had distinguished himself by negotiating the concordate of Ferdinand the sixth with the holy see. On his death, it was transferred to the celebrated Campomanes, one of the fiscals, who had enjoyed the confidence of d'Aranda, and whose literary labours form an æra in the civil and political history of Spain. D'Aranda was succeeded in the post of governor of Madrid, by O'Reilly, who was patronised by Grimaldi, and much esteemed by the king.

Although we cannot approve the temerity and imprudence of d'Aranda, yet we observe, with regret and sorrow, the effects of intolerance which followed his removal, and the temporary revival of the inquisitorial power.

The victim which marks this period, was the celebrated Olavide, whose arrest suspended the progress of colonization in the Sierra Morena. This incident was derived from the same causes which had contributed to the removal of his protector. With a similar spirit of free thinking, which he had imbibed from the fashionable philosophers of the day, he was equally offended by the obstacles which he experienced in his beneficial designs, from the prejudices and institutions of Spain. As most of the colonists were protestants, he resisted all endeavours for their conversion, and opposed the attempts to enforce their attendance on the rites of the catholic worship. Having established a law to permit no monks in the vicinity of the settlement, he obtained an order for the removal of a convent, and built his own house on the site. He frequently indulged himself in expressions of ridicule against the idleness

and licentiousness of the monks, and spoke with too great freedom of the depopulation and other mischiefs occasioned by the celibacy of the clergy. CH. LXVII. 1769 | 1773.

His imprudence awakened the jealousy of the spanish church. His conduct was closely scrutinised; his words and actions were noted, and exaggerated; and a formal accusation was preferred against him for heresy, before that tribunal which is considered as the bulwark of religion. The removal of his protector gave scope to the machinations of his enemies. He was summoned to Madrid, under the pretence 1775. of rendering an account of the establishment under his care. Apprised of his danger, he made some ineffectual attempts to obtain the royal protection, and to soothe the guardians of the faith; but, after a residence of a twelvemonth in the capital, he was suddenly arrested and conveyed to the prisons of the Nov. 14, 1776. inquisition; his papers were seized, and his effects sequestrated.

After two years of impenetrable seclusion, his process Nov. 29, 1778. was closed, and his sentence publicly announced. We give an account of this ceremony in the words of an eye witness.

"The *autillos de fé* are still celebrated at the tribunal of the inquisition, with more or less publicity, according to the impressions intended to be made. A great number of persons, of all ranks, civil, military, and ecclesiastical, were invited, I should rather say, summoned, to attend at the holy office, at eight o'clock in the morning, on the 24th of last month. They were all totally ignorant of the reason of their being called on. After waiting some time, in an apartment destined for their reception, they were admitted to the tribunal, a long darkish room, with the windows near the cieling, and furnished with a crucifix, under a black canopy; a table, with two

CH. LXVII. 1769 | 1773.

chairs, for the inquisitors; a stool for the prisoner; two chairs for his guards; and benches for the spectators. The familiars of the inquisition, Abrantes, Mora, and others, grandees of Spain, attended as servants, without hats or swords.

"Olavide soon appeared, attended by brothers in black, his looks quite cast down, his hands closed together, and holding a green taper. His dress was an olive coloured coat and waistcoat, white canvas breeches, and thread stockings, and his hair was combed back into a bag. He was seated on the stool prepared for him. The secretaries then read, during three hours, the accustomed accusations and proceedings against him. They consisted of above a hundred articles, such as his possession of free books, loose pictures, letters of recommendation from Voltaire, his having neglected some external duties of devotion, uttering hasty expressions, his inattention to images, together with every particular of his life, birth, and education, were all noted. It concluded with declaring him guilty of heresy. At that moment he fainted away, but was brought to the recovery of his senses, that he might hear the sentence pronounced against him. It was no less than this: deprivation of all his offices, incapacity of holding any hereafter, or of receiving any royal favour, confiscation of his property, banishment to thirty leagues from Madrid, from all places of royal residence, from Seville, the new Colony, and Lima, the place of his birth; prohibition from riding on horseback, or wearing gold, silver, or silk; and eight years confinement and monastic discipline in a convent. From respect to St. Jago, his wearing the cross of that order was not mentioned, and he was excused from putting on the san benito.

"The sentence being read, he was led to the table, where, on his knees, he recanted his errors, and acknowledged his

implicit belief in the articles of the roman catholic faith. Four priests, in surplices and with wands in their hands, then came in. They repeatedly laid their wands across his shoulders, while a *miserere* was sung. He then withdrew, the inquisitors bowed, and the strangers silently departed, with terror in their hearts, but discretion on their lips."

However rigorous this punishment may appear, yet it is mild when compared with the severity with which the inquisition formerly visited similar offences. Nothing less than the personal interference of the monarch himself, and the clemency of the grand inquisitor, could probably have prevented a repetition of those dreadful scenes which have rendered this formidable tribunal an object of universal horror; for the confessor, and many of the subordinate members, insisted on the necessity of an *auto de fe*, in which he would have been infallibly committed to the flames.*

* The contents of this chapter are drawn from various documents not hitherto published, consisting of lord Grantham's dispatches, and other official papers from Madrid.——Also Beccatini, passim,—and the Mercurio Historico, published at Madrid, 1771—1773.——Burgoing, Laborde, and Townshend, passim.

CHAPTER LXVIII.

1774—1777.

Unfortunate expedition against Algiers—Disputes with England and Portugal—Causes which occasioned the resignation of Grimaldi and the appointment of Florida Blanca.

CH. LXVIII. 1774 | 1777.

WHILE Charles was engaged in domestic regulations, and in vain attempts to restore Spain to her former pre-eminence in Europe, Grimaldi, anxious to distinguish his administration by a brilliant exploit, planned an expedition which was flattering to the national feeling, and not likely to provoke opposition from the maritime powers.

Although the onerous possession of the forts and posts on the coasts of Barbary, had given rise to a discussion on the expediency of relinquishing all except Oran and Ceuta, the national resentment was roused by a petty attack of the emperor of Morocco against Melilla and Peñon de Velez This unprovoked aggression led to a determination in the spanish cabinet, either to exterminate or awe this nest of pirates. An expedition was formed on an extensive scale against Algiers, as well to avenge the insults offered to the spanish arms as to reduce a place which formed the central point of the moorish states, and by its situation was peculiarly exposed to an attack. After numerous delays derived from the tardiness of the spanish government, and the uncertainty of naval operations, armaments were collected in the different ports, amounting to 46 ships of war, and 22,000 men, which were finally united at Carthagena, under the command of O'Reilly.

The expedition sailed in the latter end of June, 1775, and anchored in the bay of Algiers on the 1st of July, with sanguine hopes of the most complete success. After new delays, which damped the ardour of the troops, and enabled the Moors to mature their measures of defence, the first division of 8,000 men was disembarked in the morning of the 7th of July, on the strand between the river Arraz and Algiers. Deceived by a feigned retreat of the Moors, they advanced towards the town; but being entangled in passes and entrenchments by the numerous host of the infidels, they were broken and disgracefully driven back towards the shore.

Meanwhile, the second division had been disembarked with part of the artillery and stores. Thrown into disorder by the retreat of the fugitives, they were in their turn assailed before they could form, and shared the danger and disgrace of their companions. In this disastrous situation, the whole army must have been cut to pieces, had not the general thrown up a slight intrenchment, behind which the troops found shelter from the charge of an impetuous enemy. The relief was, however, merely temporary; for as the soldiers, exhausted with fatigue and heat, stretched themselves on the burning sands to obtain a momentary repose, they were exposed to a destructive fire from the moorish carabines, which ranged to a greater distance than the spanish musquets. Batteries were also erected by the enemy to complete the carnage of the day, and repeat the terrible defeat which the Christian army had experienced under Charles the fifth. No hopes of safety remained except in a hasty retreat; and as soon as the close of night covered their movements, the troops were silently drawn to their boats. Fortunately, the enemy wanted skil to harrass them in this dangerous operation; and at three in the morning the last division embarked, leaving sixteen pieces

CH. LXVIII. 1774 | 1777.

of artillery, several chests of ammunition, their tents, and 1,500 slain, and carrying off nearly 3,000 desperately wounded.

To compensate for this disgrace, O'Reilly proposed to bombard the town; but it was found that the provisions had been conveyed on shore, and the stores remaining on board scarcely sufficed to subsist the troops on their return. A division of the fleet was accordingly left in the bay to awe the algerine cruizers, and this ill-fated armament returned to the coast of Spain, bearing the first news of its failure.*

Scarcely indeed did any public disaster ever excite more general indignation. Tumults took place in different parts of the kingdom, O'Reilly himself narrowly escaped from the fury of the populace, and a detachment of troops and artillery was found necessary to maintain the respect due to the royal residence in the capital. To appease the people, the king dismissed the unsuccessful commander from the government of Madrid, and sent him to a species of honourable banishment as captain general of Andalusia.

Grimaldi was deeply affected by the failure of this enterprise, by the stifled concern of the king at the dishonour of his arms, by the unjust persecution of his friend O'Reilly, by the secret machinations of the minister of war count Ricla, and above all by the murmurs of the nation, who from this partial misfortune stigmatised his whole administration. The delicacy and danger of his situation, which he had long and anxiously felt, now pressed on his mind with redoubled force. The examples of Alberoni and Ripperda had taught him the fate of strangers, called to rule over a

* Spanish documents in the Mercurio Historico for July 1775.——Lord Grantham's Correspondence.——Journal of the expedition in Swinburne's Travels.

high spirited and discontented nation; and in the alarming commotion which threatened the life of Squillaci, he had witnessed a still more terrible instance of national hatred against foreign ministers.

In the first moment of alarm and agitation, he tendered his resignation, as he had already done at the disgrace of Squillaci, and again reluctantly submitted to the wishes of the king, to retain him at the helm. But the embroiled state of foreign affairs, and his own irksome situation at the court, strengthened his determination to withdraw from a scene, which neither suited his temper, his health, or his age.

The chief of his embarrassments abroad was derived from the recent changes at the court of France, and the loss of that influence which had contributed to his rise, and fortified his credit with the king. He had vainly looked forward to the accession of Louis the sixteenth, with the hope, that the influence of the queen, an austrian princess, would restore to power his friend and patron Choiseul, the author of the austrian alliance. In this hope, however, he was grievously disappointed. The new monarch, though personally devoted to his queen, was deeply imbued with the antient maxims of bourbon policy, and anxious to prevent the preponderance of the court of Vienna. Hence he directed his choice to ministers of anti-austrian principles. The veteran statesman, Maurepas, was recalled from a long exile to become his political Mentor; and at his recommendation, the post of minister for foreign affairs was confided to the count de Vergennes, the personal enemy of Choiseul.

Had the important embassy of Paris been still filled by a friend and confident of Grimaldi, his dexterity might yet have maintained a greater degree of cordiality between the two governments, than had subsisted in the time of d'Aiguillon.

CH. LXVIII. 1774 | 1777.

But at this juncture, the only channel of communication was d'Aranda, who instead of promoting his views and credit, decried his measures, and expatiated on the odium which he had incurred by the fatal expedition to Algiers.

Besides the total want of cordiality between the bourbon courts, the conduct of the french cabinet and the situation of the government, proved a new source of vexation to the spanish minister. Louis the sixteenth was a monarch of upright intentions and laudable views, but deficient in experience and judgment; anxious for reforming abuses, but without the talents or energy requisite for effecting a safe and important change in the constitution of the country. Eager to assume the political influence of his predecessors, yet checked by the disorder of his finances; the sport of different parties, and the dupe of different projectors; alternately swayed by affection for his queen, and respect for his political advisers; his administration presented the same combination of restlessness and weakness abroad, with still greater vacillations at home, than had marked the policy of Louis the fifteenth.

At this period also, the aspect of the political horizon portended troubles both with England and Portugal. With England, the disputes on the antiquated subject of commercial and territorial jealousy subsisted in full force. The casual landing of an english vessel on Crab Island, a spot in the West Indian seas, scarcely of sufficient importance to attract the notice of the geographer, would have become the germ of war, or at least of protracted negotiation, had not the moderation of the english government concurred with the fears of Grimaldi in forwarding an accommodation, but without soothing the hostile feelings of the two countries.

A dispute, far different in its consequences, had arisen with

Portugal, from the interminable question of the contested limits between the South American colonies. The secret instigations of the spanish ministers of war and marine, had stimulated the governor of Buenos Ayres to extend his establishments in the territory claimed by Portugal, as far as the Rio Grande de San Pedro, and even to attack the more advanced of the portuguese settlements. This aggression led to retaliation by the government of the Brazils. It was also resented by the portuguese minister, Pombal, who, to a personal contempt of Grimaldi, added an inveterate antipathy to Spain, and was eager to extend the domains of Portugal in the new world. The dispute appeared likely to connect itself with the troubles which had arisen in British America; for, while the french court fomented the rebellious spirit of the colonists, they instigated Spain to increase the embarrassments of England, by an attack against Portugal. CH. LXVIII. 1774 | 1777.

Though Grimaldi invariably experienced that confidence and regard which his royal master habitually shewed to those who were endeared to him by long service, yet he had frequently to contend in vain with an unbending temper, a pertinacious adherence to favourite principles, and above all, with a punctilious jealousy for the dignity of his crown and nation. In more than one instance, he indiscreetly complained even to the british embassador of the inflexible and pertinacious spirit of the king, and lamented that neither argument or representation could rectify his mistaken notions, or induce him to change a resolution, however erroneous. "Such," he added, with a mixture of disappointment and chagrin, "is *the man*, whose counsels I am employed to direct."

These embarrassments overwhelmed the timid mind of Grimaldi, depressed by advancing age and premature infir-

CH. LXVIII. 1774 | 1777.

mities. He struggled several months with his disquietude, in obedience to the wishes of his sovereign; but in this interval, he made repeated and earnest instances to be delivered from his irksome office.

In proportion to his difficulties, his fears increased, and he scarcely ventured to execute the slightest public act without the approbation of his colleagues. The same motives induced him to extort from the king a reluctant consent for the admission of the prince of Asturias into the cabinet council, with the hope of diminishing the popular odium, and his own responsibility. But this very expedient increased his mortifications. The prince, instigated by the adherents of d'Aranda, who formed a powerful body under the denomination of the aragonese party, became a vehement opponent of the minister, in all the private deliberations of the cabinet. This opposition was inflamed and directed by d'Aranda, whose influence had been displayed by the introduction of his relative, count Ricla, into the ministry of war, on the death of Don Gregorio Muñiain. Lastly, Grimaldi suffered a severe shock by the desertion of his friend the count of Fuentes, who was offended by the permission given, without his knowledge, to his son, prince Pignatelli, to accompany the fatal expedition to the coast of Africa. On his death, his numerous family and adherents swelled the aragonese party, and the court of the prince.

Thus circumstanced, without a friend or confidant, thwarted by his colleagues in office, deprived of his long established influence at Versailles, embarrassed abroad, and opposed in the cabinet, Grimaldi at length extorted the reluctant consent of the king to his resignation. He still, however, possessed sufficient credit to baffle the hopes of d'Aranda to return to office; for the king, dreading the violent spirit of

the ex-minister, and offended by the interference of the prince, left to Grimaldi the choice of his successor. By the advice of his first secretary, del Campo, he recommended Don Joseph Moñino, recently created count Florida Blanca, who filled the spanish embassy at Rome. The nomination was accepted, to the mortification of Grimaldi's numerous opponents, and he was himself chosen to supply the vacant embassy. Though impatient to retire, he continued to execute his office till the arrival of the new minister. After introducing him to the business of his department, and accompanying him on his first appearance in the closet, he took a hasty leave of a court where he had figured for a period of seventeen years. The parting was short and affectionate; the king assured him of the continuance of his esteem, and testified his intention to consult him on important occasions. The following morning he withdrew from the capital, and having spent a short period with his family, repaired to Rome. After his departure, the king rewarded his merits and services, by granting the rank of duke and grandee to himself and his family. Few words are necessary to sum up this account of Grimaldi. Though exposed to odium as a foreigner, he was esteemed by the liberal part of the spanish nation for his mildness and urbanity; his love and patronage of literature and the arts, and his zeal for the national improvement.

The new minister, Don Joseph Moñino, was a native of the petty village of Hellin, in Murcia, and the son of an escribano episcopal. Attaching himself to the study of the law, he became a pleading advocate, and was brought into notice by the powerful family of Ossuna, to whom he was recommended by father Patrick Curtis, their domestic chaplain and preceptor. By their interest, he was nominated one of the fiscals of the council of Castile, and distinguished himself under

CH. LXVIII. 1774 | 1777.

the administration of d'Aranda. His conciliating character and agreeable address, joined to a knowledge of ecclesiastical business, and superior talents, occasioned his nomination to the embassy of Rome, a post of the utmost importance. He fulfilled the hopes and views of his employers, by acquiring considerable influence at the papal court, and contributing to the nomination of Pius the sixth, in opposition to the intrigues of the jesuit party. He promoted the reconciliation between the roman see and the bourbon courts, after the dispute occasioned by the interdict against Parma, obtained the formal abolition of the jesuits, and arranged various negotiations relative to the interests of the House of Bourbon in general, and those of Spain in particular.

Florida Blanca was scarcely less astonished at his own elevation, than those who had been eagerly grasping at the reins of government. Unconnected with any party, and imperfectly known even to the king, he entered on his office with a diffidence and reserve natural to the novelty of his situation. But he speedily acquired confidence and decision, conciliated the good will of the king, and displayed an energy of character and capacity for business, which fully justified the recommendation of his predecessor.*

* We have derived our intelligence relative to the ministry and resignation of Grimaldi, and the appointment of Florida Blanca, from oral information of the most respectable kind, from the interesting dispatches of lord Grantham, and official documents from Madrid, London, and Paris. Some incidents are also drawn from Cumberland's Memoirs, and Townshend's Travels in Spain.

CHAPTER LXIX.

1775—1778.

Renewal of hostilities with Portugal, relative to the settlements in South America—Capture of the isle of St. Catherine and the colony of Sacramento—Death of Joseph the first, king of Portugal, and removal of Pombal—Accommodation with Portugal by the intervention of the queen mother—Treaties of limits, commerce, and amity—Remarks of Florida Blanca on the advantages of this accommodation.

CHAP. LXIX. 1775 | 1778.

THE first measure of the new minister, Florida Blanca, was the presage of a successful administration.

Spain had no sooner terminated the enterprise against the Barbary states, and concluded a temporary accommodation with the emperor of Morocco, than her attention was again directed to Portugal. Preceding events have sufficiently shewn, that no treaty between the two powers could prove lasting, while the vicinity of their settlements on the Rio de la Plata furnished inexhaustible fuel to their commercial and political jealousy. The forced accommodation, recently concluded, was, like the past, nothing more than a suspension of arms, and an additional cause of irritation. Spain endeavoured to cut off the obnoxious colony of Sacramento from the bank of the Rio de la Plata, by occupying the intermediate district, while the Portuguese laboured to extend their limits, in order to preserve

CHAP. LXIX. 1775 | 1778.

the advantages of a port, and to continue the contraband traffic with Buenos Ayres. In consequence of these jarring pretensions, the two neighbouring governments were engaged either in endless bickerings or actual hostilities.

At length the portuguese minister, Pombal, prepared openly to recover and defend the contested territory. He imperceptibly increased the naval and military force in the new world, while he made warlike preparations to repel an invasion from Spain. As the spaniards had before shewn the example of aggression without a declaration of war, a portuguese squadron, with nine regiments and a formidable train of artillery, sailed up the Rio Grande, reduced the forts of St. Thecla, St. Theresa, and Monte Video, and defeated a detachment from Buenos Ayres, with the loss of 500 men.

The progress of these armaments had not escaped the vigilance of the spanish court. Troops were marched towards the portuguese frontier, reinforcements sent to America, and France was summoned to grant the assistance stipulated by treaty. A similar appeal was made by Portugal to England, and a series of conferences took place under the joint mediation of England and France. Promises of redress were exforted; yet as the portuguese minister shewed no intention to desist from his purpose, or to give satisfaction for the recent aggression, Spain profited by the embarrassments of England in America to vindicate her claims by arms.

November, 1776.

While the discussion was yet pending, an expedition of twelve ships of war, commanded by the marquis of Casa Tilly, conveying 9,000 men under Don Pedro Cevallos, departed from Cadiz against the portuguese settlements in the new world. The first object of attack was the isle of St. Catherine, on the coast of Brazil, which, besides its vicinity to the capital, Rio Janeiro, was of great importance as the centre of a

valuable fishery. Its coasts were rugged and difficult of access; the harbour was guarded by the strong post of Santa Cruz; the interior by two smaller forts connected with each other; and the whole country was intersected with passes and defiles, in which a small force, judiciously stationed, might arrest the progress of an army. The military establishment amounted to nearly 4,000 regulars, besides the militia of the island, and the troops which might be called from the adjacent continent; and twelve ships of war were stationed to guard the coast, and secure the communication with the main land. CHAP. LXIX. 1775 | 1778.

The portuguese, however, neglected to avail themselves of these advantages for defence. Their squadron hastily retired on the first approach of a spanish frigate, detached to reconnoitre the island. Santa Cruz was evacuated without firing a gun, and the two inland forts immediately surrendered. The governor, Don Antonio de Mendonça, with the principal part of the troops, took refuge on the continent, and was followed by the spaniards. Enveloped in a desert, without means of subsistence, unable to penetrate to the nearest settlements, and dreading an attack from the savages, he solicited a capitulation; and his whole force, amounting to four regular battalions, and two hundred artillerymen, besides the regimented militia, became prisoners of war. February, 1777.

The spaniards having secured their conquest, directed their course to the Rio de la Plata. After some delays, occasioned by disputes between the general and admiral, they occupied without a struggle the long contested colony of Sacramento, with the dependent isle of St. Gabriel, and all the portuguese settlements in that quarter.

In the midst of these operations in America, the death of Joseph, king of Portugal, and the consequent removal of Pombal, prevented the further extension of hostilities, and oc- Feb. 4, 1777.

CHAP. LXIX. 1775 | 1778.

casioned a change in the conduct and relations of the two powers. An armistice was immediately concluded, and the king of Spain entered into a negotiation with the court of Portugal, under the most favourable circumstances.

Notwithstanding the double marriages which had taken place between the two royal houses, it had required all the dexterity of Elizabeth Farnese to restrain the national rivalry during the reign of Philip. The influence of queen Barbara contributed no less to allay this animosity in the time of Ferdinand; but the political system and extensive views of Pombal were calculated to revive it in all its force. From this principle, the queen of Portugal, as a spanish princess, was excluded from any political influence, which might have tended to reunite the two nations. With the same views for his own aggrandisement, and the prosperity of Portugal, Pombal seems to have formed the plan of abrogating the decree passed in the cortes of Lamego, which established the female succession; and of transferring the crown to the next male, in the person of Joseph, prince of Brazil, grandson of the reigning sovereign.

He gained the consent of the king, and even prepared the act of renunciation, which was to be ratified by the signature of the princess. The secretary of state, to whom the secret was necessarily confided by Pombal, betrayed the design to the queen mother. She instructed her daughter to evade compliance; and, in the mean time, made application to her brother, the king of Spain. Accordingly, when Joseph presented the act of renunciation to the princess for her signature, she requested a delay, under the pretence of consulting her mother; and the king, perceiving that the secret had been divulged, retired with mortification and disgust. By this delay, time was gained for the return of an answer from

Spain; and Charles having declared his resolution to support the rights of his niece with his whole force, the king and minister suspended, if they did not relinquish, their design. Accordingly, on the death of her father, the princess succeeded without opposition. CHAP. LXIX. 1775 | 1778.

The new queen was grateful to Charles for his support; and the removal of Pombal prepared the way for a renewal of harmony between the two courts. In these circumstances, the pending negotiation took a new direction. The portuguese court became sensible of their own weakness, and the impossibility of drawing assistance from England; and Charles was satisfied with gaining the object of such long and violent contention. A treaty of limits was accordingly arranged, and signed at St. Ildefonso, by count Florida Blanca and the portuguese plenipotentiary.* Oct. 1, 1777.

This treaty finally settled the three principal objects so long in dispute. With regard to the first, Portugal ceded the colony of Sacramento, and with it the navigation of the Rio de la Plata, and the rivers Paraguay and Parana, as far as the conflux of the Peperiguazu with the Uraguay.

The second point was the arrangement of a distinct boundary between Brazil and Paraguay, more particularly on the side of Rio Grande, and the sea shore, where the two nations had maintained an almost incessant contest. To establish this boundary, Spain relinquished a portion of territory on the Laguna Grande and Mairin, to which she had hitherto laid claim.

The third point was the arrangement of the limits between Brazil and Peru. In this quarter, as a compensation for Sacramento, Spain yielded a vast region, little known, which

* Silva Historia de Portugal, t. 3, p. 98.——Beccatini, p. 289.——Chatelet's Travels in Portugal, with additional remarks by Burgoing, ch. 17.

CHAP. LXIX. 1775 | 1778.

formed the greater part of the land of the Amazons, and a district in the south east part of Peru.

In consequence of this arrangement, Spain restored the isle of St. Catherine, and Portugal relinquished those claims to the Philippines which it was intitled to advance by the celebrated demarcation of Alexander the sixth.

The king of Spain employed his influence over his sister to draw closer the bonds of amity with Portugal, and to attach that kingdom to the interests of the House of Bourbon. Accordingly, under the pretext of removing some obstacles to the execution of the preceding treaty, he drew his sister to his court, and by her intervention arranged the plan of a family, commercial, and political union with Portugal, conformable to the wish expressed in the hostile declaration of 1762, "that either in peace or war, Spain and Portugal might be considered as belonging to one master." This alliance was confirmed in a treaty concluded at the Pardo, on the 24th of March, 1778. The treaty of 1668, and others, more antient, are made the basis of the same connection between the two nations as subsisted during the reigns of Charles the first and Philip the second of Spain. Neither was to engage in a war, alliance, or in any measure to the prejudice of the other; and they mutually guarantied their respective territories in Europe and South America, according to the limits traced in the preliminary treaty of 1777. If either should engage in war, the other was to observe the strictest neutrality; with the reservation, however, that in case of invasion, the reciprocal defence, promised by the two crowns, was to be without a breach of their engagements with other powers.

With regard to commerce, the treaty of 1668, and that of 1667 between Spain and Great Britain, were made the basis of their intercourse, in addition to the stipulation of equality

with the most favoured nations, and the revival of the privileges enjoyed in the reign of Sebastian, king of Portugal, by the subjects of both crowns. The two governments were accordingly to revise and amend their respective tariffs of duties, conformably to the changes since the period of those treaties, to specify and reduce their prohibitions to articles absolutely necessary, and to draw up a collection of their reciprocal privileges, in the time of king Sebastian, as a part of this treaty.

Under this head it was likewise settled, that, to compensate for the concessions of Spain, and enable the subjects of both countries to carry on the slave trade, without being confined as formerly to foreign companies, Portugal should cede to Spain the isles of Annobon and Fernando Po, on the coast of Africa.*

The usual stipulations are made, with respect to the asylum afforded to their respective ships, in cases of necessity; for the mutual delivery of criminals, among whom are comprehended smugglers, coiners, and deserters; and other regulations of temporary or local accommodation are introduced in the treaty.†

These treaties with Portugal were justly considered by Florida Blanca, as one of the most important and solid achievements of his ministry. In the review of his administration,‡ presented to the king of Spain, he dwells

* Since the abrogation of the asiento with the South Sea company, Spain had employed the assistance of private traders, to supply her colonies with slaves.

† Treaties of St. Ildefonso and the Pardo, in Marten's Recueil, t. 1.

‡ A Review and Apology for his Administration, presented by Florida Blanca to Charles the third, in October, 1788, and afterwards to Charles the fourth. From the original spanish, in MS.

CHAP. LXIX. 1775 | 1778.

with peculiar satisfaction on the difficulties which were overcome, and the advantages resulting from the arrangement.

After briefly recapitulating the previous contests and imperfect accommodations with Portugal, under foreign mediation, he observes, "It was left to me to enable your majesty to attain this object alone. It was one of the most fortunate events of my ministry, to become the instrument and witness of this acquisition, which destroyed a shelter of foreign contraband, in the centre of the Rio de la Plata, and deprived our enemies of the means of disturbing the quiet of our provinces with insurrections, and appropriating the riches of our South America. Hence, the colony of Sacramento was deemed of such importance in the late reign, that, to acquire it, the territory of the Ibicui was ceded, comprising more than five hundred leagues of Paraguay. On this principle, the treaty of 1750 was concluded; but your majesty was obliged to annul it, by the intrigues of the jesuits, and the unwillingness of the court of Portugal to relinquish the cessions made to this crown.

"By the last treaty of 1777, and by the definitive treaty which followed, your majesty succeeded in acquiring the Ibicui, and the ceded places of Paraguay, and in extending your dominions on that side to the Laguna Mairin, from the Castillos Grandes, to which they were bounded by the treaty of 1750; you thus acquired on the side of Marañon, and Rio Negro, all the necessary territory, and fixed bounds to secure the property of your crown.

"Those who are ignorant of the true interests of the monarchy, and who only covet acquisitions, whether useful or dangerous, have censured the terms of our last treaties, because we relinquished the town of Rio Grande, with its Rio, or Laguna de los Patos, and restored the conquered island of

St. Catherine. They do not reflect that this town could not have been justly retained, contrary to the treaty of Paris, that the general Don Pedro Cevallos, who conquered it, represented it as unsuitable for us, that the isle of St. Catherine without the immediate district of the Brazils, would have occasioned an unprofitable waste of expence and care, was exposed to irruptions, and likely to be lost in the first war. That the whale fishery, which is there carried on, may be rendered more successful on our own shores of Buenos Ayres, and the whole southern ocean as far as the straits of Magellanes, where we neglect far superior advantages. Lastly, that extending ourselves in the Brazils, as some desire, under the right of the famous division made by Alexander the sixth, was a project impossible to carry into execution, and contrary to preceding engagements. Indeed, on this principle, we must have relinquished to the Portuguese the Philippine islands, which by that demarcation belong to them.

"The utility of these treaties was not limited to these advantages and acquisitions. By them your majesty obtained the cession of the isles of Annobon and Fernando Po, with the power of trafficking for negroes directly with the coast of Africa. Whoever is acquainted with the necessity we are under of employing negroes in our vast colonies of both Americas, the immense sums we have paid on that account to the portuguese, french, and english, and those which we are now paying to the last, must perceive the advantages which may be derived from this power. The good or bad use hitherto made of these advantages, does not concern me, who have not been charged with the execution of the treaty.

"Besides what has been mentioned, we obtained by this treaty from the court of Portugal the offer of the guaranty and security of Peru, and the other provinces of South

CHAP. LXIX. 1775 | 1778.

America, not only against foreign enemies, but against internal commotions. It would seem as if *we foresaw the impending war with England*, which broke out in 1779, since in that contest, when the court of London desired to form an expedition against Peru, the powerful offices of the portuguese ministry prevented this mischief, in order not to see themselves compromised by the engagements of the guaranty. Let it be considered what fatal effects an english expedition produced in those provinces during the famous rebellion of Tupac Amar and his partisans. The hand of Providence, for the protection of your majesty and this monarchy, formed the treaty of Lisbon to preserve those vast dominions.

"The good correspondence and friendship established by the treaty with Portugal procured us many advantages in the war with England. It was the first in which our enemies have not abused the power of frequenting the ports and coasts of Portugal to our detriment, and in which we have made use of them for many important objects. The portuguese flag has, besides, served to bring us much treasure from America without risk, particularly a sum exceeding 3,000,000 of dollars, left by the Buen Consejo, in the isle of Fayal, and brought from thence by a portuguese ship of the line, sent on purpose with extraordinary dexterity by that court, in order to avoid the danger of privateers."

The assertions of Florida Blanca are by no means exaggerated, for the effects of the treaty were as sudden as remarkable in the commercial annals of Spain. By annihilating the contraband carried on under the name of the portuguese, a new impulse was given to the trade of Buenos Ayres, and its value as a military and commercial station raised to the highest rank in this part of South America. To promote the beneficial effects of the treaty, this district of Paraguay was

soon afterwards erected into a new viceroyalty, of which Buenos Ayres was the capital, and the existing restrictions on its commerce removed. A single instance will suffice to shew the result. Before the treaty, the exports of Buenos Ayres did not annually exceed 2,000,000 dollars; afterwards they amounted to 5,000,000; and it is scarcely doubtful that the imports were augmented in a superior proportion.*

* Humbold's Travels.

CHAPTER LXX.

1776—1779.

Origin and Progress of the American Revolution—Secret interference of France—Treaty with the revolted provinces—War with England—Intrigues at Madrid—Interposition and mediation of Charles—His captious proposals—Unites with France—Declaration of hostilities.

CHAP. LXX. 1776 | 1779.

AFTER the conclusion of this favourable treaty with Portugal, which removed one great cause of trouble in America, and left the spanish monarch without a single opponent in Europe, he had full leisure to turn his attention to the contest between England and her colonies, in which France had interfered, and of which it was impossible for a bourbon prince, and the sovereign of extensive colonies, to remain an indifferent spectator.

It would be foreign from our design to examine the origin and progress of this unfortunate contest. We need only observe, that the acquisition of Nova Scotia, Canada, and Florida, removed a salutary check on the fears of the americans, by rendering unnecessary the protection of the mother country against the endless aggressions of the french and their dependent indians. Their useful services in the last war, had accustomed them to military discipline, and inspired them with a high opinion of their own strength and importance. Their confidence was augmented by their rapid increase in numbers and wealth. To these causes was added,

the spirit of republicanism, imbibed by the original settlers during the civil troubles of England, and fostered by the habits of hunters and traders, who in their own provincial constitutions saw only a faint shadow of monarchical government, without its splendour or concomitant advantages.

People of such a character were ill-disposed to submit to a distant sway; and the events which followed the peace of Paris, soon called the latent spirit of independence into action. The first symptom of trouble appeared on the laudable efforts of the british government to suppress the contraband trade with the spanish colonies, which had supplied an inexhaustible source of misunderstanding with the court of Madrid. While the colonists were yet murmuring against this restriction, a new and more serious cause of discontent arose. Amidst the financial embarrassments derived from the war, the british cabinet adopted the just and natural principle, that colonies which owed their safety and prosperity to the exertions and sacrifices of the mother country, should bear a proportionate share of the common burthens of the state. They therefore formed the design of levying a contribution on the americans, exclusive of the moderate charges required for the support of their immediate government. To accommodate the expedient to the feelings of an independent people, this tax was imposed in the unobjectionable shape of a stamp duty.

The imposition was, however, indignantly opposed by the colonists, on the abstract plea that the principles of the british constitution admitted of no taxation without representation. The royal officers charged with the duty of distributing the stamps, became therefore the objects of insult and outrage. In England, the cause of the colonists found zealous advocates, and the transient administrations which rapidly succeeded each

CHAP. LXX. 1776 | 1779. other, were driven into a line of conduct neither calculated to awe or conciliate a people, jealous of their governors, and impatient of restraint. The obnoxious tax was repealed; but the repeal was accompanied with a declaratory act, asserting the right assumed by the british parliament. This was followed by other imposts, more objectionable than the stamp duty in their principle and shape. These in their turn were superseded, in the commencement of lord North's administration, by a single duty on tea, which appeared rather intended as a salvo for the honour of the mother country, than for any efficient purpose. Amidst these proofs of weakness and vacillation the ferment continued to spread; and the mischief was aggravated by the violent declamations of the different parties who figured on the political theatre of England.

1765.

1770.

Encouraged by their numerous supporters in the mother country, the chiefs of the discontented colonies ventured to assume the attitude of open resistance. Measures on the other hand were adopted to maintain the authority of government. But these measures were dictated by the same spirit of indecision which had given audacity to revolt; and by the presumptuous confidence of the administration, who contemptuously under-valued the strength, spirit, and talents, of the disaffected. Forces were indeed sent to America; yet inadequate to exact submission, if submission were to be exacted; and while the powers of government were weakly exerted, repeated attempts to negotiate stimulated the zeal of a people already successful beyond their hopes. France did not neglect the favourable opportunity, but encouraged the insurgents by secret promises and assistance.

The events of the contest partook of the colour of most civil commotions. At the first appearance of a disciplined army, the insurgents were foiled in every conflict; but ac-

quired experience and courage even from defeat, because the nature of their country afforded them an asylum to rally and renew their efforts. The strong posts and principal communications were indeed occupied by the royal army; yet it was impossible to subdue a numerous population, scattered over a wild, extensive, and intricate territory, and roused by every motive which the art of their chiefs, or the nature of the contest could call into action.

During this struggle the rebellion was reduced into system, by the assembly of a regular congress of deputies from the insurgent provinces at Philadelphia. The scheme was not yet sufficiently matured, nor the feelings of the people prepared to tear asunder the bonds which united them with the land of their fathers. The new assembly, however, assumed every function of government, issued paper money, levied and organised troops, passed laws in the shape of regulations, and intrusted the command of the army to Washington, a planter of Virginia, who had distinguished himself in the preceding war, and may justly be stiled the Fabius of America. They proved also the futility of their professions of loyalty and moderation, by an invasion of Canada and an attack on Quebec; and made an insidious appeal to Jamaica, to Ireland, and even to the people of England.

Dec. 5, 1774.

Still, however, the congress did not throw off the mask, till the british troops were obliged by want to evacuate Boston. They profited by the effect which this event produced on the public mind, to issue a declaration of independence, and to digest a system of federal government, under the title of a Confederation and Perpetual Union, at first comprising eleven of the provinces, and eventually the whole thirteen. Their first act of sovereignty was the mission of accredited agents to the principal courts of Europe, particularly France, to whom

March 17, 1776.

Oct. 4, 1776.

CHAP. LXX. 1776 | 1779.

they chiefly looked for patronage and support. The persons selected for this mission were Silas Deane and Arthur Lee, and afterwards the celebrated Franklin, the prime mover of the revolution; and these agents were received and protected, though not publicly acknowledged, by France.

The increase of the rebellion roused the british government to make an exertion, which at an early period would probably have been successful. An army of 50,000 men was dispatched to the western world to vindicate the insulted rights of the british crown. General Howe, who commanded the main body, obtained repeated and important advantages over all the caution and skill of the american chief; the congress

Sept. 27.

was driven from Philadelphia; the army, discouraged and weakened, owed its existence to the woods and wilds; even Washington himself despaired of the cause for which he was contending. But ignorance of the public sentiment, and the nature of the country, led to the fatal expedition from Canada under general Burgoyne, which terminated in the loss

Oct. 16, 1777.

and surrender of 10,000 men, at the post of Saratoga, and raised the spirit of the americans at the moment when they were most depressed by their reverses. This was a signal which had been long impatiently expected by the french. While the event was uncertain, they had clothed their hostilities under the guise of an insidious neutrality; fomented the insurrection by succours in money and arms; and sent officers to supply the want of military science. But when a crisis arrived which seemed likely to extort such concessions from England as might lead to a reconciliation, when commissioners were actually appointed to effect an accommodation which might render british supremacy compatible with colonial freedom, they assumed a direct and open part. A treaty of union, friendship, and commerce, was concluded

with the american agents, at Paris, by which their independence was acknowledged; and in return an engagement extorted that they would never return to their obedience to the british crown. The notification of this engagement to England, on the 13th of the following March, was the signal for a war. Within two months after the signature, a french squadron of twelve men of war, with a force of 4,000 men, including the marine forces, sailed to America under the command of d'Estaign, who was accompanied by M. Gerard, secretary to the council of state, as accredited minister to the new republic.*

The sword being drawn, vigorous preparations were made for an arduous contest. An army of 50,000 men was assembled on the coasts of Normandy and Britanny, to threaten an invasion of England, and powerful fleets were equipped on both sides to contend for the mastery of the channel. An indecisive engagement ensued off Ushant, between Keppel with a fleet of thirty-one sail, and d'Orvilliers with thirty-two; and though the french presumptuously claimed the victory, yet they were deterred from making any attempt against the british isles.

July 27, 1778.

While the result of the struggle was yet undecided in Europe, both nations carried their hostilities into other quarters of the globe. The english captured St. Lucie and the french Dominica; on the coast of Africa, they respectively reduced the rival settlements of Gorée and Senegal; and in the east, where the war had been rather suspended than terminated, the french were again compelled to surrender their only remaining settlement, Pondicherry.

Dec. 12.

Sept. 7, 1778.

* We refer the reader to Mr. Adolphus's History of George the third, for the best and most accurate account of the rise and progress of the american revolution.

CHAP. LXX. 1776 | 1779.

Madrid, as on former occasions, again became the theatre of a political struggle between the belligerent powers. On one hand, England endeavoured to alarm the fears of the king for the tranquillity of his own colonies, if encouraged by the example of successful rebellion; on the other, France recurred to the usual arguments derived from the common interest of the House of Bourbon, and from the pride, aggressions, and maritime tyranny of England. The king of Spain was urged to seize so favourable an opportunity of crushing a rival power, enfeebled by internal divisions, and the colonial rebellion, and robbed of that influence which she had formerly exercised among the states of the continent.

For a time, Charles hesitated between these two opposite motives, and appeared inclined to imitate the wise neutrality of Ferdinand. He assured the british embassador, lord Grantham, that he was a stranger to the treaty concluded between France and America; and even to the notification of this alliance, before it was made public. Florida Blanca also solemnly declared, that he considered the independence of the american colonies as no less detrimental to Spain than to Great Britain herself. He averred that the king, his master, had positively rejected the instances of France to acknowledge their independence; and even affected to testify great displeasure at the conclusion of a treaty with America without his knowledge.

Notwithstanding these solemn and reiterated assurances, the spanish minister continued his hostile preparations, and meditated a junction with France to share the spoils of a nation considered as hastening to its decline. The manner, however, in which the rupture was effected, was neither open or manly, but an insidious design, contrary to the generous character of the spanish nation, and derogatory to the honour

CHAP. LXX. 1776 | 1779.

of a sovereign who prided himself on good faith and equity. The ostensible pretence for interference, was the hacknied expedient of a mediation; and to give it additional effect, a new embassador, the marquis of Almodovar, was nominated to the court of London. Immediately after the commencement of hostilities, the king of Spain reiterated his wishes to promote harmony, and draw closer the bonds of union between Spain and England. He next tendered his mediation; and, without any apparent cause, captiously complained of the neglect shewn to his good offices. On the reply of the british government, that it was inconsistent with national honour to solicit the interference of a foreign power, till the views of France were known, he expressed his readiness to open a negotiation, and spare both parties the humiliation of making the first advances. He suggested, that each government should transmit its conditions to Madrid, tendered his interference in promoting a free and dispassionate discussion, and proposed to draw, from the offers and demands of both, a plan for the conclusion of a definitive treaty.

Jan. 17, 1770.

England confined her demands to one single article. Assuming, as an undoubted principle, her right to treat with her own colonies, independent of foreign intervention, she declared, whenever France would withdraw her assistance from the americans, she would readily concur in establishing the harmony which had subsisted between the two crowns. France, on the contrary, required as a preliminary, that England should acknowledge the independence of the colonies, and withdraw all her forces, both by land and sea. She further reserved the power of bringing forward additional demands, under the pretence of amending and explaining preceding treaties.

On these foundations, the negotiation proceeded. France

CHAP. LXX. 1776 | 1779.

persisted in her demands, on the principle that the honour of the crown did not permit her to desist from her engagements, and that the colonists themselves had announced their resolution to listen to no negotiation till their independence was acknowledged. She, at the same time, declined specifying the nature of the pretensions reserved for future discussion. England, in reply, protested against this captious mode of treating. Without relinquishing her original proposition, she expressed a willingness to grant a general amnesty to the revolted colonies, and to treat with them as confederating individuals, for the restoration of legal government, and the redress of grievances.

Assuming the character of an umpire, the king of Spain proved his partiality to France, and contradicted his own professions by rejecting the modifications offered by England, and producing a plan of pacification, comprising either virtually or expressly the fundamental principle of independence established by France. His suggestions were formed into three different proposals.

First, a truce with the colonies for twenty-five years, during which a peace might be negotiated, and the articles in dispute between England and France adjusted. Secondly, a truce with France, including the colonies. Thirdly, an indefinite truce with both the colonies and France, to determine only after a year's notice, during which, plenipotentiaries of the three parties might form a congress at Madrid, with a fourth on the part of Spain. The convention to be signed by the american agents at Paris, for the approbation of their principals, which France pledged herself to obtain. Meanwhile, the colonies were to enjoy a freedom of trade and independence *de facto*, the british forces to be withdrawn or reduced, and their communication with the revolted country regulated.

CHAP. LXX. 1776 | 1779.

Such a plan of peace, as the british ministers justly observed, "seemed to proceed on every principle which had been disclaimed, and to contain every term which had been rejected." It was therefore declined by England, with the declaration, that if compelled or reduced to grant such conditions, it was more consistent with the dignity of the nation to concede them directly to the americans themselves, rather than through the intervention of France. This refusal was accompanied with a strong testimony of respect and consideration for the person and character of the spanish monarch.

Before, however, this final reply had reached Madrid, Charles had already taken his resolution. Having employed the long interval of the negotiation in maturing his naval and military preparations, he suddenly threw off the mask, and, withdrawing his interference with an affectation of displeasure, ordered his embassador to quit the british court, without the customary ceremony of taking leave.

June 26, 1779.

To give additional colour to this breach of his word, a violent letter was written to the secretary of state, lord Weymouth, by his embassador, Almodovar, in which, without the slightest colour of truth, he reproached Great Britain with meditating an attack against Cadiz, and an invasion of the Philippine Islands. This angry letter was followed by a declaration of hostilities, in a long and laboured manifesto, one of the most singular compositions which occurs in diplomatic correspondence. It contains a studied and tedious detail of the outrages which Spain had endured from Great Britain, such as infringements of territory, insults of the spanish flag, prizes wrongfully taken, partial awards of the british courts of admiralty, incroachments and devastations in the bay of Honduras, and on the borders of Louisiana. These are enumerated with an arithmetical precision truly ludicrous. The

CHAP. LXX. 1776 | 1779.

outrages committed against the spanish ships, including packets, are stated to amount to twelve; the insults of the spanish navy to eighty-six; the invasions of the spanish territory to eleven; and the whole number of grievances, between 1776 and 1779, omitting many smaller offences, are summed up *at nearly one hundred.* To this is added an erroneous and partial account of the recent negotiation, accompanied with complaints of the personal contempt shewn towards the king of Spain by the rejection of his mediation. Finally, a charge is advanced against the british government for offering to the americans, both publicly and privately, conditions far superior to those tendered without effect by Spain, and for endeavouring to deceive the colonies into a treaty, to turn their joint forces against the House of Bourbon.

It has been supposed by intelligent judges, that, before Charles had absolutely taken his decision, and while he yet testified his displeasure against France for acknowledging the independence of the colonies, some concession of importance might have at least secured his neutrality. Indeed, his embassador in London threw out an obscure hint, relative to the offer of Gibraltar by Mr. Pitt, and desired a copy of the memorable dispatch written on that occasion. But whether this suggestion was sincere, or whether it was mere diplomatic artifice, is a matter of conjecture, rather than of history; it is at least doubtful whether such a species of neutrality as Spain would naturally have adopted, would not have been too dearly purchased by so great a sacrifice.

As the diplomatic address of the british embassador, lord Grantham, who conducted the collateral negotiation at Madrid, was in vain employed to counteract the machinations of the french embassador and his partisans; or to vanquish the determination previously adopted by Florida Blanca to unite

with France in the war, the british government had no other alternative than to justify its conduct to Europe. From its spirited declarations, as well as from the correspondence of the two courts, it may appear as a matter of surprise, that, among the mass of grievances so studiously accumulated in the spanish declaration, many had never before been noticed; and others mentioned with a degree of indifference, which shewed the little importance really attached to them.*

* Correspondence between lord Weymouth and lord Grantham, in the Hardwicke Collection.——Florida Blanca's Representation.——Adolphus's History of George the third, v. 3, p. 162—172, which contains a well drawn abstract of this negotiation, from the most authentic sources; also the collections of public papers, english and foreign.

CHAPTER LXXI.

1779—1781.

Hostile preparations of Spain, previous to the declaration of hostilities—Alliances calculated to diminish the influence of England—Treaty with Morocco—Junction of the Bourbon fleets, their appearance in the channel, and return to their own coasts—Temporary misunderstanding between France and Spain—Blockade of Gibraltar—Expedition of Rodney for its relief—Loss of a spanish convoy—Defeat of the squadron under Don Juan de Langara—Capture of the british East and West India fleets—Expedition of admiral Solano to the West Indies—Reduction of West Florida—Hostilities against the british settlements in the bay of Honduras.

CH. LXXI. 1779 | 1781.

IF any proof were yet wanting of the resolution taken by the spanish court to provoke hostilities, and of their insincerity in the preceding negotiation, it might be found in the previous preparations and arrangements, both public and private, with every power, either at enmity with England, or likely to be turned against England, in the impending contest. With this view, Florida Blanca continued the negotiation which the preceding minister, in conjunction with France, had opened with Hyder Ally, against the british power in the east. He formed also an intimate connection with the king of Prussia, who, since the peace of Paris, had fostered the bitterest enmity against England. He soothed the temporary resentment which the conduct of France, during the contest for the Bavarian succession, had excited in the court of Vienna.

He succeeded even in allaying the deep-rooted jealousy of Prussia and Austria; and, by their co-operation, turned the principal weight of the germanic body against the hereditary enemy of the House of Bourbon. CHAP. LXXI. 1779 | 1781.

The negotiations of the spanish minister extended even to St. Petersburgh. He obtained sufficient influence in the russian court and cabinet to weaken that partiality which was the effect of the long, intimate, and advantageous connection with England.* By the united representations of the bourbon courts, the empress was not only induced to lay aside her design of assisting England with her fleet, and uniting her arms with Prussia against Austria; but she was even persuaded to mediate the peace of Teschen, and thus to prevent the continuance of the war in Germany, which would have recalled a part of the french force from distant operations to their own frontier.† May 13, 1779.

He, at the same time, aided the machinations of France to foment the commercial jealousy of Holland, and lured the cupidity of this trading people by the prospect of succeeding to the commercial privileges hitherto enjoyed by the english in Spain.

But his principal efforts were directed to the Barbary states, whose friendship and assistance would essentially favour the attack meditated against Gibraltar, which was always the first hostile project of Spain in her disputes with England. As the failure of the unfortunate expedition against Algiers had sufficed to convince the minister that direct hostilities would only lead to disappointment and disgrace, he recurred

* Florida Blanca, in his representation, avows these hostile designs against England; and acknowledges that the previous negotiation had enabled Spain to mature her preparations.

† House of Austria, v. 2, ch. 42.

CHAP. LXXI. 1779 | 1781.

to negotiation, and, for the first time, entered into a regular treaty with a people hitherto considered as irreconcilable enemies, both of the nation and of its religion.

By bribes, and the customary modes of solicitation, the emperor of Morocco was induced to send an embassador to Madrid, under the pretence of giving public satisfaction for the attack against Melilla. Through the agency of this minister, a treaty was concluded, which alienated the moorish prince from England, and attached him to Spain. He even deposited a part of his treasure in Spain, as a pledge of his sincerity, opened his ports to spanish ships, and favoured the projects of the court in all their subsequent operations. Besides these direct advantages, the friendship of the moors enabled the spaniards to reduce their garrisons on the african coast, and even to diminish the artillery and magazines. Speaking of this treaty, its author, Florida Blanca, observes, "Your majesty comprehends better than any other person, how great would have been our embarrassment, if, by omitting to form this connection in time, England had incited the moors to attack Ceuta or Melilla, or by piratical cruizes in the straits, to derange all our measures for the blockade of Gibraltar, and the transport of provisions to our camp."*

Among the measures directly connected with the views of Spain, may be placed the alliance with Portugal, which secured the tranquillity of the colonies in South America, and converted from an enemy into an ally, a power whose dominions alone could favour an attack against her own frontier.

As all the measures of external policy had been directed to increase the weight and influence of the crown, so at home every preparation was matured for prompt and vigorous hostility. By the assistance of Portugal, considerable remittances

* Representation of Florida Blanca, MS.

were obtained from the new world; the usual expedients employed to accumulate a fund in the treasury; and the new taxes, projected in 1770 for the event of a war, were carried into effect. The army was more numerous, and in a higher state of discipline and equipment, than at any period since the war of the succession, and the disposable part of the navy, exclusive of the ships destined for the service and protection of the colonies, exceeded forty sail.

Thus secure at home and abroad, supported by numerous and powerful alliances, and provided with every requisite for defence or aggression, Spain proudly hoped that the time was arrived to obtain ample compensation for former losses and mortifications, and to crush a nation apparently sinking under the multiplied attacks of a host of enemies. As the british navy, the dread of Europe, appeared now scarcely equal to cope with the maritime force of France, it was triumphantly concluded, that an addition of 40 sail would secure the dominion of the seas, and lead to the degradation, if not the conquest, of a country, hitherto the principal barrier to the ambition of the House of Bourbon, and whose power and prosperity had been alternately the object of its dread and envy.

To give effect to this superiority of force, and to anticipate the efforts of England, the enterprising minister of Spain proposed to dispatch the fleet during the negotiation, a plan which must have led to the most decisive consequences. But his proposal was over-ruled by the solicitude of the government to secure the national commerce; and by the scruples of Charles himself, who was anxious to avoid the appearance of aggression.* The design was therefore formed, to unite the bourbon fleets at the moment when Spain should notify her junction with France.

* Florida Blanca's Representation.

CHAP. LXXI. 1779 | 1781.

The french army on the coast was increased to 50,000 men, furnished with transports and every requisite for a descent; and the intrigues of France found traitors to aid their designs in the very bosom of England, when the united fleets were ready to advance and favour the passage of the armament across the channel. On the 3rd of June, d'Orvilliers, with 30 sail of the line, hastened from Brest in an imperfect state of equipment, before the british fleet was in a condition to resume its station; and directed his course towards the spanish coast. Arriving off Ferrol, where he was to be joined by a division of eight sail, he gave the concerted signals, but the spanish commander, Don Louis d'Arce, refused to obey, under the pretence that the wind was contrary, and afterwards excused his delay, by raising a dispute relative to rank.* The french admiral therefore, proceeding towards Cadiz, was joined by the grand armament of 30 sail, and by the division from Ferrol in his return. The whole force, forming an aggregate of 68 sail of the line, exclusive of frigates and smaller vessels, then directed its course towards the channel.

Never since the time of the Armada had the british isles been threatened with so tremendous an armament, and seldom have they been so unequally prepared for a contest. Lulled into a dangerous security by the insidious professions of Spain, and vainly confiding in the obvious interest of the spanish monarch to discountenance the colonial revolt, the british government had made no preparation for defence, adequate to the magnitude of the danger. The fleet commanded by admiral Hardy did not exceed 38 sail, and the efforts for raising a military force, with the precautions against an invasion, in the first moment served only to augment the

* Beccatini, p. 303.

general alarm. A panic spread over the southern coasts, and the timid even sought a refuge in the interior of the country.

But those divisions which never failed to arise between the french and spaniards when united in war, greatly contributed to frustrate a plan so judiciously combined. The bourbon fleets, though covering a vast extent of sea, passed that of admiral Hardy unnoticed, and approached the entrance of the channel towards the latter end of July. But while the spaniards proposed to carry the descent into immediate execution, the french persisted in the design of previously annihilating the british fleet, which must have fallen a sacrifice to an overwhelming superiority of force. Hence, after parading before Plymouth, they again directed their course towards the mouth of the channel. They ranged about the Land's end and the Scilly isles, the greater part of the month, and at length had the mortification to see the british admiral gain the entrance of the channel; notwithstanding all their efforts. They followed him above Plymouth, but did not venture to risk the chance of a partial action in the narrow part of the channel, where they might be unable to draw advantage from their superior numbers.

The loss of this important interval decided the fate of the enterprise, and perhaps even of Britain herself. After the first alarm had roused the nation to a sense of danger, warlike preparations were rapidly matured, and the country, recently so defenceless, was speedily in a situation rather to court than to dread an attack. The combined fleets, on the contrary, were depopulated by sickness, the effect of their imperfect equipment, and the exertions of their cruize. Hopeless of success, and dreading the gales of the approaching equinox, in their debilitated state, they returned to Brest. Except this mortifying though ineffectual insult to the british flag, an

CHAP. LXXI. 1779 | 1781.

insult which it had not experienced since de Ruteyr the dutch admiral penetrated to Chatham, the bourbon courts obtained no other compensation for their mighty efforts, nor any other trophy of their superiority, than the capture of the Ardent of 64 guns, which mistook their armament for the british fleet. Nor did Spain draw any other advantage from the magnificent promises of her ally, than the severe and mortifying lesson of a failure before an inferior force. Of the spaniards above 3,000 men fell a sacrifice to hardship and disease; of the french a number far superior; and for several months this vast armament was too far reduced to return to sea.*

This failure occasioned a serious misunderstanding between the two bourbon courts; and their disputes were aggravated by the refusal of France to co-operate in the plans of Spain for the immediate reduction of Gibraltar and Minorca, the recovery of the Floridas, and the conquest of Jamaica.

In the midst of these operations, Gibraltar had been invested by land and blockaded by sea; and from the distress to which the garrison were reduced, the spanish court hoped for its speedy surrender. Knowing the energy of the british marine, and aware that an armament was now equipping under Rodney for its relief, they accommodated their disputes with France to frustrate the attempt. The utmost activity was employed to send their dilapidated fleets to sea; d'Aranda himself, then spanish embassador at Paris, repaired to Brest to forward the preparations; and a plan was formed to distribute their naval force on stations where it was likely to intercept the british fleet on its passage.

Off Brest it was to have been met by an combined fleet of

* Florida Blanca's Representation.——Beccatini, p. 304.——Official accounts.

40 sail, and should it escape this danger, measures were adopted to unite a squadron of 15 ships from the ports of Galicia with the 11 employed in the blockade of Gibraltar, and to attack it at its entrance into the mediterranean.*

These designs were, however, baffled by a concurrence of events which human prudence could not foresee, and by the superior promptitude and skill of the english commander. Florida Blanca had calculated that, after providing for the defence of the channel, the british court could not venture to detach more than twelve sail for distant objects. This conjecture was strengthened by the orders issued from the british admiralty, the substance of which was transmitted by the spies whom Almodovar had gained in England. But at the moment when the preparations were completed, Rodney was dispatched with 20 sail, and passed Brest before the combined fleet was ready for sea.

Fortune appeared to smile on his progress. He had scarcely reached the coasts of Spain before he descried a convoy of 15 sail, accompanied by a 64 gun ship and four frigates, which had been fitted out by the Caracca company, to convey a great supply of naval stores and provisions from St. Sebastian to Cadiz. Not a single vessel escaped capture; the naval stores were sent to England; and the provisions contributed to augment the supply destined for the suffering garrison at Gibraltar.

This capture was but the harbinger of more distinguished success. At this crisis, the intended junction of the two spanish squadrons in the straits was prevented by violent gales. The blockading squadron, commanded by Don Juan de Langara, was driven into the Mediterranean; that from Gallicia, under Don Luis de Cordova, after suffering severely

* Florida Blanca's Representation.

CHAP. LXXI. 1779 | 1781.

in its passage, took refuge in Cadiz. Langara, however, refitted at Carthagena, and resumed his station. But at this moment, intelligence was received from Paris, that instead of a detachment, the british admiral had put to sea with nearly the whole channel fleet. But the orders sent to Cadiz arrived too late to prevent the departure of Langara,* and being driven to sea by a gale of wind, he was met off Cape St. Vincent by Rodney. Astonished and confounded by the apparition of so superior a force, he attempted to escape. But neither tempestuous weather, the dangers of a lee shore, or the approach of night, could disconcert the skill and intrepidity of the british admiral. By a bold manœuvre, the spanish commander was cut off from his own ports, and had no other resource than to vindicate the honour of his flag by a brave though fruitless defence. At four in the afternoon the engagement began, and lasted eight hours, amidst the raging of the tempest, and the darkness of night. In the commencement of the action, the St. Domingo, a spanish 74, blew up, six others successively struck, two of which were driven on shore, and only four escaped. All the captains did honour to the national flag; but the defence of the commander in chief has been seldom paralleled. Although himself severely wounded, and his masts shot away, he bore the fire of four antagonists from almost the commencement to the close of the battle, and did not strike till his own ship was reduced to a complete wreck.†

Jan. 16, 1780.

From this blow the spanish marine did not recover during the war. Although a division of six sail under admiral Gaston arrived from Brest, and although Rodney continued a month in the bay of Gibraltar, no attempt was made to attack him

* Florida Blanca's Representation.

† Beccatini, p. 312.——Official accounts.

at his anchorage, or to obstruct his progress. The hopes and plans of Spain were frustrated by the relief of Gibraltar and Minorca, and the successful admiral departed with a part of his fleet to gather new laurels in the West Indies.

From being the assailants the spaniards were now reduced to measures of defence. Every exertion was employed to protect the colonies from british enterprise, and admiral Solano, with a fleet of 12 sail, and 63 transports, conveying reinforcements and supplies, was dispatched after Rodney to unite with the french force in the West Indies. In Europe, the recent failures of the bourbon courts led to a temporary division of force; for the king, in the anguish of disappointment, refused to concur in a new expedition to the channel, and forbade his fleet from quitting the spanish seas.

At this juncture the spanish minister had the opportunity of retaliating on the english, and obtaining an advantage, which weakened the impression of past disasters. Apprised by his spies in England that the united fleets conveying supplies and merchandise to the East and West Indies were about to sail under a weak escort, Florida Blanca formed the plan of intercepting them at the point of separation off the Azores. He obtained the reluctant permission of the king, and with his own hand dispatched the necessary orders to Cordova, who with Gaston was cruizing in the straits. The enterprise was crowned with the most signal success. The english, at the moment of conscious security, were struck with consternation at the sudden apparition of the bourbon fleet. A man of war and frigate, the only force appointed for their protection, with difficulty effected an escape, and the whole convoy fell into the hands of the spaniards.

So rich a prize had never before entered the harbour of Cadiz. A nation accustomed only to anticipate from a british

CHAP. LXXI. 1779 | 1781.

war the ruin of its marine, the reduction of its colonies, and the loss of its wealth, beheld with astonishment and exultation a captive fleet of near sixty sail, a train of prisoners comprising persons of every rank and station, among whom were 1,800 of the Royal and East India company's troops, and a booty in stores and merchandise amounting to nearly 2,000,000*l.* sterling. The value of this rich and unexpected capture was enhanced by the recollection of the distress and disappointment entailed by its loss on the british settlements for which it was destined.*

In the midst of these operations the spanish government was not inactive in the new world. While the americans, in conjunction with the french, were occupying all the force of Great Britain in the north, an attack was planned against Jamaica and the Leeward islands, in which the expedition under Solano was destined to co-operate. He reached the West Indies in safety, eluded the vigilance of Rodney, who was waiting to intercept him, and effected a junction with the french admiral, de Guichen, under Dominique. Their united fleets formed a force of 35 sail, and their armament, military and naval, appeared sufficient to over-balance all the british force in that quarter; for the fleet amounted only to 20 sail, and the settlements were weakly garrisoned, and from the loss of the valuable convoy off the Azores, but scantily provided for defence. No foresight, however, could avert the disasters attending warlike operations in this baneful climate. The crowded situation of the troops on board the transports, the length of the voyage, the change of climate, and above all, the want of precautions, occasioned a contagious disorder,

April 18, 1780.

* Florida Blanca's Representation. MS.

which, after raging fatally among the Spaniards, extended its ravages to the french fleet. This dreadful mortality damped the spirit of enterprise, as well as exhausted the means of action; and the misfortune was aggravated by the usual disputes and animosity between the two nations. After some ineffectual attempts to check the progress of the pestilence, the two fleets separated. De Guichen returned with the homeward-bound convoy; Solano proceeded to the Havannah, to assist in the military operations which were now begun against Florida. July 5.

On the continent of America, the spaniards were more successful than in their naval operations. The requisite preparations having been previously made, Don Bernardo Galvez, governor of Louisiana, commenced hostilities soon after the spanish court announced their union with France. Collecting a force of 2,000 men, he made an irruption into West Florida, which was defended by only 1,800, the principal part at Pensacola, and the rest scattered in the different garrisons. Having formally recognised the independence of America, he set his troops in motion, ascended the course of the Mississipi, and after a siege of nine days, reduced a fort erected at the mouth of the Ibbeville, and garrisoned with 500 men. Proceeding up the river, as far as the Natches, he occupied the forts and settlements which formed the barrier of the province on the west, and over-ran a fertile country no less than 1,200 miles in extent. April 19. September, 1779.

Before the season for action, he concerted with the governor of the Havannah a plan for reducing Pensacola, and the remainder of the province. With this view, he embarked his troops at New Orleans, and, under the convoy of several frigates and light vessels, proceeded to the bay of Mobile, where he was

CHAP. LXXI. 1779 | 1781. 1780.

to be joined by an additional force from the Havannah. After a continued struggle of above a month with the tempests common to the climate, many of his vessels were wrecked, and 800 of his men cast on the beach, without arms, clothes, or necessaries. He bore this reverse with the characteristic firmness of his nation. As the greater part of his artillery was lost, he formed ladders from the wrecks, and prepared for the desperate attempt of reducing fort Mobile by escalade. At this moment he was relieved by the arrival of part of the succours from the Havannah, and encouraged with the prospect that the remainder would shortly follow. He re-embarked his troops, and, after encountering a new series of difficulties, landed within three leagues of the fort,

March 14, 1780.

which was defended by only 284 men, including inhabitants. Approaches were formed, and three days afterwards a battery opened with such effect, that before night the besieged proposed a capitulation. The garrison surrendered prisoners of war; and such was the good fortune which attended this enterprise, that they were marched out at the moment when general Campbell, the military commander of the province, appeared in sight with a force of 1,100 men for their relief.

The fort was instantly occupied, and such preparations made for resistance, that the british commander did not venture to risk an attack. The remainder of the season was spent in some partial contests, and the interval between this and the ensuing spring employed in active exertions for reducing the capital, Pensacola. Galvez repaired to the Havannah to accelerate the preparations, and resumed his operations at the head of a new expedition of 8,000 men, which sailed at the commencement of 1781. He again suffered from violent hurricanes, lost four of his principal ships, with 2,000

men, and was driven back to the Havannah. But the arrival of the armament under Solano enabling him to refit and resume his design, he once more put to sea with a force of 5,000 men, under the convoy of five sail of the line, and was followed by the remainder of the fleet, amounting to fifteen. As there was no naval force to oppose him, he effected a landing with little difficulty, and commenced his attack both by sea and land. He experienced a desperate resistance from the garrison, though composed of a motley mixture of foreigners, negroes, and indians, with a few regulars. But no defence can long balance a decided superiority of numbers, with the advantage of position. The trenches were regularly, though slowly advanced, and the batteries opened with effect against the advanced works which covered the town. A shell having blown up the magazine belonging to the principal battery, the assailants profited by the momentary confusion, pushed forward, and established themselves on the ruins, and the dependent works. The accident decided the event of the siege. From this position, the fire even of their small arms swept all the defences of the place; the commandant, unable to keep his troops to their quarters, demanded and obtained an honourable capitulation. The garrison of 800 men marched out with the honours of war, and experienced the treatment due to their gallantry, from a generous conqueror. The reduction of Pensacola completed the subjugation of the whole province.*

At the moment when Galvez directed his attacks against the forts on the Mississipi, the governor of Yucatan commenced hostilities against the british settlers on the bay of Honduras, and plundered the principal establishment at St. George's Key. The progress of the Spaniards was, however, arrested

* Beccatini, p. 309.——Official accounts.

CHAP. LXXI. 1779 | 1781.

by the efforts of these hardy and enterprising settlers; till the accidental junction of a small squadron and succours from Jamaica, enabled them to retaliate for the aggression. As a division of valuable register ships had taken refuge in the harbour defended by the fort of San Fernando de Omoa, they formed the daring design of attacking this fortress, which had been constructed with peculiar labour and skill.

Without artillery to make an impression on the walls, this motley force, amounting to 500 men, settlers, sailors, and soldiers, scaled a fortress defended by nearly an equal number, and carried the works with a spirit seldom equalled. Of the garrison 100 escaped in the confusion of the assault, and almost 400 were made prisoners. The treasure which had been a temptation for the attack was removed to a place of safety; but on board the vessels in the harbour was found a booty of above three millions of piasters, including a valuable supply of quick-silver for the use of the mines, which the successful assailants disinterestedly refused to relinquish for any ransom.

Oct. 24, 1779.

This signal success led to the arrangement of a *convention* between the british and spanish officers for the liberation of the captive settlers. A garrison was left in the fort, but from the unhealthiness of the station it was soon evacuated, after the artillery and defences had been rendered useless.

* Annual Register, 1779, 1781.——Adolphus, v. 3, p. 193.——Beccatini, p. 307, 309.——Official accounts.——Beatson, v. 6, p. 163.

CHAPTER LXXII.

1779—1781.

Rising divisions between France and Spain—Secret negotiation with England through the agency of Mr. Cumberland and Mr. Hussey—Discussion relative to the cession of Gibraltar—Narrative of Mr. Cumberland's mission to Madrid—His fruitless conferences with Florida Blanca—Rupture of the negotiation.

CH. LXXII. 1779 | 1781.

AFTER tracing the principal operations in the new world, in which the spaniards were concerned, we resume the narrative of their transactions in Europe.

The disputes which arose with France after the failure of the expedition against England, nearly produced a separation between the two bourbon courts. Commodore Johnson, the british commander on the Lisbon station, having hinted that lord North might be induced to purchase the friendship of Spain by the cession of Gibraltar, Florida Blanca induced his sovereign to make a direct though clandestine proposal to England. It was transmitted through the channel of Mr. Hussey, an Irish priest, chaplain to the king of Spain, and belonging to the household of Almodovar, who had been left in England after the departure of the embassador. He employed the agency of a person who acted as a spy both to the spanish embassador and the british cabinet, and opened

CH. LXXII. 1779 | 1781.

the negotiation with Mr. Cumberland, then private secretary to lord George Germaine, minister for the american or war department. A communication was immediately made, both to lord George Germaine and lord North, conveying the most positive assurances that Spain was disposed to withdraw from the french alliance; requiring, however, the restoration of Gibraltar as an indispensable condition, but offering to purchase it with liberal concessions in ships, treasure, and territory.

November, 1779.

As the affairs of England were at this crisis in a deplorable situation, the two ministers, to whom the secret was confided, were possibly not disinclined to accede to the demand. At all events they deemed it impolitic not to listen to the proposal, and to decline a negotiation, which, even if unsuccessful, might tend to weaken the mutual confidence between Spain and France. Accordingly, Mr. Hussey was encouraged to return to Madrid, under pretence of his private affairs; but he was not authorised in the slightest degree to make any promise relative to Gibraltar. With the approbation of the king of England, he was charged with a letter from lord George Germaine, addressed to himself, and calculated to give countenance to his mission.

December, 1779.

"Understanding that you are soon to set out for Madrid, where from your connections frequent opportunities will probably occur of your conversing with persons in high trust and office, I persuade myself you will not be wanting to improve every opportunity of cultivating any disposition which you may discern in the ministry towards a renovation of that harmony between the two nations, which, to their reciprocal prejudice, has of late been interrupted. As there is every reason to conclude that the disposition of the spanish minister will be found to be such, as in wisdom and sound policy it

ought to be, so I am sure the communications you have had with men of power in this country, can give no colour to your report, but what must tend to the encouragement of any motions on the part of Spain towards an accommodation with Great Britain. As just credit is given to the purity of your motives, I can assure you both for lord North and myself, that your representations will be received with the most friendly attention; and if, in pursuing the bent of your wishes, you shall be warranted to convey to us any opening or overture on the part of Spain, towards a pacification so essential to the interests of both kingdoms,* I can with the same truth assure you it will be entertained here with all possible sincerity and good faith."

We shall present the progress of this negotiation in the lively description of Mr. Cumberland, interspersing such remarks as may serve to develope the transaction.*

"On the 5th of December 1779, Mr. Hussey took his departure, and reached Madrid on the 29th; his character and situation at that court gave him instant admission to the minister Florida Blanca. He exhibited to him the letter of lord George Germaine, and he supported it with such professions on his own part as should best inforce the authority of his errand and the friendly disposition of this court. He found the minister under the unfavourable impressions which he had received from Almodovar, all which he combated with arguments, as well from his own observations as from lord

* From a curious memorandum written by Mr. Cumberland himself, which I found among the papers of sir S. Porten. As the composition itself does honour to his abilities and discretion; and as his recent loss removes the restraint which would otherwise have prevented me from giving it to the public, it will prove an acceptable addition to the account of this singular transaction which he has given in his own Memoirs.

CH. LXXII. 1779 | 1781.

George's instructions and conversation before his departure. In repeated interviews, those unfriendly impressions abated; but it was objected to him that indiscreet and undigested overtures for the cession of Gibraltar, had come from commodore Johnstone through the channel of a messenger from Lisbon, where he was stationed; the concealed design of which was supposed to cover an attempt to create a suspicion and misunderstanding between that court and France.

"Notwithstanding this impediment Mr. Hussey faithfully persisted in the purposes of his undertaking, and in the course of a conversation with Florida Blanca took occasion to probe him upon the supposed engagement of Spain with France, not to make peace without her participation and concurrence. The train took fire as was intended. Piqued at the suggestion, the minister rushed to his cabinet, took out his papers, put them into Mr. Hussey's hands; declaring on his honour, that those engagements contained the whole of what had been stipulated between the two allied courts, and that no part of those could, or ever should, bind Spain in the manner he suggested. She was free to make peace with England independently; but he doubted the sincerity of the british cabinet, and added, with emphasis, that Gibraltar must be the indispensable basis of the negotiation. Equivalents were suggested, though without precision; large pecuniary allowances for stores and artillery in the fort; privileges in trade; accommodation with respect to America, and reciprocal cession of territory, were thrown out in conversation. In fine, a letter was written to Mr. Hussey in count Florida Blanca's own hand, expressive of the like general pacific disposition with that from lord George Germaine. At the same time private instructions were given to Mr. Hussey, on which he was to found his report to the british ministers, and he was

dismissed with the stipulation that he should send back an answer, or return himself, before the expiration of February. All these proceedings his catholic majesty sanctioned with his entire approbation, and at parting gave his benediction to Mr. Hussey, charging him to return with peace. CH. LXXII. 1779 | 1781.

"On the 9th of January, 1780, Mr. Hussey left Madrid, and reached London on the 29th. I saw him the very night of his arrival, and received from him the most candid and favourable communication of the various events of his visit to Madrid, with every minute circumstance relative to the situation of the court, the temper of the nation, and their disposition towards France. No proof of his sincerity was on this occasion withheld; and I must have been insensible to truth, if I had not yielded to the evidence of so much candour. With the same sincerity he imparted to lord George Germaine the subject of his several conferences with the spanish minister, and exposed to him the instructions with which he was furnished." 1780.

The negotiation was now thrown into the cabinet, and four successive councils were dedicated to the discussion. On this occasion, a series of conditions appears to have been brought forward, which were intended to form the basis of the proposed accommodation.

"The importance of Gibraltar," it was observed, "is so great, and the national vanity is so interested in keeping so extraordinary a possession, that it seems impossible for any ministry to give it up without stipulating an equivalent. It strikes me on a general view of the subject, that as it would be very advantageous to bring Spain to a separate peace, Gibraltar might be yielded on the following conditions. First, Spain shall yield and guaranty to Great Britain the

CH. LXXII. 1779 | 1781.

island of *Porto Rico*. Secondly, she shall also yield and guaranty to Great Britain the fortress of Omoa and its territory. In drawing this article, assistance must be got from those acquainted with that country, and the nature of our trade there. Thirdly, she shall likewise yield and guaranty to Great Britain a harbour and territory sufficient for erecting a fortress in the bay near Oran. Fourthly, she shall not only purchase at the full price, all the stores and artillery left at Gibraltar; but shall also pay before she is put in possession of it, a sum not less than two millions sterling, for what has been laid out on the fortifications since Great Britain first possessed it. Fifthly, she shall make a separate peace with Great Britain, shall renounce all engagements to France, as far as they bind her to take part in this or any other war against Great Britain, shall renew the treaty of Paris in every particular, except such alterations as are made by the above-mentioned articles. Sixthly, she shall engage in the clearest and most solemn manner not to assist the british colonies in America, not to receive any minister or agent from them, nor to suffer their ships to enter any ports in the spanish dominions. She shall agree to assist Great Britain in reducing the colonies to obedience, or if this cannot be obtained, we should at least insist that Spain expressly bind herself not to harbour in her dominions any subjects of the king that are deemed rebels, but compel them to depart in a week's time after the requisition shall have been made by the king's ministers in his majesty's name. This stipulation to be mutual, and the king to take a like engagement with regard to the rebellious subjects of the crown of Spain. A cessation of arms to be agreed upon as soon as the above articles are signed and ratified; but the cession of Gibraltar on our part,

and that of Porto Rico on the part of Spain not to take place till the american rebellion is ended.*

" In the end," continues Mr. Cumberland, " it was resolved, that the secretaries of state should, in person, jointly communicate to Mr. Hussey the result of those deliberations, and the mind of the british ministry towards the proposed accommodation with Spain. This was done at the earl of Hillsborough's house, lord Stormont † being present. Mr. Hussey was then told, 'he might safely state the sincere disposition of the king and his ministers towards so desirable an object as peace and good understanding with Spain: that the war in which Great Britain found herself engaged, was totally unprovoked on her part, and its conclusion was at all times in the breast of Spain, if she chose to revert to the basis of the treaty of Paris. If she wished for a closer connection, and a more active union with this country by a reciprocal cession of territory, Great Britain was at all times ready to receive her proposals.' With respect to Gibraltar, not a syllable, that could mislead Spain into hopes upon that article, which it was evident she had so much at heart, was suffered to drop. On the contrary, lord Stormont (not without some vehemence of speech and action) declared to Mr. Hussey, 'if Spain would lay before him the map of her empire, to take his choice of an equivalent, and three weeks to fix that choice, he should not be able in that period to find in all the dominions of Spain, what, in his judgment, would balance the cession of Gibraltar.' Mr. Hussey was further assured by the secretaries of state, that, with respect to commodore Johnstone's intrigue,

* It must be confessed, that if it could be deemed policy to relinquish Gibraltar, the framer of these conditions was not deficient in his demand of an equivalent.

† Secretary for the northern department.

CH. LXXII. 1779 | 1781.

and the overtures he had thrown out touching Gibraltar, both lord North and the cabinet jointly and severally disavowed that any authority had been given to him for that, or any other purpose, tending towards a negotiation: his duty was simply that of a cruizing captain; and these operations must be imputed solely to his own projecting disposition, not to any powers with which he was vested. Of this, Mr. Hussey was desired to assure the spanish minister, expressing at the same time the surprise of lord North in particular, to find that count Florida Blanca could believe so undigested and crude a proposition, as that held forth by commodore Johnstone, could originate with him.'

"This conference, so dry upon the topic of Gibraltar, broke up to the absolute dissatisfaction of Mr. Hussey, who received no letter, had no written answer or instructions imparted to him, no warrant for returning to Madrid, nor was he even encouraged by the noble personages to shew to them the letter he might think proper to write to the minister of Spain. On the contrary, his offer of communication in that case was declined.

"Mr. Hussey now resorted to me in a temper of mind highly inflamed, and little short of distraction. On one thing only he seemed determined, which was, to write forthwith to count Florida Blanca, and implore pardon of him and his catholic majesty, for his endeavours to impress them with notions of a pacific disposition in this ministry. No such principle operated here; on the contrary, he found himself grossly duped in the business, and with shame he acknowledged that count Florida Blanca had foreseen and warned him of the insincerity which pervaded the ruling councils of Great Britain.

"Upon this occasion, I found it highly prudent, though not very easy, to preserve temper with Mr. Hussey; the latitude

he took in his discourse, affected persons towards whom I had much respect, and in particular one for whom I had the warmest affection. Having in vain persisted to reason calmly with him, I plainly told him, (with an air of more authority than I was intitled to) that he might write his sentiments to the above effect; let them go to Spain; but that the honour of the british cabinet must not be subjected to misrepresentation. I undertook to pledge myself that counter declarations should go from authority by express commission; that I would myself solicit the honour of that agency; and what would then be his situation in Spain, when it was understood that his want of temper had given a false colouring to a transaction of such consequence? I spoke this to him standing, determined, if this argument failed, to hold no further conversation on the point, but leave him to take his own measures. Whether the earnestness I used on this occasion, or what other reason prevailed, I will not pretend to determine, but he suddenly drew back from his argument, and, resuming the question, spoke with proper temper, and thereby gave me opportunity to urge with due effect the propriety of that principle which had actuated the secretaries of state (and in them the cabinet) through the whole of that conversation, which had given him so great discontent. We parted on better terms than I could have expected, and the next morning brought him again to my door, with apologies for his warmth and intemperance on the preceding evening. He was now in the humour to go further on the side of qualification, than I thought the sentiments of the cabinet warranted, and a difficult part fell upon me to moderate in a case of such delicacy. I knew that an honourable caution in the british cabinet had dictated so dry an answer, and though I verily believed that their wishes cordially inclined to pacification upon liberal

CH. LXXII. 1779 | 1781.

terms, I durst not give the full force to that opinion and belief, from an apprehension, that in his letter to the spanish minister, he would press those hopes, (particularly with respect to Gibraltar) further than the event would warrant. The manner of lord Stormont had grated him severely. I did not oppose myself to this, because it was merely *manner;* and I had rather his disgust should spend itself upon appearances, than upon facts. The influence, and I may add the ascendancy, which I established over his mind by the manner in which this conversation had passed between us, was henceforward very sensible; and it was strongly confirmed to me by the report of a confidential friend, to whom I had been obliged for innumerable hints through the whole negotiation.

" Mr. Hussey, instead of burning the private and confidential cypher of Florida Blanca, as he had resolved, now determined to use it in writing in very pacific terms to that minister, and declared that he would put the cypher afterwards under my seal and signature, never to be opened till his messenger returned. The letter he wrote to the spanish prime minister, after some alterations on my part, was settled as follows, *viz.*

Mr. Hussey to count Florida Blanca.

Feb. 13, 1780.

" ' Upon my arrival here, which was fifteen days ago, I reported your excellency's instructions to me to the british cabinet. They considered the matter with assiduity for several days; but the tender of Gibraltar, as a previous and indispensable article of the treaty, is what the cabinet could not be brought to grant. They offer to treat upon the basis of the treaty of Paris; and then Spain may start the subject under the title of Change of Territory. Great Britain will enter into the negotiation in this shape, and will in the issue convince the world of her sincerity in her wishes for an accommodation with Spain. If your excellency thinks

this a sufficient ground to open a treaty, Great Britain will appoint a person to transact the affair with secrecy and dispatch; Spain appointing one at the same time. And if your excellency will allow me a conjecture on it, as it stands, I really believe that they will cede Gibraltar upon terms; but for this I have no authority from the british cabinet, neither written nor verbal. The cabinet here disavow having given any commission or instructions to Johnstone, relative to the proposals he made to Spain; and they say that they hope his imprudence will not obstruct this negotiation.' CH. LXXI. 1779 / 1781.

" This was the purport of the letter sent by Mr. Hussey. His own servant set out with it for Madrid on the 14th of February, and it must be observed, that it was not officially communicated to any member of the cabinet, though I shewed it, with his permission, both to lord George Germain, and lord Hillsborough. Soon after this, arrived the news of admiral Rodney's success."

The terms of this letter again deceived the spanish minister on a point peculiarly the object of his desires. An additional motive for continuing the negotiation was, however, derived from the defeat of Langara by Rodney, and the relief of Gibraltar. The communication was therefore maintained through the medium of Mr. Hussey; and such a report was made to the british ministry, that Mr. Cumberland was accredited to conduct this delicate negotiation. He was to repair to the neutral port of Lisbon, and remain while Mr. Hussey proceeded to Madrid, to ascertain whether Spain would make the cession of Gibraltar the indispensible basis of a negotiation. He was to proceed or return, as the answer was affirmative or negative. January, 1780.

Although the simple resolution of this question formed the sole object of Mr. Hussey's journey, Florida Blanca avoided

CHAP. XXII. 1779 | 1781.

giving a direct answer, and continued the negotiation, with the apparent view of drawing at least some advantage from it by exciting the jealousy, and stimulating the zeal of France. He professed his ardent hope of bringing things to a happy conclusion; and induced the british agent to proceed, under the pretence of passing through Spain into Italy for the

June. restoration of his health.

July. After the arrival of Mr. Cumberland, he held several conferences with the spanish minister; and the outlines of an arrangement were sketched, without any direct reference to Gibraltar. But about the same period news arrived of the tumults in London, excited by lord George Gordon. These tumults being magnified into an actual rebellion, the spanish minister testified his reluctance to enter into a negotiation with the agent of a government whose overthrow was hourly expected, and perhaps hourly desired. In vain Mr. Cumberland endeavoured to counteract the effect of this unfortunate intelligence. His arguments were addressed to men, who were either weak enough to credit the exaggerated tale, or artful enough to assume the appearance of that belief, as a pretext for delaying a business which they were in no hurry to conclude.

The plan of accommodation was further traversed by the french government, who dispatched a fleet to Cadiz, and deputed admiral d'Estaign to Madrid to give the strongest assurances of their active co-operation in the war, and to demonstrate the certainty of speedily reducing Gibraltar.

Aug. 8. The subsequent capture of the East and West India convoy, joined to strong proofs of a favourable disposition in the northern powers, contributed still further to strengthen the spanish minister in his resolution of making the cession of Gibraltar the preliminary of a peace. Accordingly his tone

was suddenly changed. Gibraltar was again brought into discussion by adverting to the terms which he had originally transmitted by Mr. Hussey, and to which, as he complained, the british ministry had not condescended to give an answer. To this remark Mr. Cumberland replied, that no answer had been returned, because they were grounded on the unauthorised suggestions of commodore Johnstone, and because they comprised the cession of Gibraltar as an indispensible article, while he himself had promised, that it should not be brought forward in the present negotiation. The perseverance of the british agent in his original principle surprised and embarrassed Florida Blanca. After some conversation, at which his first secretary del Campo was present, he began a desultory discourse with great marks of agitation, and hinted at the purpose of d'Estaign's mission. Then suddenly turning the conversation, he exclaimed, "Gibraltar is an object for which the king my master will break the family compact, and every other engagement with France," and as if to give force to his asseveration, he threw the paper on the floor, and stamped it under foot. Recovering himself, however, he continued, "*If* you bind me to my promise, I must make no mention of Gibraltar; but if that article is inadmissible, what prevents us from considering the rest?" When Mr. Cumberland rejoined, I have no copy of those propositions; will your excellency again put them down? He evaded the demand, saying, "The abbé Hussey has the original, and I kept no copy."

Finally to the question, Whether he was acquainted with the disposition of France, or was prepared to transmit any overtures on her part? he made a pause, and finding he had proceeded too far, replied with more than usual deliberation, "We have no overtures to make on her part. France, as

CH. LXXII. 1779 | 1781.

well as the other courts which have representatives here resident, has been very inquisitive on the object of your journey. The only answer given by us has been, that the catholic king is an honourable monarch, and will punctually observe all his engagements. On the faith of this single assertion the whole matter rests. If England be sincere for peace, let her now pursue that object, which must sooner or later be the object of all. We will honestly and ardently second her endeavours. We require nothing at which her dignity may revolt; we acknowledge and conceive the degree of sensibility, or even indignation, which she must entertain against a state in actual alliance with the rebel subjects of her empire. Let her keep in sight that dignity which is her due; but let her meet his catholic majesty in his disposition for terminating a war which can only exhaust all parties; as she best knows what her own interests will admit, let her suggest such terms as she would receive if proposed by France, and couple with them terms for Spain. If these be fair and reasonable on both sides, and such as Spain on her part can honourably accept, the catholic king will conclude with her *for himself*, and exert all his influence with his ally to render the peace general. This is an arduous and delicate business; let us cordially unite our endeavours to promote it. I shall be at all times ready to confer with you freely and without disguise, and let no difference of opinion affect our personal good understanding."*

When Florida Blanca found that no exhortations could induce Mr. Cumberland to pass the strict letter of his instructions, he once more dispatched Mr. Hussey to London, with the hope of resuming that subject in a direct discussion with the british government. He instructed Mr. Hussey to make this demand

* Cumberland's Memoirs, p. 356.

the indispensible basis of a negotiation, and could not refrain from some insulting language, relative to the american contest. But the british government, convinced that it was impossible to detach Spain by any reasonable concession, declined any further negotiation, and after a stay of eight months Mr. Cumberland was recalled.

Feb. 1, 1781.

Meanwhile the negotiation had produced one of the effects expected by the spanish minister. It drew France into an active and zealous co-operation in the attacks meditated against Gibraltar, Minorca, and Jamaica. Accordingly, when Mr. Hussey returned to Lisbon with the same propositions as before from the british ministry, Florida Blanca assumed a decisive tone, refused to receive him, and declared a firm resolution to enter into no negotiation, except in concert with France. This communication, therefore, whatever were the original views of the respective cabinets, only terminated in a more determined resolution to prosecute the contest, and Spain hoped to extort by force that acquisition which she had in vain sought to obtain by treaty.*

* The account of this mysterious transaction is drawn from official papers, and from Mr. Cumberland's Memoirs of his own Life.

It is proper to apprise the reader, that this negotiation for the restoration of Gibraltar was at no time a cabinet measure. It was proposed and continued by lord George Germain alone, with the tacit permission of lord North, whose known pliancy of temper was over-borne by the impetuosity of his colleague. The serious form which it at one period assumed, may be attributed to the sanguine dispositions of Mr. Hussey and Mr. Cumberland, who were anxious to figure as the restorers of peace. Mr. Hussey, when on his journey to Spain, triumphantly observed to a friend, from whom I received the anecdote, that "he had Gibraltar in his pocket." In the course of conversation, he however admitted, that although lord George Germain had decidedly and explicitly expressed his readiness to agree to the cession, as the price of a separate peace, yet the case was far otherwise with lord North, whom he had only once seen, and then received from him the declaration, that "*Gibraltar* was a forbidden word, which must never pass his lips."

CHAPTER LXXIII.

1779—1782.

Origin and progress of the Armed Neutrality—Intrigues of the bourbon courts to gain the empress of Russia—Florida Blanca's account of the transaction—Russian declaration, and convention of the neutral maritime powers—War between England and Holland—Invasion and conquest of Minorca by Spain.

CH. LXXIII. 1779 | 1782.

AT the very moment when Spain was carrying on this private negotiation with England, she was no less secretly engaged in another with Russia, for the formation of a confederacy calculated to subvert the maritime power of England. This was the Armed Neutrality, of which the spanish cabinet claimed the merit, and to which they doubtless essentially contributed.

The naval superiority of England, and the almost constant destruction of the french marine at the commencement of a war, naturally rendered France desirous to deprive her rival of the command of the ocean. Hence she had at different times laboured to introduce the principle, that neutral ships might carry on the trade, both coasting and general, of hostile nations, except warlike stores, and the few articles by common consent deemed contraband. This principle she had constantly asserted, and obtained a considerable support among nations who were jealous of England, or eager to share the spoils of her lucrative commerce. But hitherto, the dread of the english power, or temporary interests, had prevented

the maritime nations of Europe from embracing this new species of naval code. In particular, an application had been made to Spain, during the reign of Ferdinand, but it was frustrated by his pacific views; and the war in the commencement of the reign of Charles was too short to bring this measure into execution.

The present juncture, however, appeared favourable for its attainment. The united fleets of the House of Bourbon were numerically superior to that of England, and dissipated the dread hitherto prevailing of her naval power. But the circumstance which most forwarded the design, was the influence which the House of Bourbon had recently acquired among the maritime nations of the north. France governed the counsels of Sweden and Holland; and Denmark was wholly subservient to Russia, where the two bourbon courts spared no intrigue to obtain the preponderance.

The share taken by Spain in this memorable transaction, is best related by Florida Blanca himself.

"To deprive our enemies of every maritime alliance which might incommode us in case of a rupture by the order of your majesty, I cultivated a good correspondence with the court of Russia, with which some causes of coldness and want of confidence had arisen, in regard to the etiquette and treatment of an imperial crown, and to the ceremonies and pretensions of that court.

"France entered into similar ideas, and we not only prevented Russia from uniting with England during the war, but even prevailed on her to send us *purposely two of her frigates*, charged with naval stores, at the time when the war prevented the transport of them for the equipment of our fleet.

"We also succeeded in inducing the empress of Russia to place herself at the head of almost all the neutral nations, to

CH. LXXIII. 1779 | 1782.

support the honour of her flag, a confederacy which has been called the 'armed neutrality'. Thus was England deprived of the resources she might have drawn from the maritime powers, not excepting even Holland, her ancient ally. Permit me, sire, here to touch on an intrigue employed to strike this blow, which, although attributed to Russia, and firmly supported by her, took its rise in the political cabinet of your majesty, and in the maxims you adopted.

"The acknowledged rule in the treaties of almost all nations, that the friendly and neutral flag should free the effects and merchandise of enemies from confiscation, had never been observed by the english marine, which was directed by the haughty maxims of its dominion over the sea, or by the particular laws of its admiralty.

"When your majesty published the new orders for cruizing, it was settled that vessels, with a neutral or friendly flag, which carried enemies' effects, should be detained, or conducted to our ports, in order to execute against them the same law as was executed by the english against those which were charged with spanish property, or that of our allies. By this regulation, we hoped to attain one of two things, to restrain the conduct of the english towards the neutral flag, or by the way of reprisals to compensate for the loss we incurred, by exposing to a greater loss the english commerce, which was in the hands of our enemies.

"The execution of this article, and the facility which we possessed by the blockade of Gibraltar, to detain all vessels conveying english property, at the passage of the Straits, excited universal clamour among the maritime neutral nations. I was attacked by the ministers of Sweden, Denmark, Holland, Russia, Prussia, Venice, Genoa, and others, to put a stop to the injuries which their commerce suffered by the detention of so many vessels.

" To these clamours, we constantly answered, that if the neutral powers would defend their flag against the english, when conveying spanish effects, then we would respect that flag, even if conveying english. But we could not suffer neutrals to submit to the abuse of the english power; and if they allowed the english marine to detain and confiscate our effects, when under a friendly or neutral flag, they must not persuade themselves that Spain would fail to imitate the example.

" The matter being thus prepared to throw the odium, as was just, on the english, and to incite the neutral powers to the defence of their flag, Russia brought forward an idea of which we dexterously profited.

" The chancellor of the empire insinuated to us, how much it would conduce to the tranquillity and good correspondence of the trading nations, if a general maritime code could be formed, which would embrace the most necessary points of this matter, to avoid doubts and controversies, and if it could be adopted by those nations; for which purpose the empress would gladly employ her influence and authority.

" I instantly perceived the desire of Russia to acquire the glory of giving maritime laws to the trading part of Europe, and answered, that such a code would experience many difficulties before it could be adopted; but it was less difficult to persuade the neutral maritime powers to defend their flag against those who might desire to insult it, by establishing rules for that purpose, founded on treaties. I added, that Russia beginning in this manner to incite the neutral powers, who were insulted and desirous to sustain the indemnity of their flag, and consequently of their commercial prosperity during the war, a species of maritime code would be insensibly formed. The empress, placing herself in the front of this sort of alliance, or foundation of a neutrality, would have the

CH. LXXIII. 1779 | 1782.

honour of being protectress of the rights belonging to maritime nations.

"The late king of Prussia, who desired to restrain the abuses of the english admiralty, supported this thought, and it was consequently well received by the russian ministry, as I had given assurances that Spain and France would conform to these principles, though England might refuse them. And in effect, the Czarina thus began the celebrated Armed Neutrality, which took its rise, as I have said, in the cabinet of your majesty."*

This important object was not, however, attained without an animated struggle at the court of St. Petersburgh. England opposed representations to representations, and cabals to cabals; and flattered the ruling passion of Catherine for acquiring a naval power, by luring her with the cession of Minorca, which would have essentially favoured her projects on the side of the Dardanelles. On the other hand, all the resources of the bourbon courts were called forth to turn the scale, and their views were ably seconded by the chancellor Panin, and a numerous train of inferior agents in the very cabinet and household of the empress.

From the habits of a long intercourse, a consciousness of the commercial advantages attending a connection with England, and a suspicion of french duplicity, Catherine long wavered between the contending parties. In fitting out a fleet, she even testified a disposition to unite with England. At length, however, two events contributed to fix her resolution. The first was the detention of several dutch ships, under the protection of admiral Beyland, who was compelled by a british squadron to strike his flag, and permit his convoy to be searched. This decisive measure deeply affected all the

* Representation of count Florida Blanca.

maritime powers, but more particularly the empress, whose subjects were interested in the cargoes of the vessels detained. The second was the concerted opposition of the spanish fleet to the passage of the Straits, by some russian ships, not laden with prohibited articles.* CH. LXXIII. 1779 | 1782.

Neither address nor activity were wanting to profit by the first impulse of the resentment which the empress felt on this occasion. Accordingly, she published her celebrated declaration, which gave rise to the Armed Neutrality. This manifesto contained three principles, which, with professions of great impartiality towards all the belligerent powers, she called on other nations to respect and maintain, as the basis of maritime law. Neutral ships might freely navigate between the ports, and on the coasts of nations at war. They might convey all effects, except those specified as contraband in the tenth and eleventh articles of the commercial treaty with Great Britain. Lastly, as the only exception to these rules, the power of hostile nations over a blockaded port, was only to be understood of a port so completely straitened by ships of war, as to render the entrance dangerous.† She concluded with announcing the equipment of her navy, and declaring her resolution to protect the honour of her flag, and the commerce of her subjects. Feb. 26, 1780.

The king of Spain, in conformity with his previous promise, and the principle of throwing the public odium on England, was the first sovereign who acquiesced in the new code. After expatiating on the injuries sustained by neutrals in the prosecution of their trade, he praises the justice and moderation of

* Florida Blanca's Representation.

† It is scarcely necessary to remind the reader of the similarity between these principles, and those now asserted by France.

CH. LXXIII. 1779 | 1782.

the russian manifesto, and vindicates his own conduct. He triumphantly concludes:

"The king, nevertheless, not content with these proofs of his justification, will have this day the glory of being the first to set the example in respecting the neutral flag of all the courts who will agree to defend it against the insults of the english corsairs, until he sees the conduct of the english navy, and whether their men of war and privateers will keep within due bounds. To convince neutral powers of his earnest desire to observe the same rules in time of war, which he followed while neuter, his majesty conforms to all the points contained in the declaration of Russia. It is, however, to be understood, that with regard to the blockade of Gibraltar, the danger of entering subsists, as determined by the fourth article of the said declaration. This danger may yet be avoided by neutral powers, if they conform to the rules of prevention established by his majesty's declaration of the 13th of March last, as has been communicated to the court of Russia by his minister."*

April 25, 1780. France followed the example of Spain in declaring the principles of the russian manifesto conformable to those prescribed to the french marine, which Louis the sixteenth had made war to maintain.

The king of England did not delay noticing the russian declaration. He justified his conduct towards neutrals, without relinquishing the principles which form the basis of our naval power. He expressed his desire to prevent violations of public law, and to render justice to those who carried on a commerce strictly neutral.

July 8. Denmark re-echoed the terms of the russian declaration; but Sweden, at the instigation of France, brought forward a

* Aranjuez, April 18, 1780.

demand of certain explanations, which drew from the court of St. Petersburgh a proposal to combine their respective manifestoes in a general convention for the support of the new system. CH. LXXIII. 1779 | 1782.

A treaty was accordingly concluded by the three northern powers, engaging to defend the principles of the russian declaration with their whole force; to which Holland afterwards acceded. This example was followed even by Portugal, which was too closely united with Spain to recollect her obligations to England. July 5, 1781. July 13, 1782.

Although the two bourbon courts had thus succeeded in organising the armed neutrality, and placing the empress of Russia at its head; yet few advantages resulted from a measure which was expected to produce a decisive effect. Notwithstanding the arrangement made for its support, the design was frustrated by the discordant interests of the northern powers. The empress of Russia, in particular, had scarcely signed the convention, before she discovered the erroneous policy into which she had been precipitated in a moment of resentment: she regretted that she had risked the commercial prosperity of her own subjects to forward the ambitious designs of France and Spain. She began to cool in her admiration of the king of Prussia; though too proud to give a public proof of her change of system, she treated her own project with contempt, ludicrously termed it the *armed nullity*, and took no measures to carry it into execution.

Still, however, the king of Prussia, consulting only his rooted enmity against England, by repeated importunities obtained permission to be comprised in this celebrated confederacy. After the death of Maria Theresa, the emperor Joseph followed the example. But the accession of two powers without a marine, and almost without commerce,

CH. LXXIII. 1779 | 1782.

added only names to a combination already inefficient, and contemned even by the sovereign to whom it owed its origin.*

The conduct of the dutch during the formation of the armed neutrality, their secret encouragement, and finally their public support of the insurgent colonies, and devotion to the bourbon courts, awakened the indignation of England. Although overwhelmed by a host of foes, the british government preferred open hostilities to insidious neutrality, and by a declaration of war added Holland to the number of its enemies. The rupture was followed by a prompt and successful attack against the dutch settlements in the West Indies, which had formed the magazines of America, as well as of France and Spain; and similar attacks were prepared against their settlements in Africa and the East. In the channel, the severe but indecisive engagement off the Dogger bank, deterred the republic from again measuring its naval force with that of England.

One of the most important events connected with the armed neutrality was the reduction of Minorca.

During the campaign of 1780, and the summer of 1781, Spain was rather a witness than a party in the contest between her allies and England. Fully occupied in defending her colonies, and repressing the tumults with which they were agitated, she confined her operations in Europe to the junction of her fleet with that of France, and an expedition to the british channel rather for the purpose of parade than with any design of serious aggression.

* This account of the origin and progress of the armed neutrality is drawn from authentic documents and private information, as well as from Florida Blanca's Representation, and the official papers published on the occasion.——Also House of Austria, v. 2, ch. 43.

Towards the middle of 1781, she however suddenly assumed an offensive attitude, and made preparations for the recovery of Minorca, to which her attention was drawn by a particular incident during the recent contest for superiority at the court of St. Petersburgh. CH. LXXIII. 1779 | 1782. Nov. 29, 1780.

Deserted and depressed, England had made various efforts to awaken the sympathy, or obtain the mediation of the great european powers. She appealed to the court of Vienna, and not only induced the empress queen to discountenance the insurgent colonies, but prevented her from entering into the armed neutrality, and even secured her support in counteracting the prussian interest at St. Petersburgh. It was hoped that the antient and national partiality might again be revived; and though effectual assistance was not expected from Austria, yet her powerful mediation was courted as the means of obtaining more favourable conditions of peace. But the death of the empress dissipated these expectations. Joseph, her successor, after a temporary alienation, evinced an additional partiality to the court of Versailles; and forgot the principle which dictated his memorable reply to those who pressed him to acknowledge the independence of America, "I am a *royalist* by profession." He tendered indeed an illusory mediation to England, but proved his real views by acceding to the armed neutrality, and testifying the most lively satisfaction at the successes of the bourbon courts.*

England was not yet sufficiently humbled to accept a mediation proffered under such inauspicious circumstances. But she directed her efforts to regain the friendship of the empress Catherine, and flattered her pride by soliciting her mediation to restore peace to Europe.

* House of Austria, v. 2, ch. 44, 46.

CH. LXXIII. 1779 | 1782.

In the course of this negotiation, a project was conceived by the chimerical genius of Potemkin,* which was calculated to lead the empress to adopt a decisive part, by flattering her darling passion for the increase of her naval and commercial power. This was no less than the cession of Minorca to Russia as the price of a peace obtained by her assistance. The british government acquiesced in the project, and as a reward for the interference of Potemkin, he was to be gratified with the compensation allowed for the stores and artillery, which were valued at 2,000,000*l.* sterling.

The conditions demanded were, a peace on the basis of that of Paris; the respective parties to remain as at that æra, either by restitution of conquests, or suitable exchanges. The french were to withdraw all assistance whatsoever from the americans, who were not to be permitted to treat through the intervention of any foreign power. The transfer of Minorca to depend on the acquisition of these terms, and the treaty of cession to be signed on the same day as the preliminaries. Finally, the two powers were to unite in a defensive alliance. British ships of war or merchant vessels were to be received in the harbours of Minorca on the same footing as when it was under the crown of England; and in the meanwhile, the russian fleet in the Mediterranean was to co-operate in its defence.†

Either this proposal failed from the high demands of the english government, or what is more probable, it was one of the chimerical schemes conceived by the fertile genius of Potemkin in a moment of enthusiasm, and abandoned on

* For an account of the character and influence of this singular man, see House of Austria, v. 2, p. 551.——Travels in Sweden, Russia, Poland, and Denmark, v. 2, p. 363, 367.

† From authentic information and official documents, MSS.

serious reflection. Or, finally, it was counteracted by a more alluring offer from the court of Versailles through the medium of the emperor and the king of Prussia, the first of whom tempted him with the duchy of Courland, and the other with the crown of Poland. CH. LXXIII. 1779 | 1782.

The project, however secret, could not be concealed from the vigilance of the spanish minister, and became a pressing motive for an attack on Minorca.

The king of Spain having formed the resolution not to waste and divert his naval force on the coast of England, or to co-operate with the french in any distant expedition except to the West Indies, count Florida Blanca obtained his consent to attempt the reduction of Minorca, which afforded an asylum to swarms of privateers, and, since the blockade of Gibraltar, was the great, or rather the only shelter for the english ships in the Mediterranean.

To evade suspicion, many precautions were taken. Instead of the usual and natural points of embarkation on the coasts of Catalonia and Murcia, the preparations were made at Cadiz, as if destined against Gibraltar or the West Indies.

At the same time, as an explicit communication to the court of Versailles would have occasioned delays, or led to a disclosure of the design, the utmost secrecy was maintained till the preparations were matured. Meanwhile the agency of the marquis of Sollerich was employed to gain the principal inhabitants of the island; and from their assistance, and the precautions adopted in the equipment of the expedition, it was confidently hoped that the british forces would be taken by surprise.

The united fleets of France and Spain, amounting to fifty-two sail, quitted Cadiz with the expedition. While the fleet stretched out into the ocean, the transports conveying 8,000 July 22.

CH. LXXIII. 1779 | 1782.

men, commanded by the duke of Crillon, directed their course through the straits, under the escort of two men of war, several frigates, and other armed vessels. This armament appearing unexpectedly on the coast of Minorca, effected a landing without opposition. One division, commanded by the

Aug. 19.

marquis of Aviles, took possession of Citadella, and a second, under the marquis of Peñafiel, the fort of Fornella. The principal body occupied the posts in the vicinity of Port Mahon, seized the arsenal and marine magazines, and compelled the british governor, general Murray, to withdraw his forces into Fort St. Philippe. So sudden and well combined was the attack, that, according to the account of Florida Blanca,* nothing but the delay occasioned by the uncertainty of the wind, prevented the surprise of that fortress itself. From the previous intrigues with the islanders, neither opposition nor obstruction occurred on their part, and Crillon secured their support by proclaiming, in the name of the catholic king, the restoration of all their privileges.

From the nature of the armament, and the mode of its equipment, the invaders were unprepared for a siege, and having failed in their design of surprising St. Philip, were reduced to the operations of a blockade.

With the hope of avoiding the difficulties of a tedious siege, Crillon was ordered by the court of Madrid to tempt the fidelity of general Murray, by offering to purchase the surrender of the place with the enormous bribe of 100,000*l.* and a promise of the most lucrative employment in the french or spanish service. This unworthy attempt against the honour of a british officer, equally distinguished for his rank and integrity, was repelled with merited indignation.

"When your brave ancestor," replied general Murray,

* Florida Blanca's Representation.

"was desired by his sovereign to assassinate the duke of Guise, he returned the answer which you should have done when the king of Spain charged you to assassinate the character of a man whose birth is as illustrious as your own, or that of the duke of Guise. I can have no other communication with you but in arms. If you have any humanity, pray send clothing to your unfortunate prisoners in my possession. Leave it at a distance, to be taken up for them; because I will admit of no contact for the future, but such as is hostile in the most inveterate degree."

This noble reproof drew from Crillon a reply more consonant to the honour of a nobleman and a soldier, than the insidious and degrading offer of a bribe.

"Your letter places us each in our proper stations. It confirms me in the esteem I have always had for you. I accept with pleasure your last proposition." Oct. 16.

Although the court of Versailles felt, or affected to feel, some resentment for the secrecy hitherto preserved, yet they were speedily appeased, and entered cordially into the undertaking. A reinforcement of 4,000 men was dispatched from Toulon, and requisites for a siege being transported to the island, a regular attack was commenced. On the dawn of the 6th of January, the birth day of the dauphin, a tremendous fire was opened on the works from 150 pieces of heavy artillery. The place was however defended with uncommon spirit, and for a time the determined resistance of the garrison, though unequal even to guard the extensive works, balanced the vast superiority and local advantages of the assailants. But in the midst of this arduous and manly contest, their strength was rapidly diminished by the ravages of an inveterate scurvy, derived from the unwholesome air of their casemates, and the total want of vegetable aliment

CH. LXXIII. 1779 | 1782.

during a long and rigorous blockade. Accident contributed to aggravate their distresses. A shell from the besieging batteries set fire to their principal magazine, which contained the medical stores. After protracting their defence till the effective force was inadequate to furnish the ordinary guards, they were reduced to offer a capitulation.

Crillon treated the garrison with a generosity due to their bravery and firmness. Though restricted by particular orders from the king of Spain to receive them only as prisoners of war, he softened this hard condition by granting them military honours, released a number equivalent to that of his own soldiers taken during the siege, and permitted the rest of the garrison to return to England, on the condition of not serving till they were exchanged. He acceded also to every other indulgence demanded by their chief; and when they quitted the works to pile their arms, they experienced both from the french and spanish troops the sympathy due to the brave from a generous enemy.

Feb. 16.

" Perhaps," observes the commander in an interesting and pathetic account of the surrender, " a more noble, nor a more tragical scene was never exhibited, than that of the march of the garrison of St. Philip's, through the spanish and french armies. It consisted of no more than six hundred old decrepid soldiers, two hundred seamen, one hundred and twenty of the royal artillery, twenty Corsicans, and twenty-five Greeks, Turks, Moors, Jews, &c. The two armies were drawn up in two lines, the battalions fronting each other, forming a way for us to march through; they consisted of fourteen thousand men, and reached from the glacis to George Town, where our battalions laid down their arms, declaring they had surrendered them to God alone, having the consolation to know the victors could not plume themselves in taking an hospital.

"Such were the distressing figures of our men, that many of the spanish and french troops are said to have shed tears as they passed them; the duke de Crillon and the baron de Falkenhayn declare it is true. I cannot aver this, but think it was very natural: for my own part, I felt no uneasiness on this occasion, but that which proceeded from the miserable disorder which threatened us with destruction.

"Thanks to the Almighty, my apprehensions are now abated; the humanity of the duke de Crillon, whose heart was sensibly touched by the misfortunes of such brave men, has gone even beyond my wishes in providing every thing which can contribute to our recovery. The spanish as well as the french surgeons attend our hospitals. We are greatly indebted to the baron de Falkenhayn, who commands the french troops. We owe infinite obligations to the duke de Crillon; they can never be forgot by any of us. I hope this young man never will command an army against my sovereign, for his military talents are as conspicuous as the goodness of his heart."*

* Florida Blanca's Representation.——French and spanish accounts.——Annual Register and Gentleman's Magazine for 1781, 1782.——General Murray's Letters and Capitulation.——Beccatini, p. 323.——Hamburgh Politisches Journal, 1782, v. 1, p. 244.

CHAPTER LXXIV.

1781—1782.

Plan of a general attack against the british settlements in the East and West Indies—Armaments collected for the expedition against Jamaica—Memorable Defeat of the french fleet under admiral de Grasse, by Rodney—Failure of the projected expedition—Capture of the Bahama Isles by the Spaniards—Siege of Gibraltar—Memorable attack by the floating batteries—Relief of the fortress by lord Howe.

CH. LXXIV. 1781 | 1782.

ENCOURAGED by the capture of Minorca, Charles was eager to prosecute the design of recovering the possessions which England had wrested from Spain. He therefore continued to press the siege of Gibraltar, and meditated the reduction of Jamaica, which, although long united to England, had never ceased to be considered as the antient patrimony of the spanish crown. He obtained the hearty co-operation of France, who was no less anxious to dismember the british colonies. A grand expedition was planned to unite the french and spanish force in reducing the West India islands, while France profited by the aid of the dutch to attack the british establishments in the east, and co-operate with Hyder Ally, who, at this period, was ravaging the Carnatic.

For the accomplishment of this design, the bourbon courts made adequate preparations. A fleet of eleven sail, and 20,000 spaniards, under Galvez, the conqueror of Florida,

was collected at St. Domingo; de Grasse returned from America to Martinico, to await the junction of an armament which was preparing in Europe. This whole force, when united, was justly deemed sufficient to subjugate the british colonies, exhausted by repeated disasters, and still more afflicted by the most dreadful visitation of the elements. The capture of Dominique, St. Vincent, and Grenada, had already prepared the way, and the whole chain of the Antilles being secured, the enterprise was to be consummated by the reduction of Jamaica. A correspondence was even opened with the disaffected and revolted negroes in the interior of the island, who waited only the signal to spread rapine and devastation throughout the colony.

The british government had not witnessed the gathering of this storm without adopting precautions to avert its violence. Admiral Hood, with ten sail, followed de Grasse from America, and united with the squadron stationed at Barbadoes; and Rodney, who had returned to Europe, was preparing to lead a new reinforcement to the West Indies. Meanwhile a squadron, under admiral Kempenfelt, cruised off Brest to intercept the french armaments on their passage.

At length, the expedition quitted Brest, consisting of nineteen sail of the line, and a fleet of transports conveying 9,000 men, with every requisite for the projected enterprise. Of these, part, under Vaudreuil, were to convoy the forces destined for the West Indies, others to proceed to the East, and the remainder, under de Guichen, after accompanying the whole convoy to the usual point of separation, were to return and assist in the blockade of Gibraltar.

Kempenfelt fell in with this vast armament at the moment when the convoy was separated from the fleet by a gale of wind. Though far inferior in force, he captured twenty of the

CH. LXXIV. 1781 | 1782.

transports, and the remainder were only saved by the manœuvres of the french admiral. The effect of this attack, joined with the damages occasioned by the weather, for a short time delayed the progress of the armament. It again put to sea, and dividing at the destined point, the expedition under Vaudreuil proceeded to the West Indies, the principal theatre of hostilities.

May 10, 1781.

Before his arrival, active operations had already commenced. Tobago was added to the french conquests. Bouillé and de Grasse, after recovering the dutch settlements in the face of a british squadron, and reducing St. Christophers, Nevis, and Montferrat, concentrated their force at Martinico. Here they were joined by Vaudreuil, preparatory to the grand attack against Jamaica. The whole armament amounted to 36 sail of the line, and a convoy of 150 transports.

Feb. 12, 1782.

February.

In the interval, Rodney arrived, and joining with Hood, the british fleet, of 36 sail, took its station at St. Lucie, to watch the motions of the enemy. Scarcely, however, had this junction been effected, before the french expedition was in motion to unite with the Spaniards at St. Domingo. Had they succeeded, no human force could have prevented the utter expulsion of the british from the West Indies; and hence de Grasse was enjoined to sacrifice every other consideration for the attainment of this great object.

April.

The movement of the french did not escape the vigilance of Rodney. In a few hours, they were followed by the english fleet; and some of the best sailers being considerably advanced in the pursuit, a partial action took place off the isle of Dominique, while the convoy pursued its course under the escort of two men of war and several frigates.

April 9, 10.

Though some ships, on both sides, suffered damage in this encounter, the french continued to gain on the english during

the succeeding day. But the Caton having fallen astern, and in the following night the Zélé having suffered considerable damage by running foul of the Ville de Paris, de Grasse shortened sail to save these two disabled ships. This delay enabled the british admiral to bring on an engagement. CH. LXXIV. 1781 | 1782.

As de Grasse was weakened by the detachments employed to protect his convoy, his fleet was inferior to the english in number, though not in force. While he drew up in a line of battle, expecting to avoid a decisive engagement, according to the ordinary mode of attack, he was confounded by a new and daring manœuvre, the adoption of which forms an epoch in naval tactics. His line was separated, and the central division being placed between two fires, was overwhelmed with a superior force. The firmest courage was unavailing, and after a desperate defence of eleven hours, in which the admiral was particularly distinguished, his defeat was complete. Five sail were taken or destroyed, and the engagement was closed by the capture of de Grasse himself, whose ship, the Ville de Paris, was the largest launched in the docks of France, and the first of her rate which had ever struck her flag. Night alone prevented the utter ruin of the fleet. Five sail took refuge at St. Eustatius; and Vaudreuil, with the main body, amounting to nineteen, proceeded to St. Domingo, where his appearance spread consternation and despondency at the moment when it was anxiously expected as the harbinger of victory. The losses of this eventful conflict were increased by the capture of the Caton and the Jason, which, after repairing at Guadaloupe, were hastening to rejoin the fleet. April 12, 1782.

Vaudreuil was soon afterwards strengthened by the arrival of the five sail from St. Eustatius; but the fatal blow which the bourbon commanders had just suffered, deterred them from resuming their schemes of conquest. The spanish fleet

CH. LXXIV. 1781 | 1782.

and troops returned to the Havannah, and a part of the french ships were detached to convoy the trade to Europe. After a short cruize on the american coast, Vaudreuil returned to the West Indies, to protect the french colonies.

Instead of the extensive enterprise, which was to have decided the fate of the war, the efforts of the bourbon courts were confined to humble conquests, of little detriment to England, and less advantage to themselves. La Peyrouse was detached by Vaudreuil with a small squadron to destroy the british settlements in Hudson's Bay, and the spaniards effected the reduction of the Bahama isles without difficulty, and without loss.*

The most memorable feature of this eventful war, was the siege of Gibraltar, which, for a period of four years, arrested the attention of Europe.

Notwithstanding the advantages which the spanish court derived from their alliances, and the great superiority of the bourbon fleets, the experience of three years had sufficed to prove, that the reduction of this fortress by a blockade was an impracticable, or at best an uncertain enterprise. From the want of regular supplies, the garrison had indeed been occasionally reduced to great straits; but the skill and promptitude of the british admirals had rendered vain the advantages of strength and position. By a series of occasional succours, the fortress was better provided, and in a higher state of defence, than at the commencement of the blockade. The works were not unjustly deemed impregnable: the garrison consisted of 7,000 veterans inured to service, all, from the skilful and intrepid governor Elliot, to the meanest private, devoted to the

* Beccatini, p. 326.——Continuation of Henault for 1781 and 1782.——Des Odouards Fautin Histoire de France, t. 8, Ann. 1781—1782.——Adolphus, v. 3, ch. 42.——Official Accounts, english and foreign.

cause, and ready to shed their blood in defence of a place, on which the honour of Great Britain, and the event of the war, seemed to depend.

Indignant at repeated failures, the spanish court relinquished their system, and prepared the means for reducing the fortress by a regular siege. The army in the lines of San Roque was considerably augmented; the most skilful engineers invited into the service, and the requisites for an attack collected to an unusual extent. Trenches were opened, and the approaches pushed toward the works, with all the rapidity which the nature of the site, and the scanty soil permitted.

But, though the besiegers succeeded in raising batteries of extraordinary force, their attack was still inferior to the defence. Confined to a low and narrow neck of land, at the foot of a stupendous height, armed with a powerful artillery, no efforts could effectually diminish the fire of the besieged: the further the assailants pushed their works, the more were their dangers and difficulties increased. Although the labour of successive days was frequently ruined in a single hour, they were only stimulated to exertions of greater skill and resolution; and at length, a fourth line, or parallel, of sufficient solidity to resist the fire of artillery, was advanced within a thousand yards of the fortress.

The spirit, resources, and activity of the garrison, augmented in proportion to the vigour of the attack; and the present moment was seized by the intrepid governor to chastise the temerity of his assailants. Lulling them into security by an apparent calmness, he secretly prepared the means of aggression. Before the dawn of the 27th of November, a *sortie*, led by general Ross, under the personal superintendence of Elliot himself, was directed in three columns against the hostile works. The enemy were surprised; the advanced

CH. LXXIV. 1781 | 1782.

trenches were carried without opposition; the artillery spiked; in an hour, a heap of smoking ruins alone remained. This enterprise was crowned with a good fortune worthy of the skill with which it had been planned, and the intrepidity with which it had been executed: only four were killed, and twenty-five wounded, a loss occasioned rather by the unavoidable casualties of a nocturnal attack, than by the efforts of the enemy.

Indignant at this insult to their arms, the besiegers resumed their hitherto unavailing labours with redoubled ardour, and called forth all the resources of art to devise new modes of annoyance. Encouraged by the brilliant prospect of reward, plans poured in from all quarters; some bold to extravagance, others too ludicrous to deserve serious attention: it seemed as if all the ingenuity of Europe was combined against the brave defenders of this barren rock. The project which obtained approbation, was formed by the chevalier d'Arçon, a french engineer of great talents and celebrity. Convinced that all efforts by land alone were fruitless, and reflecting on the means by which the british forces had first reduced the place, he projected the design of combining with the attack by land, another of equal consistency and force by sea. This was a squadron of floating batteries, of such fabric and solidity, that, to use his own expression, "they were at once incombustible and insubmergible." Ten ships, from 600 to 1,400 tons burthen, were cut down for the purpose, and 200,000 cubic feet of timber employed in their construction. The front of the battery was covered by three successive layers of squared timber, to the thickness of three feet; above was a shelving roof, to throw off shells and grape shot. To counteract the effects of artificial fire, the exterior was covered with cordage and wet hides; and to prevent com-

bustion by red-hot balls, a skilful apparatus was contrived. It consisted of a reservoir beneath the shelving roof of the battery, from which the water, raised by pumps, was to circulate by channels, formed of a spungy medium, distributed through every part of the fabric, like the veins and arteries of the human body, and to keep the wood in a constant state of saturation. Each of these batteries was to be armed with from eight to twenty pieces of artillery, amounting in the whole to 142, and nearly half the number was to be kept in reserve.* They were set in motion by means of a single sail, and were to be provided with anchors and cables, to withdraw in case of necessity. The number of men destined for the service of the whole armament, exceeded 5,000. After various changes, relative to the point of attack, the final project was to concentrate the fire of these machines, at the distance of 400 yards, on the space between the old mole and the royal bastion. To distract the attention, and increase the danger, of the garrison, the front attacked was to

* *List of the Batteries employed in the celebrated Attack against Gibraltar.*

	Guns in use	Guns in reserve	Men	Commanders
Pastora	21	10	760	Rear Adm. B. Morena.
Talla Piedra	21	10	760	Prince of Nassau.
Paula Prima	21	10	760	Don Cayetan Langara.
El Rosario	19	10	700	D. Francisco Xavier Munõz.
St. Christoval	18	10	650	D. Frederico Gravina.
Principe Carlos	11	4	400	D. Antonio Basurta.
San Juan	9	4	340	D. Josef Angeles.
Paula Secunda	9	4	340	D. Pablo de Cosa.
Stª. Anna	7	4	300	D. Josef Goicochea.
Los Dolores	6	6	250	D. Pedro Sanchez.

Thirty-six men allowed to each gun in use, besides the sailors, &c. to work the batteries.

CH. LXXIV. 1781 | 1782.

be swept by the shot and shells from the land batteries, as well as by the fire of numerous bomb vessels, and gun boats; and ten ships of the line were to co-operate in the tremendous cannonade. After an attack thus vigorously kept up for several days, had razed the wall, and exhausted the strength of the garrison, a numerous body of troops was to be embarked on rafts and light vessels, and carry the place by assault. The enterprise was to be favoured by a similar attempt on the land side, for which, a new sap was rapidly pushed towards the foot of the exterior works. In the interval, the main body of the fleet was to cruize before the mouth of the straits, and intercept the armament expected from England.

The plan was approved by Florida Blanca, and submitted to the king, and the adroit engineer adopted various improvements at the suggestion of the monarch. The equipment was carried on in the port of Algesiras, and the labour pushed with incredible activity.

The duke of Crillon, the conqueror of Minorca, was destined to direct the enterprise, and his victorious troops, flushed with their recent conquest of a fortress regarded as a second Gibraltar, joyfully sailed to share the honours of the expected success, and add another laurel to the wreath they had already won. By their junction, the besieging army amounted to 40,000 men. From such a combination of power, and such an accumulation of force, the most glorious result was confidently anticipated. As the eventful hour approached, hope was inflamed into enthusiasm. Even the sedate temper of the monarch caught the general ardour: his first question, in the morning, was "Is it taken?" and to the negative, he never failed to reply, "It will soon be ours." In the allied fleets and armies, the ferment and exultation were still greater than in the court and nation: the faintest doubt of success was not

merely subjected to the keenest ridicule, but treated as criminal. An amazing concourse of spectators filled the camp, and covered the adjacent hills; the first nobility of Spain; the most distinguished military officers, even the count of Artois and the duke of Bourbon, repaired from Paris to witness the triumph of Spain, the defeat of the english, and the capture of a fortress which had hitherto baffled all the efforts of art and valour.

But it was easier to arrange a splendid design, and to calculate on the combination of inert masses of matter, than to foresee the effect of events and accident, to estimate the variations of the elements, or the equally varied operation of human passions. As the decisive moment approached, french impatience, national jealousy, the intrigues of rivals, the alarms and suspicions of authority, the presumption of some, and the apprehensions of others, were all at once called into action.* The attack was precipitated by the advance of the season, the expected arrival of a british squadron, and above all by the apprehension lest a successful essay of the red hot balls, which, contrary to expectation, had destroyed one of the land batteries and its connecting works, should diminish the confidence inspired by these mighty preparations.

Crillon himself did not regard, with a favourable eye, the project of an inferior, who was likely to share the glory of the enterprise. To the representations of the engineer, against a change in the dispositions, he exclaimed, "You have a fatherly love for your batteries, and are only anxious for their preservation. Should the enemy attempt to take possession of them, I will burn them before his face." On another occasion, he tauntingly observed, "You were summoned into

* Burgoing, v. 3, p. 209.

CH. LXXIV. 1781 | 1782.

Spain to execute *my* plan for the attack of Gibraltar by floating batteries. *Your* commission is performed, the rest belongs to *me*." And to the admiral, Don Buenaventura Morena, who required a delay, he wrote, "If you do not proceed to an instant attack you are a man devoid of honour!"

When the vast machinery was at length set in motion, the most material part of the project proved defective. The intended circulation occasioned such a flow of water into the interior of the vessels, that the commanders of the batteries became apprehensive, lest their powder should be rendered useless, and contented themselves with a superficial irrigation. Other precautions of inferior moment were likewise omitted, particularly the preparation of anchors and cables to facilitate a retreat.

The attack commenced with a tremendous cannonade from the artillery of the trenches. On the morning of the 13th of September, the signal was given; the floating batteries proceeded towards their destined points of attack; and before ten o'clock were anchored at regular distances, within six hundred yards of the works. Although the garrison made no effort to obstruct this manœuvre, the batteries were unable to gain the projected position, but formed a line where their fire was less concentrated, while they were exposed to a superior weight of artillery. The wind and roughness of the sea rendered also the action of the bomb-ketches and gun-boats of little avail, and prevented the co-operation of the squadron; while the fire of the trenches was found too distant and uncertain to produce the expected effect.

The batteries were no sooner moored than a heavy cannonade began, supported by all the artillery and mortars from the trenches in every direction, and without the slightest intermission. Almost at the same instant the fire of Gibraltar

was opened, and such a tremendous cannonade took place as exceeds the power of description. Four hundred pieces of heavy artillery were playing at the same moment, an instance which had never occurred since the invention of gun-powder; and, for once, the efforts of man appeared to emulate the grandest operations of nature. CH. LXXIV. 1781 | 1782.

For several hours the attack and defence were equally supported, and no superiority was perceptible on either side. The floating batteries were found no less formidable than they had been represented: they baffled all the powers of artillery; the heaviest shells rebounded from their tops; for a long and awful period, even red hot balls thrown with incredible rapidity and precision, seemed to make no impression. During the whole day the conflict continued, and at seven in the evening, the intrepid Elliot himself, with a mixture of surprise and anxiety, asked some spanish sailors who floated into the harbour on a wreck, "What can be the composition of these machines, on which red hot balls produce no effect?"

The moment of their destruction was, however, gradually approaching. Besides the collateral support both by sea and land, the troops employed on this perilous service were persuaded, that the floating batteries were invulnerable, and that the garrison would be unable to discharge many rounds of red hot balls. Great therefore were their surprise, consternation and disappointment, when they found themselves exposed to almost the whole efforts of the enemy; when they perceived the discharge of red hot balls continued with unabating precision and activity; when several, which had penetrated the sides of the vessels, could not be extinguished. They were seized with a sudden panic; a general confusion took place, which subsided into despair. Not only

CH. LXXIV. 1781 | 1782.

all efforts to annoy the enemy were suspended; but no attempts were made to effect a retreat.*

* The engineer himself was on board the Talla Piedra during the attack; and in the first moment of consternation took on himself the whole blame of the failure. He wrote to Montmorin, the french ambassador, "I have burnt the temple of Ephesus; every thing is lost, and through my fault. What comforts me under my misfortune, is, that the honour of the two kings remains untarnished." He afterwards, however, recovered from his despondency, and composed a defence of his conduct and plan, under the title of Memoire pour servir à l'Histoire du Siege de Gibraltar par l'auteur des batteries flottantes, à Cadiz, 1783. His account of this catastrophe is here given, as the narrative of the person most perfectly master of the details, and most deeply interested in the event.

"The Talla Piedra," he says, "was moored at the same time with the Pastora, before ten. The fire of the two batteries began immediately; that of the enemy, at first extremely brisk and constant, slackened towards noon; but was again continued without intermission till three. Among the number of hot balls which had been extinguished, one alone alarmed us. Our firing began to slacken; the enemy profited by this intermission, re-commenced a still more heavy cannonade, and gained a decided superiority, which frustrated all our efforts to arrest the progress of the flames. Now our apprehensions increased, and an order too precipitately given, to wet the powder, occasioned a total cessation of our cannonade. As we were no longer concealed from view by clouds of smoke, we became too much exposed, and it was impossible to succeed in extinguishing the flames. The only resource remaining was the retreat of the floating batteries.

"The progress of the conflagration was extremely inconsiderable. It was the same ball from which the smoke proceeded, at first from the outside, and afterwards through the interior joints. But this hidden conflagration, which could easily have been suppressed by removing to a distance from the constant fire of the garrison, continued in a smoking state for six hours; and did not become ungovernable till after midnight. The other batteries were yet entire; yet it was determined to involve them in the same fate as the Talla Piedra. They were all abandoned, and as if the red hot balls of the enemy did not do sufficient execution, the resolution was taken to set our own vessels on fire. This order being badly executed; several were absolutely set on fire before the crew had evacuated them; and four were intire

CH. LXXIV. 1781 | 1782.

In the interval, the fire of the garrison increased in vivacity: at midnight the conflagration of the two principal batteries was inevitable; and on others the red hot balls began to produce an alarming effect.

At this crisis, several rockets were fired as signals of distress; and numerous feluccas, boats, and launches, were sent from the fleets to save the crews. But in the midst of this attempt, brigadier Curtis advanced with twelve gun-boats, and swept the line formed by the floating batteries with a continued and vigorous fire, while they were annoyed in front by the artillery of the garrison. The boats were therefore obliged to desist, and leave many of the troops to their fate. At this awful moment, numbers were seen hanging on the sides of the

at six in the morning, after having equally resisted the attempts to burn them and the red hot balls of the enemy.

"The engineer himself, employed in retarding the progress of the conflagration on board the Talla Piedra, was unacquainted with this resolution; and proposed to send out a warp anchor by which the vessel might have been removed from her dangerous situation and repaired. The officer charged with this commission could not collect a sufficient number of sailors for the purpose.

"At seven in the evening, admiral Guichen offered the assistance of the french squadron towards preserving the batteries; and although affairs were in no very favourable situation, it was answered that all was well, and no assistance required. Nevertheless, several boats had been sent to declare the state of the Talla Piedra. The nine other batteries, at a much greater distance, and much less exposed to the fire of the enemy, were much more capable of being removed and repaired. This retreat, the necessity of which had been foreseen, which was easy to execute, and was become absolutely indispensable from the failure of the proper position, was not even attempted. The engineer continued on board the Talla Piedra till after midnight, when he repaired to request succour from the admiral. By him he was sent to the general, who had settled the whole plan with the commander of the floating batteries. On his arrival at head quarters, the general was absent; but he was informed of the order given to set the whole on fire."

CH. LXXIV. 1781 | 1782.

vessels, in vain attempting to escape, others were floating on pieces of timber; numbers shrieking amidst the flames; all expressing by their agonising cries the deepest distress, and all imploring assistance.

Of those who remained scarcely a soul could have escaped the complicated horrors of fire, water, and a hostile attack, had not the humanity of the english equalled their bravery. The fate of the enterprise was no sooner decided than the fire of the garrison instantly ceased; and no less alacrity was displayed in rescuing the wretched victims than had before been shewn in their destruction. The gallant brigadier dragged many wounded from the flames, rescued 250 from impending death, and did not desist till his own life was exposed to the most imminent danger by the explosions around him. Of the 5,000 men employed in this enterprise, 2,000 perished. Even the floating batteries which were not essentially damaged, were consigned to destruction by the spaniards themselves; and before the close of the day, scarcely a vestige remained of this formidable and expensive armament, which, to use the words of the engineer himself, dissolved in an instant, and vanished like the clouds of the air.

The enthusiasm which preceded the attack sunk into equal despondency on its failure. The exulting and expectant crowd dispersed with chagrin and disappointment; the french princes, who had journeyed to the pillars of Hercules to grace the capture with their presence, impatiently quitted the camp, and on their return experienced a less cordial reception at the Escurial than they had found on their passage.

Notwithstanding this catastrophe, a gleam of hope yet remained. The garrison, exhausted with fatigue, straitened for provisions, and scantily furnished with ammunition, could not continue to hold out without a supply. It was calculated that

Great Britain could not equip a squadron of sufficient force to throw in relief in the face of the combined fleet. In the beginning of October, when lord Howe was descried off Cape St. Vincent with only 30 ships of the line, embarrassed with a convoy of transports, the enterprise was deemed madness, and the whole armament devoted to certain destruction. Nor did this seem an unfounded expectation. Besides the combined fleet of 47 sail, and several frigates, they had armed a multitude of smaller vessels, bomb-ketches and fire ships. After the example of the english, furnaces were prepared for heating red hot shot, to destroy the transports and store-ships as they entered the harbour. CH. LXXIV. 1781 | 1782.

As the british fleet approached, the combined fleets, instead of contesting the passage of the straits, took their station before the bay to prevent the introduction of succours. But on the 10th of October, at midnight, a violent hurricane forced them from their anchors; the St. Michael, a 74, ran ashore, and was taken by the garrison; two were driven into the Mediterranean; two with difficulty were brought into Algesiras; above thirty gun-boats and small craft were stranded; and the whole armament was damaged and dispersed. On the following morning, however, it was discovered that the british had passed the straits in admirable order, in two lines, the convoy in the rear, towards the African coast. At the close of the day, the van was seen from the rock; and the fleet past eastward into the Mediterranean, although four transports succeeded in reaching the harbour.

In this crisis, Cordova, the spanish admiral, summoned a council of war, when it was unanimously decided not to attack the enemy before the fleet had repaired its damages. On the same night several ships again suffered from the tempestuous

CH. LXXIV. 1781 | 1782.

weather; and it was not till the evening of the 13th, that the combined fleet ventured to face the british.

During five successive days, the bourbon commanders had the mortification to see their antagonist keeping the sea in the most trying weather, neither courting nor declining a battle, and exhibiting a series of manœuvres which seemed to baffle the force of the elements. In spite of all their efforts, the transports, except one, reached the harbour; and the garrison was strengthened with a reinforcement of 1,400 men, besides a supply of provisions and ammunition.

They had also the additional mortification to follow the english fleet under an easy sail when it re-passed the straits, as if to be mere witnesses of the superior skill with which the admiral disposed his course. At length, ashamed of being foiled by an inferior force, they crowded sail, and, with the wind in their favour, came up with the english off Cadiz. They still, however, avoided a close engagement, and after a cannonade of five hours with little effect, they relinquished their pursuit, with the degrading reflection, that a fleet of 34 sail, embarrassed with a convoy, and without a port for shelter, had relieved the fortress in defiance of 74 ships, close to their own shores, and favoured by every advantage of wind and position.

Notwithstanding these repeated failures, the siege was still continued; and a design, still more extravagant than that of the floating batteries, was formed, to ruin the works by a mine of vast extent excavated in the rock. But this project seems rather to have been formed to gratify the sanguine hopes of the king of Spain, than with any rational expectation of success; and the besiegers, after consi-

derable labour had been employed, were spared a new mortification by the cessation of hostilities.*

* Drinkwater's Account of the Siege of Gibraltar.——D'Arçon Memoire pour servir à l'Histoire du Siege de Gibraltar.——Beccatini, p. 328—365.——Hamburgh Politisches Journal for 1782, which contains a plan and profile of these floating batteries.——Burgoing, v. 3, and in the Atlas, a plan of the position intended to be occupied, and that really occupied.——Official accounts, english, french, and spanish.——Representation of Florida Blanca, MS.

CHAPTER LXXV.

1781—1783.

Final event of the American War—Changes of the administration in England—Negotiations for Peace—Difficulties arising from the demands of Spain—Discussions on the cession of Gibraltar—Signature of the Preliminaries—Conclusion of the definitive treaty.

CH. LXXV. 1781 | 1783.

THE attack of Gibraltar was almost the last event of the war.

During the period, in which the whole power of the bourbon sovereigns had been united against England, the event of the contest was already decided in America; the insurgents, assisted by the succours of France, had finally succeeded in gaining the ascendency. While the royal army remained entire, and concentrated its strength on a single object, its efforts were crowned with success. But when separated for the purpose either of aggression or defence, the insurgents succeeded in rendering even victory unprofitable; the divided portions of the army were overwhelmed with superior force, worn out in painful marches, or driven back with considerable loss.

Of these reverses, one of the most memorable was the surprise of the Hessians at Trenton, which roused the spirits of

the colonists at the moment of the deepest depression. Others of inferior importance, but equally fatal in effect, had occurred in the progress of the struggle; but the last and most discouraging was the reduction of a body of 6,000 men under lord Cornwallis, who, after subjugating the two Carolinas and invading Virginia, were compelled to surrender to a combined army of french and americans. Although this loss was not intrinsically great, its effect was decisive, by the impulse which it gave to the insurgents, the discouragement which it spread through the british army, and, above all, by the sensation it occasioned in England, where the people were impatient for the restoration of peace.

CH. LXXV. 1781 | 1783.

Oct. 19, 1781.

The intelligence of this disaster completed the series of misfortunes which had marked the ministry of lord North, and led to a change in the government. He and his partisans were succeeded by a motley administration, consisting of the chiefs of that powerful opposition who had united in decrying the war. The ostensible head was the marquis of Rockingham; but the real minister was Mr. Fox, who filled the office of foreign secretary of state. To them was joined lord Shelburne, who, under the auspices of lord Chatham, had resisted the grant of american independence; but since had receded from his opinion, in conformity with the national voice. The known principles of the new administration increased the national eagerness for peace; and the news of the splendid victory obtained by Rodney arrived too late to counteract the public sentiment, though it cast a solitary gleam of splendour over the close of the late administration.

The first measure of the new ministers was consonant to their past declarations, and to the feelings they had long and successfully laboured to excite. Before the late action,

CH. LXXV. 1781 | 1783.

orders of recal had already been dispatched to Rodney, and to sir Henry Clinton, the military commander in America; and various measures were sanctioned in parliament, preparatory to the dereliction of british supremacy over the colonies. With an anxiety for peace, which, however laudable, was ill calculated to give weight to their negotiations, the ministry declared that the late victory should make no change in their views; and they testified their readiness to accept the mediation of Russia with Holland, and of Austria with France.

Too prudent, however, to rely on the lukewarm interference of powers unfavourable to their cause, they adopted the resolution of applying directly to France. With this view, they secretly dispatched Mr. Thomas Grenville to Paris. He was authorised to treat with all the hostile powers, and directed to propose as a preliminary the independence of the thirteen united states of America, and to restore all things to the same situation as at the peace of Paris. Admiral Digby and general Carleton, the new naval and military commanders in the West Indies and America, received orders to notify these conditions to the congress, and similar overtures were made to the dutch. But this eagerness to negotiate, produced the usual effect, of increasing the pretensions of the enemy. The dutch declined the offer of a separate peace, and the americans refused to open a negotiation without the concurrence of France. Vergennes, the french minister, produced a plan of pacification essentially differing from the peace of Paris, and tending to ruin the trade and naval power of England. Besides the restoration of the french colonies, and the retention of many of their conquests, he insisted on an acquiescence in the principles of the armed neutrality, as the basis of the treaty.

The king of Spain also, though not directly comprised in

the negotiation, contended for the restoration of Gibraltar, and for other concessions which had long been the object of his wishes. At the same time both the bourbon courts drew closer the bonds of union, and resumed their plans for overthrowing the british power in the West Indies.

During these transactions, a new change took place in the british ministry.- The death of the marquis of Rockingham dissolved the feeble bond which connected the heterogeneous administration. Lord Shelburne became the head of a new ministry, in which he was aided by the rising talents of Mr. Pitt; and the great party which had uniformly and strenuously opposed the american war, rallied under the banner of Mr. Fox, and again entered the lists of opposition.

This change, however, produced little or no abatement in the wish for peace which had been manifested by the former cabinet. And, accordingly, while all Europe was anxiously waiting the event of the siege of Gibraltar, another negotiation was opened by the mission of Mr. Fitzherbert,* who had distinguished his diplomatic talents at Brussels, to replace Mr. Grenville at Paris. At the same time, separate powers for treating with the american commissioners were entrusted to Mr. Richard Oswald, a considerable merchant and ship-owner, who had had large commercial dealings with America; and who on this account appears to have been selected by lord Shelburne for the employment, though not versed in political transactions.

Paris again became the scene of a negotiation which was to pacify Europe, and add another power to the list of nations. It was the view and interest of the french government to combine all the parts of their extensive alliance in one common union, in order by their joint weight to extort more

* Now lord St. Helen's.

CH. LXXV. 1781. || 1783.

advantageous conditions. They therefore persuaded Holland to decline all separate overtures; they were assured of Spain; they hoped that gratitude and jealousy would continue to bind the americans to their engagements. A frank and dignified conduct might perhaps have contributed to this end; but, in attempting to pursue too refined a policy, the french minister frustrated his own views.

In arranging the dispute between England and the american states, Vergennes indeed affected to mediate; but was more anxious to inflame the existing jealousy than to forward an accommodation; for while he instigated the americans to claim, he secretly urged the british government to withhold, a share in the fishery of Newfoundland. His insidious policy was however detected. The americans were gratified, and the british government did not fail to expose this petty artifice.

Another instance of duplicity contributed to widen the breach, and promote an accommodation. Successful in the attempt to sever the americans from the parent state, the french minister became jealous in his turn of the new power which he had contributed to raise, and formed a design to weaken and divide the american republic before it could acquire stability by peace. The dispatches of Marbois, the french agent at Philadelphia, which contained this

Oct. 7, 1782.

insidious project, were accidentally intercepted by a british cruizer. So fortunate a discovery was not neglected, and a copy was instantly transmitted to the british plenipotentiary at Paris, to be secretly communicated to the american commissioners. The disclosure produced the desired effect. The indignation of Adams and Jay, two of the commissioners, was justly roused; they overbore the prejudiced reluctance of Franklin; and in a meeting which was held without the

Nov. 30.

knowledge of Vergennes, signed separate and provisional

articles with England. The conditions were, perfect independence, an advantageous arrangement of the boundaries, a share in the Newfoundland fishery; and this agreement was to be incorporated in the future treaty of peace. To obviate all jealousy or misunderstanding, England, with a policy more delicate than liberal, brought forward no claims in favour of those who had adhered to the royal cause. CH. LXXV. 1781 | 1783.

The artful minister of France was thus caught in his own toils. But, however, indignant at the defection of the americans, he was too prudent to incur the risk of re-uniting them in an alliance with the parent state; for which purpose active measures were employed by the british government. He therefore evinced an inclination to conclude a peace on terms to which England could accede without the utter dereliction of the national honour and interest.

Still, however, great embarrassments yet remained with regard to the pretensions of Spain. The difficulty was aggravated by the interference of the french minister himself, who recurred to the same artifice as he had already attempted to employ with the americans. He secretly inflamed the mutual jealousy of the two nations; and thwarted the arrangement of such terms as were likely to lead to a perfect reconciliation.

As Charles had entered into the war with the full confidence of recovering all the possessions which had ever formed a part of the patrimony of his crown, his demands were peremptory and extravagant. They comprised the retention of Minorca, Florida, and the Bahama Isles; the evacuation of all the Oct. 7. british settlements in the bay of Mexico; a share in the Newfoundland fishery; and, above all, the cession of Gibraltar. In return, he offered the useless possession of Oran, with its port of Mazalquivir, and a vague promise to favour the

CH. LXXV. 1781 | 1783.

british trade in Spain. Commercial regulations were, however, reserved for future discussion.*

This negotiation was carried on at Paris, between Mr. Fitzherbert, and the spanish embassador d'Aranda, who urged the pretensions of his court with that vehemence and antipathy to England, which marked his character. "Oran, and its port," he repeatedly observed, "are more than an equivalent, and therefore ought to be accepted with gratitude. If England desires peace, this is the only means of procuring it; since the king, my master, from personal as well as political motives, is fully determined never to put a period to the present war, till he shall have acquired Gibraltar either by arms or negotiation."

He was strongly supported by the american agent Franklin, who, with no less inveterate hostility against England, contended, that the king of Spain might as justly lay claim to Portsmouth, as England to Gibraltar. Vergennes likewise did not omit to encourage the court of Spain in the demand, and affected to employ language still more decisive and vehement than even d'Aranda himself.

A collateral negotiation was opened in the interim at London, first through the channel of de Grasse, then a prisoner in England, and afterwards of Reyneval, the confidential secretary of Vergennes, who was dispatched to treat directly with lord Shelburne himself. The high and sanguine hopes entertained with regard to the reduction of Gibraltar, being dissipated by the destruction of the floating batteries, and its subsequent relief, the spanish court adopted a more conciliating style. Though Gibraltar was still made the ultimatum; yet the demand was coupled with the offer of an equivalent more proportioned to its value.

* Memoire du comte d'Aranda, Oct. 17, 1782, MS.

France even made a shew of tendering the restoration of Dominica, and all the conquered islands in the West Indies, with the cession of her own possessions of Martinico and Guadaloupe; as a compensation for which it was understood that she was to receive the spanish part of St. Domingo. This proposal met with a favourable attention from lord Shelburne. But a specific arrangement was frustrated by the insinuations and objections of the french minister himself, whose conduct plainly evinced that he was in reality far from partaking the eager desire felt by Spain for the recovery of Gibraltar; being well aware that the removal of that chief and standing obstacle to a cordial reconciliation between Spain and England, must materially diminish the future influence of France over the spanish counsels.

At length, the court of Spain, of its own accord, obscurely hinted at the cession of Porto Rico with Oran, and the british minister, hoping to remove a perpetual cause of misunderstanding, appears to have acquiesced in the proposal. The intended exchange was indirectly hinted to parliament by a confidential friend of the minister, but was vehemently censured by Mr. Fox, and the party in opposition; and their disapprobation was re-echoed by the voice of the nation, to whom Gibraltar was doubly endeared by its late gallant defence. The design was in consequence suspended, if not abandoned.

Meanwhile the king of Spain entertained the most sanguine expectations that he should speedily have the satisfaction of announcing to his subjects the reunion of Gibraltar to the spanish crown, and departed on a short expedition to Aranjuez, in the full expectation that the next courier would bring the joyful intelligence. To his surprise and indignation,

CH. LXXV. 1781 | 1783.

therefore, he learnt that no conditions would induce the british nation to acquiesce in the surrender of Gibraltar. Hostile plans were instantly resumed, and arrangements made to dispatch a powerful armament to the West Indies, and in particular to execute, on a still more extensive scale than before, the intended invasion of Jamaica. France affected to concur; and even the co-operation of Holland was promised. D'Estaing was appointed to command the united forces forming this grand expedition, and dispatched to Spain for the ostensible purpose of forwarding the preparations.

Meanwhile, however, the french minister recurred to his favourite principle of exciting jealousies without preventing an accommodation. An additional motive for thwarting the arrangement now in agitation, arose from his unwillingness to permit the transfer of Porto Rico to England, which, besides its vicinity to St. Domingo, and its extent and fertility of territory, contained the finest harbour in that quarter of the globe, capable, from its position, of being rendered another Gibraltar. Such an acquisition he foresaw was likely to produce a far more dangerous augmentation of the british power, than the cession of the french windward islands. He therefore encouraged the british government to decline the exchange, and employed the agency of d'Estaing, in persuading the king of Spain not to make it the absolute condition of a peace. On the other hand, the british government, as on former occasions, held forth the prospect, that the subject might be brought forward on a future occasion, when the prejudices of the nation were vanquished. Meanwhile, as a partial compensation, the cession of East Florida was voluntarily offered to Spain, in addition to that of West Florida, which had been conquered by Galvez.

The recommendation of the french court was not ineffectual. Spain reluctantly acceded to preliminary articles, but with the hope of reviving her claim to Gibraltar in the negotiation for the definitive treaty.

On the 30th of January, 1783, the preliminaries were signed. By this arrangement, the most honourable and advantageous ever concluded by the crown of Spain since the peace of St. Quintin, Charles obtained the two Floridas, with Minorca, next to Gibraltar, the great object of the national ambition. The commercial regulations, as well as the arrangements relative to the british settlements in the bay of Mexico, were reserved for future discussion, though Spain promised not to disturb the english in their occupations. Exclusive of these concessions, all other conquests were to be restored; but Spain had already none to restore; for the Bahama isles had been as easily recovered as they were easily lost. France obtained the right of fishing at Newfoundland, on the same footing as at the peace of Utrecht, with a more accurate definition of the boundaries. Great Britain ceded Tobago, and Gorée, on the coast of Africa; and all other conquests, both in the east and west, were mutually restored.

The spirit of the nation was not yet, however, sufficiently humbled to submit to these conditions. Those who had opposed, and those who had supported the war, concurred in condemning the peace; the preliminaries were disapproved in parliament; and the minister was driven from the helm by a coalition of the opposite parties, headed by lord North and Mr. Fox.

The hopes which Spain yet fostered of recovering Gibraltar, were annihilated by this change of administration; for, one of the first ministerial communications of Mr. Fox, the new secretary for foreign affairs, was a positive declaration that the cession of Gibraltar should not be admitted as a subject of

CH. LXXV. 1781 | 1783.

discussion. The negotiation, however, was continued, and the definitive treaty signed at Versailles, on the third of September. It was founded on the basis of the preliminaries respectively concluded with Spain, France, and America, with some additional stipulations. France obtained the abrogation of all the engagements in preceding treaties, relative to the demolition of the fortifications at Dunkirk. Spain had the satisfaction to exclude the english from the greater part of their settlements in the bay of Mexico, by confining them to the district between the rivers Hondo and Wallis. To remove all doubts respecting these limits, commissaries were to be appointed, to fix the spots where the british settlers might erect habitations; but an express stipulation was added, to prevent the construction of military works, and to reserve the sovereign rights of the spanish crown. In this treaty, Holland was comprised by articles for the mutual restoration of conquests. No allusion was made to the principles of the armed neutrality.

Such was the conclusion of this memorable and protracted contest. The bourbon courts exulted in the success of their machinations, and confidently anticipated the speedy downfal of the british power; but these boasted advantages, which were never realised, were purchased by sacrifices which ought rather to have awakened sentiments of regret and apprehension. Without carrying our view to more distant consequences, France rendered the disorder in her finances irretrievable; while Spain, besides the loss of twenty-one ships of the line and numbers of smaller force, added an increase of 20,000,000*l.* sterling to that public debt, which had been accumulating since the reign of Charles the fifth, and which absorbed a great portion of the national revenue.*

* The account of this negotiation is drawn from Florida Blanca's Statement, v. 1, p. 341, 348.——From the official correspondence of lord Shelburne; other official documents, and authentic information.

CHAPTER LXXVI.

1782—1786.

Tumults in Spanish America—Rebellion of Tupacamara—Restoration of tranquillity—Transactions with the Porte, and the states of Barbary—Peace with Turkey—Bombardments of Algiers—Treaties with the Barbary powers.

CH. LXXVI. 1782 | 1786.

THE acquisitions of the peace, however splendid and honourable to Spain, but ill repaid the enormous expences and losses of the contest. Though a rooted jealousy of England, and equal zeal for the glory of his house, had precipitated Charles into the war, yet the tumult of arms had no sooner subsided, than he contemplated with regret and apprehension the fatal example which he had set, in promoting the rebellion of colonies against the parent state, and contributing to establish a federative republic on the border of the Mexican empire. He was so sensible of his erroneous policy, and so alarmed for the tranquillity of his american dominions, that he did not for some time acknowledge the new republic. When he could no longer delay the acknowledgment, he made it through the medium of the american minister at Madrid; and to the latest moment of his life, he repeated, with apparent satisfaction, that he had never condesended to enter into a treaty with the United States of America.

Indeed the situation of the spanish colonies was such as to awaken the most serious alarms; for tumults and insurrections

CH. LXXVI. 1782 | 1786.

in various parts of Peru and Mexico proved the impolicy of his interference in the colonial troubles of other nations. These insurrections were rendered peculiarly dangerous in Peru, from the state and character of the natives. Although the spanish government is in general lenient, yet it bears with peculiar hardship on the lower classes, who are forcibly driven into the mountainous districts, and condemned to the unhealthy labour of the mines. The discontent excited by this oppression, had shewn itself in frequent insurrections, which had more than once shaken the authority of the government. A bold and able chief was perhaps alone wanting, to produce a revolution; and a chief was at length found.

In Peru were still remains of a family, derived, by the female line, from the antient Incas, whose chief was called Ampuero, as being lineally descended from an officer of that name, one of the followers of Pizarro. Their residence was usually established at Lima. The kings of Spain had always acknowledged this family as a branch of the Incas; and since their conversion to christianity, at the close of the last century, had honoured them with the appellation of cousins. Each viceroy on his arrival was ordered to pay them public honours, which, though a mere ceremony, was sufficient to recal to mind their high descent and antient splendour. The affection and respect of the people were still more strongly marked to these representatives of their native sovereigns, and since the year 1715 solemn feasts had been frequently held in memory of Atuhaalpa, who was murdered by the first conquerors of Peru.

The head of this family, in 1781, was Don Joseph Casimir Tupamara, or, according to the peruvian appellation, Tupac Aymaruc. Being zealously devoted to his nation, and less disposed than his predecessors to submit to the spanish

dominion, circumstances were not long wanting to call his spirit into action. An enumeration of the natives being ordered by government, with a view, as it was supposed, to levy an additional tax, great discontents arose in Gumianga, a province of Lima; a priest who had distinguished himself in fomenting the commotion, was arrested and imprisoned, by the corregidor Ariaga. From regard to this ecclesiastic, who was considered as a friend to the natives, or from aversion to the government, Tupac took part in the dispute. He invited the corregidor to a feast, and in the midst of the entertainment, treacherously put him to death. He then placed himself at the head of 200 militia, and a body of his partisans, and issued an edict, declaring himself rightful successor of the Incas, and deliverer of the Peruvians from the spanish yoke. Having defeated a small body of troops, sent against him by the corregidor of Cusco, his followers speedily increased to 10,000 men. He now summoned the neighbouring caciques to his standard. An ex-jesuit was said to be his first minister; several spaniards deserted to command his troops; and in a short period, his desultory forces did not amount to less than 60,000 men, of whom 20,000 were provided with European arms. The government, engaged in an expensive war, was unable to supply the force requisite to crush the rebellion; and if at this juncture Great Britain had imitated the conduct of Spain, another empire might have been added to the independent states of the new world. CH. LXXVI. 1782 | 1786.

At length, Don Joseph de Valle marched against the insurgents, who were stationed on a height near a town which Tupac had selected for his capital. He cut off their supplies, destroyed their magazines, and having compelled them to descend into the plains, defeated them with great slaughter. Tupac himself was betrayed into the hands of the spaniards; March, 1781.

CH. LXXVI. 1782 | 1786.

his capital was taken, and several pieces of artillery, with considerable supplies of ammunition and money, fell into the hands of the victors. The revolt, however, was rather inflamed than crushed. The cause of the chief was sustained by his brother and one of his sons, and alarming symptoms broke out in different quarters. Rebellion not only raged in the neighbouring provinces; on the borders of Paraguay, but even extended to the distant kingdoms of new Grenada and Mexico; the insurgents, though occasionally defeated by the royal troops, retired to the fastnesses and mountains, and evaded pursuit. Fortunately, the peace of Paris enabled the spanish monarch to employ his principal efforts in arresting the progress of these commotions; and a force was dispatched to the new world; which gradually succeeded in restoring public tranquillity.

Still, however, the latent spark of liberty, which had been first kindled in the british colonies, was smothered, but not extinguished; and the establishment required for the maintenance of the royal authority, joined to the difficulty of collecting the taxes, absorbed the greater part of the american revenue.*

In the midst of these transactions in America, and while the negotiation for the definitive treaty with England was yet pending, the king of Spain resumed his design of consolidating an amicable connection with the infidel powers, of which he had already laid the foundation by the treaty with Morocco.

Applications were accordingly made to effect a similar arrangement with Algiers. But in consequence of the excuse alleged by the regency, that they could not enter into an accommodation with a christian state, without the concurrence of their liege lord, the grand signor, Florida Blanca trans-

* From the official and other accounts in the spanish and foreign gazettes.

ferred the negotiation to Constantinople. He employed on this occasion the agency of de Buligny, a french merchant, naturalised at Seville, who, to an acquaintance with the character and habits of the eastern nations, added considerable skill in negotiation.

Here, however, the spanish minister encountered innumerable obstacles; for an accommodation with Spain was strongly opposed by all the christian nations, who were interested in the trade of the Levant. It was thwarted by none more zealously than by the french, who trembled for the prosperity of Marseilles, and whose secret machinations were more dangerous than the public opposition of other powers. The rising contest between the Porte and Russia, which terminated in the loss of the Crimea, contributed, however, to favour the design. The usual modes of application at the Porte were employed with effect; and within a few months, the other european courts, with surprise and regret, witnessed the conclusion of a treaty which terminated the political and religious rivalry so long subsisting between Spain and the Porte. By this accommodation, which was principally commercial, the spanish crown was admitted to the privileges enjoyed by the most favoured nations; with the power of establishing consuls in the different ports of the Levant, and of maintaining a regular embassador at Constantinople. Similar conditions were granted to the Turks in Spain; slaves on both sides were to be reciprocally exchanged or redeemed; and spanish subjects were to enjoy the same security as other christians in their pilgrimages to the Holy Land. This treaty was signed by the king of Spain on the 24th of December, 1782, and solemnly ratified at Constantinople in the ensuing year.

Among the presents with which the spanish envoy signalised his first introduction, were twenty pieces of the exquisite cloth

CH. LXXVI. 1782 | 1786.

formed from the Vicuña wool, a gift which was calculated to make an impression favourable to the manufactures of Spain. To this was joined the superb tent occupied by Ferdinand the catholic during the campaign which terminated in the reduction of the moorish kingdom of Grenada. Madrid in its turn witnessed, for the first time, the appearance of a turkish embassador, Achmet Wasif Effendi, who was received with a pomp truly oriental.

Oct. 17, 1787.

While this arrangement was maturing, Charles solicited the regency of Algiers, and the beys of Tripoli and Tunis, to follow the example of Morocco; and was warmly seconded by the instances of the grand signor himself. These applications proving fruitless, a resolution was adopted to chastise these piratical hordes, and to extort by force what had been denied to conciliation. The spanish court were induced to recur to this expedient, as the means of employing the vast stores accumulated for the siege of Gibraltar, which would otherwise have become useless. The knights of Malta were persuaded to co-operate; an armament was collected, consisting of six ships of the line, and 12 frigates, besides a *flotilla* of smaller vessels, for the bombardment of Algiers. The command was intrusted to Don *Antonio* Barcelo, who had distinguished himself in the former expedition.

On the 17th of June, 1784, the armament was preparing to sail, when it was countermanded, at the express solicitation of France, who tendered her offices to facilitate an accommodation. The attempt proving fruitless, the order for sailing was again given; but the squadron experienced a new delay from contrary winds, and after suffering from tempestuous weather, did not reach its destination till the latter end of July.

This important interval was not neglected by the Algerines.

The dependent beys were called into the field; swarms of desultory troops lined the coast; the fortifications were placed in a state of defence, and a numerous flotilla guarded the approach to the shore. In consequence of these precautions, the whole expedition was reduced to a distant bombardment, with no other effect than the destruction of a few straggling dwellings, though continued for nine successive days. After an immense expenditure of ammunition, the approach of the stormy season, and the dangers of navigation on the hostile shores of Africa, induced the admiral to desist from his fruitless and expensive attack, and the armament withdrew to the spanish ports. CH. LXXVI. 1782 | 1786.

With the characteristic perseverance of the spanish nation, the king, however, declared his resolution to repeat this enterprise annually, till the pirates were reduced to submission. Accordingly, a new armament was fitted out in the following year, but though aided by ships from Portugal it produced no better effect. A third was actively preparing, when a period was put to these aggressions, which only exasperated one party, without benefiting the other.

During these operations, the spanish court had recurred to the more effectual means of negotiation. The instances of the grand signor, and the emperor of Morocco, assisted by liberal presents in money and warlike stores, at length procured a favourable attention from the regency. An accommodation was arranged, which, after various infractions, was consolidated into a treaty of commerce and amity, similar in its principle to that already concluded with the Porte, but with such modifications, as were calculated to free the trade and coasts of Spain from piratical depredations; a measure less splendid, but more permanently useful than the capture of Algiers by storm. A treaty had June 14, 1786. Sept. 10, 1784.

CH. LXXVI. 1783 | 1789.

been previously concluded with the bey of Tripoli; and, finally, an arrangement with the regency of Tunis completed the pacific system with the infidel powers.*

"By these means," justly observes Florida Blanca, "your majesty freed the sea from pirates and enemies, from the kingdoms of Morocco and Fez, on the ocean, to the dominions of the turkish emperor, at the furthest extremity of the mediterranean. The spanish flag is continually seen in the Levant, where it was before unknown; even the very commercial nations which had indirectly persecuted it, now prefer it, to the augmentation of our trade and marine, the improvement of our seamen, and the respect and splendour of Spain, and its august sovereign. At this time ended the slavery of so many thousand persons, and the abandonment of their unfortunate families, from which resulted unspeakable detriment to religion and the state. Now also ceased the export of enormous sums of money, which, in impoverishing us, enriched our enemies, and facilitated their armaments to molest us. Finally, there are now peopling and cultivating, with incredible celerity, about three hundred leagues of the most fertile territory, on the shores of the mediterranean, which, from the terror of pirates, had been left desert. Whole towns and villages are formed, with capacious ports, to give passage to the productions and manufactures which flourish under the advantages of peace, and your royal protection."†

* Burgoing, v. 2, p. 126.——Treaties with the Porte, Algiers, and Tripoli, in Martens, v. 2, p. 219—531—665.——Beccatini, p. 341—345.

† Florida Blanca's Statement, v. 1, p. 349—351.——Official documents in the Madrid Gazette, and other foreign periodical publications.

CHAPTER LXXVII.

1783—1789.

Political and family union with Portugal—State of the principal European powers—Political system of the spanish cabinet—Negotiations with England—Demand of Gibraltar—Convention relative to the limits of the british settlements in the bay of Honduras—Ineffectual attempt to arrange a commercial treaty—Commercial disputes with France and Holland.

TRANQUILLITY being restored in the transatlantic dominions, and the spanish coasts delivered from the scourge of moorish piracy, the attention of the monarch was next directed to the court of Portugal, where his influence still continued undiminished, notwithstanding the death of his sister, the queen dowager. He accordingly cemented an union, which was necessary to preserve the peace of his western frontier, by concluding a double marriage between the two royal families. His eldest daughter, Charlotte, espoused John, heir apparent of the Portuguese monarchy; and his third son Don Gabriel, the infanta Maria Victoria.* He succeeded also in entangling Portugal in the political system of the House of Bourbon, and employed his interest with effect in promoting a connection between that country and France, in consequence of which the french

* Florida Blanca's Statement.

CH. LXXVII. 1783 | 1789.

were admitted to a share of those commercial privileges, hitherto exclusively enjoyed by England. When this alliance was afterwards endangered by a dispute relative to some portuguese forts on the african coast, which were demolished by the french, he again interposed, and gave a proof of his ascendancy at the court of Lisbon, by promoting an accommodation which reconciled the jarring pretensions of the two nations to the african trade.*

These arrangements, joined to the alliance with France, having secured the tranquillity and safety of the peninsula, the spanish monarch was enabled to promote, with additional effect, the improvement of his own internal œconomy, and to take a share in the general system of European politics. It is, however, honourable to his character and principles to observe, that his interference was employed in securing, not in disturbing public tranquillity, and in preventing Spain from being involved in a new vortex, by those jealousies and troubles which were the natural effect of the animosity engendered during the late war.

England was at first astounded by the unfortunate result of the contest, and the triumphant exultation of her enemies. The national despondency was aggravated by the supposed deficiency in the finances, and the predictions of the gloomy, that by the loss of America the sun of Great Britain was set for ever. Party feuds rose to an alarming height; while the agitation which prevailed in every quarter of the empire evinced the mischiefs resulting from incessant attempts to rouse the passions of the people against the government, and to introduce the leaven of american republicanism into the great mass of the nation. The ferment derived new

* Diplomatie Françoise, t. 7, p. 419.

force from the known misunderstanding between the sovereign and the coalition ministry. CH. LXXVII. 1783 | 1789.

But the cloud being dissipated, the nation resumed its wonted energy. A new change took place in the government. The coalition ministry were removed, and the helm of state was confided to the hand of Mr. Pitt, who, at the early age of twenty-four, commenced the most permanent administration which had marked the reign of George the third. Retaining at the same time the favour of the sovereign, and the confidence of the people, the youthful minister displayed superior talents, genius, and eloquence, and effected as important a change in the system of peace, as his father had introduced in that of war.

The hopes of enemies, and the fears of friends, proved equally groundless. The resources of the nation were called into action, commercial enterprise revived, tranquillity was maintained at home, and a new and efficient system of finance established. A surplus of near a million sterling, after providing for the current expenditure, was appropriated for the gradual redemption of the national debt. The country was not only delivered from the apprehensions of a public bankruptcy, but the foundation of a new system was laid against future troubles, which has since enabled Great Britain to display resources beyond the comprehension of the most sanguine statesman.

In foreign transactions, England had exhibited the same want of energy which marked her domestic policy; and for a time the government, as well as the nation, appeared to sink under the superior ascendancy of the House of Bourbon.

France, elated with having wrested an empire from her rival, and triumphing in the result of the contest, in the first enthusiasm of success, was as little conscious of her inherent

CH. LXXVII. 1783 | 1789.

weakness, as Britain of her native strength. She profited by the universal respect which the recent exertion of her power inspired. She domineered as before in every court of Europe, and extended her system of alliance and confederation, with a view to complete the humiliation of her antient rival. Vergennes, the adroit minister for foreign affairs, pursued the maxims which had been adopted since the union with Austria, by securing its dependence and opposing its aggrandisement, while he cajoled the court of Vienna, by favouring its petty interests.* His profound and dexterous policy also consolidated that influence in Holland which France had employed with such effect during the american troubles; and he stimulated the republican party to those efforts which ended in the downfal of the stadtholderate, and the establishment of a new constitution. He drew closer the connection with the king of Prussia, and indirectly employed his agency to check the designs of Austria, and to divide the german empire.

The character, talents, and principles of the emperor Joseph the second, had long attracted public attention; and notwithstanding the calm and prosperity which marked the declining age of Maria Theresa, his accession was anxiously anticipated as the commencement of a new political æra. This long expected event took place on the 19th of November 1780. But perhaps never were the public hopes so completely disappointed, and seldom have real abilities been exerted with a more mischievous effect. At home his multiplied regulations exhibited a series of precipitate and injudicious changes, neither suited to the situation of his country, nor to the habits and prejudices of the people; and shaking to the

* In his representation to Louis the sixteenth, he observes, "Detruisons la puissance du Roi de Prusse; alors plus de digne contre l'ambition autrichienne." Diplomatie françoise, t. 7, p. 136.

foundation those moral and political institutions, which form the basis of every state. The consequences were rapid and alarming. Discontents and troubles broke forth in every part of his dominions, and the progress of his reforms threatened the utter dissolution of the monarchy. CH. LXXVII. 1783 | 1789.

Abroad, his restless and incroaching spirit gave birth to a succession of ambitious designs, which equally endangered the public tranquillity. First, he shook off the bands which united him with the maritime powers, by dismantling the principal fortresses forming the barrier of the Netherlands, and thus laid open those valuable provinces to the future invasions of France. He then claimed from the dutch the free navigation of the Scheldt, the cession of Maestricht, the extension of his frontier, and the payment of a considerable sum of money. On the refusal of the republic to submit to these demands, a partial warfare took place. But the court of France, faithful to the policy of opposing his aggrandisement, interfered in the dispute; and he was compelled to relinquish his pretensions and save his honour, by accepting a pecuniary compensation.

This contest was the prelude to another attempt to exchange the Netherlands for the bavarian succession. But the secret interposition of France, and the open opposition of Prussia, again frustrated his designs, and again led to the compromise of his pretensions by the peace of Teschen. This failure, however, only stimulated him to new efforts. He united still more closely with the empress of Russia, to undertake a joint invasion of the turkish empire, with the hope of compensating on the side of the Danube, for his disappointment in Germany.

At this moment the death of Frederic, king of Prussia, occasioned a revolution in the whole system of european

CH. LXXVII. 1783 | 1789.

policy, and produced an important change in the views and situation of France. The union between the courts of Versailles and Berlin, which had secured to France the preponderance in Germany, was broken, and the new monarch, Frederic William, adopted a line of conduct diametrically opposite to that of his uncle. Without inveterate prejudice against England, or partiality to France, his political principles, joined to his affection for his sister, the wife of the prince of Orange, led him into an union with England, the result of which was the overthrow of the french party in Holland, and the re-establishment of the antient government and external connections.

Although the contentions excited by the ambition of Joseph the second, had but weakly affected the court of Spain; Charles could not remain an indifferent spectator of this revolution, which, besides lowering the Bourbon interest in general, was calculated to give a new ascendancy to England. Conscious of the indignation which a high-spirited nation must have felt from the insidious interference of the bourbon crowns, in the american troubles, he dreaded *lest this* success should induce her to retaliate, and attempt the recovery of those cessions to which she had been compelled to submit.

Under this impression, Charles appeared to feel no less resentment than France at the change in the government of Holland. Although from a dread of renewing the war with England, he had refused to accede to the convention of Fontainbleau between France and the United Provinces, he yet announced his resolution not to permit the degradation of the House of Bourbon, made hostile preparations, and tendered to France both naval and military assistance if attacked by England.* He did not spare his exhortations at the

* Memoires de Besenval, t. 3, p. 296.

court of London, and urged the british cabinet to enjoy success with moderation, and not to aggravate the mortification of France by acts of triumph and exultation. CH. LXXVII. 1783 | 1789.

When therefore England shewed her intention merely to vindicate her own political interests, and confined her interference to the re-establishment of the antient government, the spanish monarch respected and applauded her moderation. He supported, by his influence, the efforts of the pacific party in France; while his vigorous interposition and repeated exhortations essentially contributed to prevent the renewal of war. In consequence, England and France concluded a convention, by which they respectively reduced their armaments to the footing of the peace establishment, and agreed not to interfere, by force, in the affairs of Holland. Oct. 17, 1787.

During these transactions, a series of negotiations had taken place between the courts of London and Madrid, for the final adjustment of the points left undecided in the treaty of peace.

The refusal of Mr. Fox to accede to the cession of Gibraltar, of which the preceding ministry had given hopes, made the deepest impression on the mind of Charles, and irritated the warmer temper of his minister Florida Blanca, who was desirous to signalise his administration by so popular an acquisition. The chagrin arising from this disappointment was aggravated by the rooted jealousy which Spain had manifested relative to her trade since the accession of a bourbon sovereign. Hence, Gibraltar continued for a long period the theme of discussion; and the appointment of Mr. Pitt, who had taken a share in the administration of lord Shelburne, again revived the hopes of the spanish court that they should ultimately acquire this darling object.

The negotiation relative to the limits of the british settle-

CH. LXXVII. 1783 | 1789.

ments on the bay of Honduras, and the arrangement of a commercial treaty, were therefore again coupled with the demand of Gibraltar. For a considerable period every inducement which could awaken the apprehensions or allure the hopes of the british nation, was employed to extort its cession. The spanish court profited by the troubles in Europe which followed the conclusion of the peace, and alternately threatened to join in the designs of France, or held forth the prospect of annulling the family compact. They at the same time tendered commercial advantages, and obstructed the pending arrangements; and they raised continual difficulties relative to the final settlement of limits on the bay of Honduras. On one of these occasions, Florida Blanca observed, "The king has no inclination to make a treaty of commerce, nor will the people see with indifference great commercial advantages lavished on the English. Yet the prospect of Gibraltar may have a mighty effect on both the king and people. Such a cession would also afford an apology to other nations for the preference given to Great Britain. Finally," he said, "a medium may be adopted which will counterbalance the family compact, or be equivalent to its dissolution. If we make a treaty with England containing a reciprocal guaranty of our respective possessions, its operation will be to render the family compact void."

On another occasion, he likewise remarked: "I consider Gibraltar as a possession, which though over-rated as to its solid importance and value, is a perpetual thorn in the side of Spain, and a great obstacle to the establishment of a complete cordiality. I have turned the subject long in my mind, and can see many ample equivalents in the eye of national wisdom; but there are *national* prejudices in England, which supersede all other reasonings." After hinting at Porto Rico, the

Caraccas, and great commercial privileges, with a general guaranty of all possessions, as one mode of removing objections to the family compact without a breach of faith towards France, he concluded, in a tone of regret and peevishness, "All such representations are a mere waste of time. No british ministry of the present age will have the courage to look the question fairly in the face, and I will think no more of it."

In conformity with this conviction, he at length relinquished his fruitless solicitation. But he profited by the anxiety which the british ministry felt to terminate this irritating discussion, and to prevent Spain from joining in the projects of France, and thus extorted considerable advantages in the convention for the arrangement of the limits assigned to the settlers in the bay of Honduras.

To satisfy the british nation with the appearance of an extension of territory, the small island of St. George's key was granted for the purpose of removing the sick from the marshy air of the bay. The English were permitted to refit their ships and fish in particular places; but in no instance were they to form military works, to station ships of war, to pass their assigned limits, or to cultivate the soil. A spanish commissary was annually empowered to watch over the exact execution of these articles. A vague and indefinite promise was added, that the spaniards should supply England with the woods which are the produce of these regions, in case of a scarcity within the limits assigned to the british settlers.*

By these regulations, Spain succeeded in rooting out the extensive and lucrative contraband trade, hitherto carried on with the neighbouring colonies; reduced the scanty remains of the british settlers to her mercy, and even prepared the means

* Copy of the Convention published by authority; and Remarks on the Convention by Mr. William Ryder, a british settler, MS.

CH. LXXVII. 1783 | 1789.

of monopolizing the trade of mahogany, and dying woods, to the increase of her commerce and naval power. Terms so unfavourable did not escape censure in England, and a motion was made in parliament to condemn this convention; but the government was unwilling to irritate Spain at so critical a juncture, and the arrangement was ratified. Charles was highly gratified with this acquisition, and the sacrifice on the part of England tended to produce additional cordiality in the relations between the two countries. This concession, however, did not facilitate the conclusion of a commercial treaty; for difficult as this species of arrangement had proved in preceding periods, it was now accompanied with still greater difficulties.

1786.

It has already been shewn, that since the accession of the House of Bourbon, and more particularly since the period when Ripperda rose into favour, the spanish sovereigns and ministers had shewn incessant jealousy of the commercial advantages possessed by other nations, especially by England. This jealousy had been first excited, and since fomented by foreign adventurers domiciliated in Spain, who appear to have been at once animated by feelings of resentment or prejudice against their native country, and by a desire of increasing their own importance in the eyes of the sovereign who granted them favour and protection. As Ripperda had first awakened this feeling towards England and Holland, and given the tone to the spanish writers, so in a subsequent period the impression was strengthened by other adventurers, among whom we distinguish a naturalised Irishman, named Ward. He had repaired to Spain when young, had been patronised by the ministers of Ferdinand the sixth, and was employed as one of those political missionaries, who were selected for foreign travel, to transfer to Spain the knowledge, arts, and improvements of other countries.

In 1762, he composed a work, which was published after his death, under the title of *Proyeto Economico*, the object of which was to suggest plans for the advancement of the national industry and prosperity. Among many useful suggestions, however, the leading principle appears to have been an inveterate hostility against the trade of England. It contains an exaggerated representation of the injuries which Spain received from our commercial and manufacturing superiority; it suggests a series of regulations, which are held forth as the infallible means of depriving us of our advantages, and enabling Spain to rival us as a trading, industrious, and agricultural nation. These regulations were calculated to produce a revolution in the existing system of commercial intercourse; in addition to which, the internal duties on native productions and fabrics were to be lightened, and those of foreigners excluded by heavy imposts and prohibitions.

Such suggestions not only made a deep impression at the moment, when the two nations were animated with sentiments of mutual hostility, but became the maxims of the government, and evidently guided the conduct of Florida Blanca. Indeed, according to his own avowal, in the statement submitted to his sovereigns, the view of effecting this change of system was one of the motives which led to the last rupture with England.

The spanish government gradually prepared the way, by reducing or modifying the internal duties, augmenting those of imports, and reviving the antient laws and prohibitions against such articles as tended to increase what is called the unfavourable balance of trade.* The instructions to the pleni-

* List of foreign articles of which the importation into Spain was prohibited. Shirts; under thread stockings; worsted and thread do.; worsted net breeches; thread, cotton, and woollen caps; thread-nets for the hair; shoes of all sorts;

CH. LXXVII. 1783 | 1789.

potentiaries, who concluded the peace and subsequent conventions, were framed on the same principle; and when the regulations of commercial intercourse were at length brought into discussion, we find the spanish minister himself animated with that jealousy, and armed with those prejudices, which the representations of such guides as Ripperda and Ward were likely to inspire.

The difficulties arising from these obstacles were aggravated by the unceasing representations of the french court, through the agency of their embassadors, the count de Montmorin and the duke de Vauguyon, both of whom acquired great influence over the mind of Charles. Although the french ministers had themselves recently concluded a commercial treaty with England, on the principle of mutual accommodation, they omitted no effort to obstruct the pending discussion. They did not fail 1787. to represent their own conduct as an example not to be imitated, but avoided. They deplored the fatal necessity which had rendered them the dupes of british art; they lamented that they had been reduced to enter into a disadvantageous arrangement by their public distresses, and the necessity of obviating the danger of a new war; and they held forth the prospect, that future events, with the assistance of Spain, might yet enable them to remedy this unfortunate defect in their policy.

In such unfavourable circumstances, the important negotiation for the re-establishment of commercial intercourse, was confided first to Mr. Liston, and afterwards to Mr. Eden,* who had successfully concluded the treaty with France. The

callicoes; chintz and cotton quilts; thread and woollen do.; thread and cotton dimities; printed linens; playing cards; beer; cyder; sealing wax; velverets, and cotton stuffs of all kinds.

* Now lord Auckland.

british government, faithful to those liberal principles of trading policy which had been recently diffused by our œconomists, proposed the arrangement of a treaty; on a basis similar to that with France, establishing such rules and duties as should facilitate to both countries the mutual interchange of commodities and productions, without detriment to peculiar and standard branches of national industry and traffic. They demanded for the english trader the same advantages as were enjoyed by the most favoured nations in Spain; they required a security against those sudden and capricious prohibitions, to which the government frequently recurred, for the gratification of personal or local interests, and the establishment of such rates in the duties of importation as should open a fair course to the articles of british industry. In return, they tendered similar advantages with respect to the fabrics and native productions of Spain and her colonies, particularly cocoa and tobacco; and they even set the example, by reducing the duties on spanish wines and brandies.*

The diplomatic talents and commercial knowledge of Mr. Eden were however employed without effect. Florida Blanca, though frequently obliged to yield to the force of truth and reason, still clung to the leading tenets of his restrictive system. He endeavoured to obtain the indulgences offered by England without granting an equivalent indulgence; affected to make a distinction between the circumstances of Spain and France; and contended for the maintenance of the existing duties, and the right of imposing others as circumstances should dictate. Accordingly, after a variety of discussions, and the customary

* The effect of this reduction ought to have opened the eyes of the spanish minister to the true interests of his country. For within the space of only six months the export of wines from Valencia into England rose from 6,000 to 11,000 pipes, and of brandy from 400 to above 1,100.

CH. LXXVII. 1783 | 1789.

interchange of projects and counter-projects, a matter of such high importance to the welfare and good understanding of both nations, was left on the same uncertain footing as at the conclusion of the peace.

It is, however, but justice to the spanish minister to observe, that the principles on which he acted, even if erroneous, were not derived from personal or national partiality. He equally resisted the repeated importunities of the french for the enjoyment of the privileges to which they were entitled by the family compact. "The french," he observed, after a discussion on this subject, "are still more unreasonable than the english. In virtue of the family compact, they claim for their navigation the same privileges as the natives of Spain; and they have had the impertinence to insist on these favours, even in regard to the coasting trade, while they refuse to contribute to the public burthens, and to submit to the search of their vessels, from which the spaniards themselves are not exempted. I have hitherto repelled these incroachments, and shall continue to oppose demands so inconsistent and unreasonable."

He was not more conciliating towards the dutch. On the foundation of the new Philippine company, their vessels naturally took the more commodious route to Manilla, round the Cape of Good Hope, instead of doubling the southern promontory of America. This innovation revived a dispute which had arisen between Spain and Holland in 1732 and 1768, when the dutch government resisted the attempts of the spaniards to pursue this navigation, in virtue of a clause in the treaty of Munster, confirmed in that of Utrecht, which confined the spanish trade to the East to the course then followed round Cape Horn. The question created a war of memorials and counter memorials, and hostile preparations were made

on both sides. But the firmness of the spanish government, and the inability of the dutch to support their pretensions, led to a compromise, by which the question was finally decided in favour of Spain.* CH. LXXVII. 1783 | 1789.

* Abstract of the spanish memorial, composed by Florida Blanca, in the Hamburgh Politisches Journal for 1787——Statement of Florida Blanca, Appendix, vol. 1——And lord Auckland's collection of manuscripts.

CHAPTER LXXVIII.

1786—1788.

System of foreign policy adopted by Spain—Embarrassed state of France, and rise of the troubles which preceded the Revolution—State of the contest between the imperial courts, Turkey and Sweden—The spanish monarch rejects the overtures of France, for the formation of a new quadruple alliance against England—Change of principle with regard to the family compact, and the relations with England.

CH. LXXVIII. 1786 | 1788.

WHILE Charles was thus engaged in internal arrangements and projected improvements, he did not cease to regard the convulsed state of Europe with an anxious eye; and omitted no preparation which might give weight to his interference in the troubles raised by the ambitious projects of the contemporary sovereigns. Hence, no period, since the accession of the House of Bourbon, was marked by a more rapid amelioration of the naval and military system, than that which intervened between the peace of Paris and the death of Charles. These exertions, at a moment of such embarrassment, and at the issue of a ruinous war, reflect high credit on the spirit and resources of the minister; while the dexterity with which he avoided entanglements with other powers, evinces no less wisdom and address than vigilance and firmness.

No part of foreign transactions required more self denial and foresight, than the relations with the elder branch of the House of Bourbon. The family compact, and the bourbon prejudices of the king, appeared to identify not merely the interests, but even the existence of the two monarchies; while the domestic embarrassments of the french court, and their unceasing attempts to divert the discontents which agitated the country within, by exciting new troubles abroad, presented the most alarming perspective to a sovereign who was desirous of maintaining tranquillity, or of avoiding the contagion of principles which threatened the downfal of all antient institutions.

France was now paying the price of her endless projects to domineer over Europe, and in particular of her impolitic interference in the contest between the american colonies and the mother country. The revenue, before scarcely adequate to the current expenditure, was rapidly absorbed by the charges of war; the deficit was rendered permanent by the boasted system of Neckar, minister of finance, who, by accumulating loans on loans, affected to support the public burthens without additional taxes. Unfortunately for France, he was not removed till after the restoration of peace; when the evil, which had been little felt amidst the preceding exertions, became deep and alarming.

The union of the french troops with the american insurgents, and the interest taken by the country at large in the cause of a people, who were instigated to combat against a legal and established government, made a deep impression on a nation fond of novelty; where the vices of antiquated institutions, the misconduct of rulers, and the abuses of authority, had long been the objects of ridicule, complaint, and invective. The profligacy of the preceding court had weakened respect

CH. LXXVIII. 1786 | 1788.

for royalty and rank; while the wavering character of the reigning monarch, and his benevolent but imprudent partiality to every innovation bearing the appearance of improvement, had removed the only barriers which were competent to resist the shock of popular opinion. The mischief was aggravated by divisions in the court and royal family, particularly by the misconduct of the duke of Orleans, who lent the weight of his ample fortune, and the influence of his high station, to increase the difficulties of the government.

The fatal deficiency in the finances, which could not be long palliated or concealed, brought all the latent principles of commotion into activity. To remedy the evil, it was necessary to outstep the ordinary rules of administration. Calonne, the new minister of finance, suggested the expedient of obtaining from the clergy and nobles the sacrifice of a part of their exclusive privileges, by the establishment of a general territorial imposition, and a stamp tax. At the same time, he proposed to abolish those burthens which were peculiarly oppressive to the lower orders. His plan was approved by Vergennes, and an assembly of the most distinguished members of the state, known by the appellation of Notables, was convened to confirm it by their sanction.

Feb. 22, 1786.

At this arduous moment, Vergennes died, and the ministry of foreign affairs was filled by the count de Montmorin, recently embassador in Spain, who neither possessed his energy of character, nor obtained equal influence over the vacillating mind of the king. Calonne was left alone to struggle with the irresolution of the sovereign, the prejudices of the privileged orders, and the machinations of political rivals. His proposals, however just and reasonable, were rejected, and the failure led to his resignation. He was succeeded by his principal opponent, Lomenie de Brienne, archbishop of Tou-

1788.

louse, who, after calumniating his plan, found no other resource than to adopt it, with partial modifications, and under a new name. But the opposition which the archbishop had fomented, was next turned against himself, and he shared the mortification of his predecessor. He therefore dissolved the notables, and recurred to the antient system of registration in the parliaments. But the example of the notables becoming contagious, the parliament of Paris was found no less refractory than the other assembly. All attempts to impose taxes or raise a temporary supply were fruitless: the government was reduced to the most alarming straits; the royal treasury contained no more than 400,000 francs; even a trifling sum raised by lottery for the succour of the districts which had been recently visited by dreadful hurricanes, was appropriated to relieve the necessities of the court.* CH. LXXVIII. 1786 | 1788.

In vain the minister recurred to intimidation, by removing the parliament from the capital, and banishing the refractory members. These acts of authority, which had failed even in firmer hands, and during more tranquil times, raised a ferment of the most dangerous kind. The king was terrified; and de Brienne, who had pledged himself for the convocation of the states general, withdrew from his irksome situation, after setting the seal to the public calamities, by recommending the king to replace Neckar at the head of the finances. In spite of the reluctance of the monarch to recur to the states general, no other alternative remained; the notables were again convoked to arrange the requisite formalities and regulations. The republican maxims of Neckar, and his endeavours to conciliate that popular favour to which he owed his restoration, aggravated the ferment which the preceding discussions had raised. The approach of the important æra, which was Nov. 21, 1788. Aug. 25.

* Memoires de Besenval, t. 3, p. 360.

CH. LXXVIII. 1786 | 1788.

fixed for the assembly of the states, was accompanied with the portents of a political tempest: gloom, jealousy, and despondency in the court; frantic enthusiasm, wild hopes, and extravagant designs, among those who saw a new career opening to their ambition.

Even in the midst of these rising commotions the strength of the monarchy was still further exhausted by the convulsive efforts of the court to divert the public mind, and to hide its own weakness and distress, by forming new confederacies, and exciting new troubles abroad.

Foiled in the attempt to maintain the ascendency in Holland, and mortified by the exposure of their weakness, the predominant party in the french cabinet profited by the ambitious views which actuated the two imperial courts, and laboured to consolidate a new confederacy, as a counterpoise to the recent union between England, Prussia, and Holland. Notwithstanding the long and intimate connection with the Porte, they acquiesced in the projects of Austria and Russia, in order to combine their strength against their rivals. Con-

Aug. 1787. trary perhaps to their expectations, the Turks took the alarm, and becoming the aggressors, accelerated a war, which it was not the interest of France to provoke. Plunged into a dilemma of their own creation, they had no other resource than to connive at designs which ought to have awakened their alarms. They secretly furnished money to the emperor Joseph, overthrew the british interest at St. Petersburgh, and lured the empress of Russia into a commercial engagement

1787. which superseded that with England. They even endeavoured to entangle Charles the third in their new system, by forming the plan of a quadruple alliance, to unite the two imperial courts, France and Spain. It comprised the renewal of all compacts between the sovereigns of the House

of Bourbon; the confirmation of the commercial treaty between France and Russia; the arrangement of a similar treaty with Spain; and under the name of neutrality, laid down such engagements with regard to the powers at war, as were calculated to favour the projects of the imperial courts, and to prevent any attack which might divert their forces. To this alliance, Denmark was to be invited to accede. As an additional lure to the king of Spain, it was accompanied with a proposal to appropriate a part of the provinces which were to be dismembered from the turkish empire, to form an establishment for one of his grandsons.* CH. LXXVIII. 1786 | 1788.

During the time spent in these political arrangements, the two imperial courts had obtained vast advantages both by sea and land. After an insidious attempt to surprise Belgrade before the declaration of war, Joseph the second reduced Szabach and Dubitzin, and appeared likely to effect the conquest of the ultra-danubian provinces. A combined austrian and russian force overran Moldavia; while the main army of Russia captured Otchakof, the key of the ottoman dominions on the side of the Dnieper. Finally, the russian fleet totally routed that of the Turks in the Black Sea, and the vast exertions of the empress seemed likely to accelerate the accomplishment of those extensive designs, which had been formed to establish her naval power at the two extremities of Europe, and to domineer at the same time in the Baltic and the Mediterranean. Dec. 1787. 1788.

The imperial courts were not however suffered to proceed in their victorious career without molestation. When the northern regions of Russia were denuded of troops to prosecute the turkish war, the romantic spirit of Gustavus the third,

* Diplomatie françoise, t. 7, p. 458.——This alliance is erroneously mentioned in several publications as having been actually signed by Spain. See particularly the Annual Register for 1788.

CH. LXXVIII. 1786 | 1788.

king of Sweden, prompted him to seize so favourable a juncture, to crush her naval power in the Baltic, and recover the provinces wrested from his dominions. He fitted out a fleet of twelve sail, and landing with an army on the coast of Finland, assailed the russian frontier. The two fleets encountered off Sweaborg, and after a desperate engagement, separated with equal loss. The invasion by land, however, appeared likely to be crowned with the most decisive success; but the progress of Gustavus was arrested by a mutiny of his troops, and the refusal of his officers to assist in an offensive war beyond their own limits, without the consent of the diet. Mortified and disappointed, he returned to his capital to check the spirit of revolt, which had manifested itself in different quarters. As a last resource, he imitated the conduct of Gustavus Vasa, and hastened into Dalecarlia to rouse the hardy and loyal natives; when he was surprised with the intelligence that a danish army had penetrated into Norway, and threatened Gothenborg.

July 17, 1788.

In this alarming predicament, he owed his safety to the intervention of England, Prussia, and Holland. By their powerful mediation the danish invasion was suspended, and an armistice concluded. The reluctance of both parties to consent to a definitive accommodation was overruled by the mediators; and at length a convention was signed at Uddevalla,* by which Gustavus was left at liberty to crush the cabals of the nobles, and to prepare against that retaliation, which his attack on Russia had provoked.

Aug. 1788.

The part which England and Prussia had taken to avert the impending ruin of Sweden, sufficiently proved that they did not regard with indifference the secret machinations of France, and the public attempts of the imperial courts, to obtain a

* Travels in Poland, Russia, Sweden, and Denmark, B. 7, c. 10.

dangerous accession of power and territory. For a short period, the internal occupations of the british government retarded the moment of active interposition; but the menaces and preparations of Prussia alarmed the imperial courts, and at least divided the attention, and shackled the efforts of the emperor. CH. LXXVIII. 1786 | 1788.

The spanish monarch acted on this occasion with a laudable degree of circumspection and integrity. Notwithstanding the amelioration which had been gradually made in the system of the revenue; the indulgences conceded to the industrious classes, the expences incurred in multiplied projects of improvement, the augmentation of the navy, the charges of the american government, and the interest of the public debt, had rendered the income of the crown so far inadequate to its disbursements, that for the four last years an annual deficit had been discovered, to a considerable amount. Such a discovery, at the very moment when the french throne was shaken by the effects of a similar embarrassment, awakened the most serious reflections: it rendered Charles doubly anxious, not only for the preservation of domestic tranquillity, but for the termination of those troubles which threatened the public peace. Hence, he strongly disapproved the insidious attempt of the emperor to surprise Belgrade, and his declaration of hostility without even the plea of provocation. His language was equally just and manly in reprobating the plea alledged by the austrian court, that their sole object was the extension of their frontier for the sake of security and future peace. "If," he said, "it should become the rule for sovereigns to avow such projects, even so qualified, the consequences must be endless jealousies, and a constant risk of that peace which they profess to seek."

But it was against the maritime projects of the empress

CH. LXXVIII. 1786 | 1788.

Catherine, and her attempts to extend her dominion and influence to the Archipelago, that he conceived the strongest alarm. He was justly apprehensive of designs which threatened to rob him of the advantages expected from his recent treaty with the Turks; and his feelings as a father and a sovereign were deeply wounded, by the attempt of the empress at this period, to obtain the use of a port on the neapolitan coast, and to lure the king of Naples into a connection detrimental to Spain. The consequence was a serious misunderstanding with his darling son, which embittered the concluding year of his life.

Actuated by these motives, Charles not only spurned at the proposal to lure him into the new quadruple alliance, and the offer of an establishment for his grandson; but even made overtures to England to concur in excluding the russian fleet from the Mediterranean. He witnessed with satisfaction the rising misunderstanding between Russia and England, and warmly approved the conduct of the british court, in refusing to assist the Russians with provisions or seamen. With equal complacency he observed the check which the empress experienced from the sudden attack of Gustavus the third, and the armed mediation of England and Prussia, which saved Sweden, obstructed the hostile designs against the turkish empire, and delivered Europe from a general war.

But the most striking proof of a change in his political maxims, was the conduct he observed towards France. Although of too tenacious a character to shake off his bourbon partialities; and although too punctilious in his engagements to announce a public secession from the family compact, yet his own reflections and the representations of his minister induced him to regard it in a new and different light. He now spoke of it as an alliance merely defensive, to resist such

unprovoked aggressions as might tend to humble the House of Bourbon, but not as extending to views of aggrandisement or hostility. In conformity with these principles Florida Blanca even testified his jealousy lest the french court should provoke a new war to divert the internal discontents; and he firmly repelled all overtures to interpose the mediation of Spain, as artifices to entangle his sovereign in the existing troubles. He as frequently and publicly expressed his unwillingness to trust to a government which was urged by its embarrassments to the most desperate measures, but without the means of supporting a contest. "It is not sufficient," he observed, "that I am assured of the pacific principles maintained by Montmorin and some of his colleagues, when I am aware that they are themselves the dupes of others, and that their exertions are counteracted in the private apartments of Versailles." Appreciating also the danger of a connection with a country, which swarmed with projectors and innovators, it was his frequent expression, that every established government should build up a wall of brass, to secure itself from the contagion of french principles.

He highly applauded the firm and moderate conduct of England after the peace of Paris. "Spain and England," he said, "stand on high and enviable ground. Without internal embarrassments, without fears of aggression, or views of aggrandisement, it is the interest of both to avoid foreign troubles, and to unite their efforts in preventing a change in the political system of Europe, and in restoring peace to other nations." Hence a more confidential and friendly intercourse took place between the courts of London and Madrid, than had existed at any preceding period since the death of Ferdinand the sixth; and Spain appeared to be gradually returning to the antient maxims of her policy,

CH. LXXVIII. 1786 | 1788.

before the accession of a bourbon prince was employed to render her dependent on France, and hostile to England.

* The contents of this chapter are drawn from the various works relative to the commencement of the french revolution.——Diplomatie françoise, t. 7.——House of Austria, v. 2, ch. 49 ; and the part concerning Spain from official and oral information.

CHAPTER LXXIX.

1778—1788.

Political and commercial system of Florida Blanca—Beneficial changes in the colonial trade—Improvements in the internal administration—Modification of onerous taxes, and measures for the improvement of trade, commerce, and agriculture—Ecclesiastical regulations; and in particular, diminution of the power of the Inquisition.

AFTER this review of foreign transactions, our attention naturally reverts to the internal measures of the minister who directed the counsels of Spain. Under him we trace the gradual progress of that system which owed its origin to Patiño, was extended under Campillo and Ensenada; and of which the leading principles were, to relieve the national trade, manufactures, and agriculture, from the shackles imposed by interest or ignorance, to meliorate the condition of the industrious classes, to renovate the army and marine, and to introduce more lenient and equitable maxims of government both ecclesiastical and civil. If he was occasionally led into error by the prejudices of his country and education, he at least manifested more liberal views than his predecessors, and displayed superior courage and perseverance in the execution of his laudable designs.

CH. LXXIX. 1778 | 1788.

He was aided by the talents and information of Don Joseph de Galvez, marquis of Sonora, who by a long residence in America, had acquired an accurate knowledge of the situation, circumstances, and resources of the colonies, and the character of the people; and who in 1776 was intrusted with the department of the Indies. By Cabarrus, a frenchman, distinguished for his acquaintance with the principles of commerce and finance; and above all, by Campomanes, who, like another Adam Smith, diffused new lights on the most important branches of political œconomy.

The first feature in the administration of Florida Blanca was the change in the system of intercourse with the colonies. Early in the reign of Charles, some timid essays were made towards the adoption of more liberal principles in the commerce with America; but it was not till 1778, that a complete and radical change was introduced. At that period the advantage of a free trade with all the american colonies except Mexico, was first granted to seven of the principal ports; and afterwards to twelve, comprising Palma and Teneriffe in the Canaries. Finally, all the spanish provinces were admitted to the benefits of this traffic, except Biscay and its dependencies, the people of which preferred their privileges and contraband trade to the profits of regular commerce. The consequences of this beneficial regulation were rapid and satisfactory. Within less than ten years, every port, to which the concession was imparted, had taken its share; the export of foreign goods was tripled, of home produce quintupled, and the returns from America augmented in the astonishing proportion of nine to one. The produce of the customs increased with equal rapidity. In 1786, these advantages were partially extended to Mexico.

Collaterally with these important innovations, considerable

improvements were made in the colonies themselves. The people of Louisiana were gratified with greater indulgences than they had reason to expect from the first measures of the spanish government. The two Floridas were conciliated by similar favours. The island of Trinidad was almost re-peopled by the encouragement offered to colonists and settlers. In Mexico, new energy was given to industry, by the introduction of the tobacco plant, and the cultivation of corn and sugar. From Buenos Ayres also, we find among the articles of import in 1786 corn and salt-fish, two branches of external trade, which the spanish government had always regarded with peculiar jealousy, and considered as the most humiliating proofs of dependence on foreigners.

The revenue of the colonies was augmented by the improvement, which the progress of science introduced, in working the mines. Hitherto the supply of quicksilver, which is necessary for smelting the precious metals, had been inadequate to the demand; and, in consequence, the mines were never sufficiently worked. To this object therefore, the spanish government had turned an early and serious attention. They invited Bowles,* an english naturalist, to examine the mines in the peninsula, which had been wrought by the Romans and Moors, and in particular to devise means for improving the celebrated mine of cinnabar at Almaden. By the invention of new processes its produce was more than doubled, and the price of quicksilver reduced one half. A temporary accident having suspended the operations, a contract was formed in 1784 with the austrian government, by which the requisite supply was kept up at a trifling increase of expence.

* Bowles Introduccion a la Historia natural y a la Geografia de España.

CH. LXXIX. 1778 | 1788.

In consequence of these judicious arrangements the produce of the spanish mines in the new world increased in proportion to the other sources of national wealth. The intelligent traveller, Humboldt, has given a comparative table of this augmentation. Besides the quantity of the precious metals drawn out by contraband, it appears that from 1750 to 1785 it was nearly doubled, and that its increase has been still more rapid to the present time.*

The same energy, zeal, and public spirit, which distinguished the colonial administration, was afterwards displayed in the regulations for the improvement of the mother country. To check the influx of foreign, and to give a new impulse to the native manufactures, the old laws of Philip the fourth against foreign fabrics were partially revived; and in 1783, a new tariff of import duties was arranged, with the view of preventing foreign articles from entering into competition with those of Spain. At the same time the introduction of raw materials was facilitated by a reduction of the duties; models of machines were procured from abroad, and skilful workmen invited from manufacturing countries.

In establishing this regulation, the spanish government certainly rose superior to national partialities, and enforced the restrictions no less rigorously against the trade of France, than against that of England, which, since the accession of Philip the fifth, had appeared almost the peculiar object of envy and jealousy. It is needless to particularise the different articles of this tariff; but the increase of the duties on

* In 1700, the average produce 5 millions of piastres.

1750	-	-	-	10
1785	-	-	-	1
1796	-	-	-	2
1804	-	-	-	3

ribbands, gauzes, stuffs, and different articles from Lyons, as well as on british cottons, sufficiently shews the solicitude of the minister to favour the silk, and other fabrics of Valencia.

Preparatory to this new system of duties, many oppressive taxes were abrogated, and others modified or changed, in such a manner as to bear less heavily on the industrious classes. Such were the abolition of the bolla* and plomos de ramos in Catalonia; the diminution of the alcavala and milliones, and the substitution of a moderate tax on income.

Still, however, one of the greatest obstructions to industry was the want of internal communications, which prevented the transport of corn and other commodities, even between provinces contiguous to each other. Attempts had been indeed made in preceding periods to remedy this defect; but these were short and imperfect essays, hastily begun, and often as capriciously abandoned. For the first time, in 1760, a regular fund was established for this purpose, by a tax on salt. But under the administration of Squilaci and Grimaldi, this important labour had been prosecuted without zeal or method, and in some instances utterly neglected. When, however, it was transferred to Florida Blanca, it felt the impulse of his characteristic activity. The fund was increased by the produce of the posts, as well as by other resources; and the minute description contained in his Statement, presents a picture of rapid improvement, in a country where the roads and passes were the terror of travellers, and where internal circulation was cramped in all its branches.

Equal attention was paid to the improvement of water communications. The canal of Aragon, originally planned and begun under the reign of Charles the fifth, for the purpose of rendering the waters of the Ebro subservient to navigation,

* For an account of these odious taxes, see Statement, v. 1, p. 383.

CH. LXXIX. 1778 | 1788.

is a work not unworthy of the Romans.* It served the purposes of transport and irrigation; and was intended by the help of land carriage over the mountains of Biscay, to form a communication between the Mediterranean and the Atlantic. It passed from Tudela to below Saragossa, and although the original design is no further completed, it produced the most beneficial effect on the commerce and agriculture of Aragon. From the facility of irrigation, above 100,000 acres have been brought into cultivation, lands which formerly sold at £.1 10*s.* 0*d.* the acre, have now risen to £. 50, and the country bordering the canal is as much improved in appearance as increased in value. In times of scarcity, when Castile was visited with the horrors of famine, the necessary supply was drawn from Aragon, which in preceding periods, scarcely produced sufficient for its own consumption. This important work was principally superintended and promoted by Don Ramon Pignatelli, canon of Saragossa.

Another grand project was to open a communication between Madrid and the Tagus. It commenced at the capital, and was carried to the Xarama, which falls into the Tagus; and the project was even formed to render the Tagus navigable from the opening of the canal to the sea, with the concurrence of the portuguese government. A part was finished, and seven locks were constructed; but this useful enterprise was suspended after the disgrace of Florida Blanca.†

To this class of improvements may be added the canal of

* Townshend informs us, that where the canal passes the mountain of Torero near Saragossa, the mean depth is forty feet, for above a mile. The general depth is nine feet, the breadth twenty at bottom, v. 1, p. 212.

† La Borde, v. 4, p. 440.

Guadarrama, and other undertakings on a less extensive scale, for which we may refer to the statement of the minister. CH. LXXIX. 1778 | 1788.

Similar exertions were made for the ornament and improvement of the capitals and subordinate towns. The higher orders were stimulated by the example of the sovereign; and numerous societies were formed in various parts of Spain, for the encouragement of agriculture and the useful arts, the promotion of public education, and the cultivation of literature and science. The vigorous hand of government was exerted for the banishment of idleness and voluntary mendicity. The vagabond race of gypsies were compelled to become useful members of society; processions and festivals were diminished; and endeavours made to divert into proper channels that indiscreet and indiscriminate charity, which is too often an encouragement to indolence and vice. Finally, a tax was levied on the revenues of the church, for the purpose of succouring the aged, the infirm, and orphans, and for the establishment of institutions calculated to promote the industry, and increase the comforts of the lower classes.

In reviewing these regulations, it must be confessed that we still observe proofs of the same impolitic partiality to manufactures, which we have already noticed, and the same injudicious endeavours to force the industry and capital of the nation from their natural course, by prohibitions, privileges, and heavy duties. Many, however, were highly useful, and their operation is marked by a more rapid improvement of trade, agriculture, and manufactures, than at any preceding period. It is but justice also to add, that had the patriotic advice of the minister been followed, the burthens of the poor and industrious would have been still further diminished, and those odious impositions, the alcavala and milliones, which may be truly said to have cramped the industry, exhausted the wealth,

CH. LXXIX. 1778 | 1788.

and hastened the decline of Spain, would have been superseded by taxes less oppressive in their operation.*

To give motion to the vast machine of commerce and agriculture, as well as to relieve the embarrassments of government during the american war, recourse was had to the establishment of a national bank, a design originally suggested by Ripperda. The account of an institution, which proved such a fertile source of controversy, cannot be better given than in the words of the minister himself, to which we refer the reader.†

Another project, originally suggested by Ripperda, was the formation of a new Philippine company, which was intended to draw to Spain a share of the valuable trade with the east. To this company was also confided the supply of negroes for the colonies of spanish America, which, since the abrogation of the assiento, had been furnished by a company of merchants in Spain, afterwards by individual traders, and more recently by a mercantile house in England. This branch of

* For these taxes see the Statistical Account, at the end. Speaking of the alcavala, Adam Smith observes, "The levying of this tax requires a multitude of revenue officers sufficient to guard the transportation of goods, not only from one province to another, but from one shop to another. It subjects, not only the dealers in some sorts of goods, but those in all sorts, every farmer, every manufacturer, every merchant and shop-keeper, to the continual visits and examination of the tax gatherers. Through the greater part of a country in which a tax of this kind is established, nothing can be produced for distant sale. The produce of every part of the country must be proportioned to the consumption of the neighbourhood. It is to the alcavala accordingly that Uztariz imputes the ruin of the manufactures of Spain. He might have imputed to it likewise the declension of agriculture, it being imposed not only upon manufactures, but upon the rude produce of the land." Wealth of Nations, v. 3, p. 380.

† Vol. 1, p. 376.

commerce was conceded for the purpose of enabling the company to draw directly from America the quantity of silver required in the indian trade, which was not readily procured in Europe. The depository was established at Buenos Ayres; the transport was made with ships fitted out in England; and the chief part of the proceeds, which consisted of specie, was thence transmitted to the east.

While treating on a subject so important to the colonial system of Spain, it is satisfactory to advert to the humanity shewn by the spaniards towards their slaves. Household negroes were taught to read and write, and instructed in the principles of the christian religion. Any slave, on producing to the governor proofs of ill treatment by his owner, might insist on being transferred to another master, at a price fixed by arbitration, which the master was not permitted to refuse. Should a slave by industry and œconomy have acquired sufficient to purchase his freedom, he was intitled to demand it on the payment of an equitable price, which, if necessary, was to be settled by arbitrators, named by the governor.

The patriotic labours of Florida Blanca were distinguished by various regulations, tending to ameliorate the administration of justice, to prevent the partiality or misconduct of the subordinate magistrates, and to check vexation, chicanery, and delay, in the courts of law.

Nor was his attention less employed in the ecclesiastical than the civil branch of government. Beneficial changes were made in regard to the nomination of the inferior clergy; regulations were introduced for the reform and diminution of the monastic orders; for securing the rights and authority of the crown against the encroachments of the church; and for reducing the number of asylums, which gave encouragement to every species of enormity.

CH. LXXIX. 1778 | 1788.

It is difficult to recal the inquisition to mind without the feelings of an englishman and a protestant; but it would be unjust to advert to this subject, without taking into consideration the prejudices and situation of Spain. Even in trembling at the very name of this awful tribunal, and in deploring its oppressions, the great mass of the nation could not regard, without veneration, an institution consecrated by time and religion, for the security of the catholic faith, and considered as the great barrier against the abhorred rites of Mahomet, which were so deeply rooted, and so widely diffused by the establishment of the moorish race in Spain.

Though Charles had long resided in Naples, where this institution is regarded with the same horror as among protestants, he himself was too prudent to trample on the prejudices and opinions of his spanish subjects, or to make a direct attack against this great engine of ecclesiastical authority. He had already witnessed the danger of precipitate reforms, and of shocking national prejudices, in matters however beneficial; and from this motive, he had sacrificed his favourite Squillaci, and suspended the hasty career of d'Aranda. He adopted, indeed, the only maxim which could be pursued with safety; and, perhaps, the only means to produce the intended effect. He endeavoured to check the oppressions, to soften the rigours, and to circumscribe the authority of the inquisition, and thus prepared the way for time and circumstances to produce its total abolition. In the pursuit of this design, he found in Florida Blanca the energy and liberal principles, without the imprudence of d'Aranda.

Though the minister could not prevent the disgraceful process of Olavide, yet he softened his sentence, soothed his imprisonment, and connived at his escape. He gradually revived the principal restrictions of d'Aranda; and in 1784,

the celebrated decree was issued which partially subjected the proceedings of the holy office to the cognizance of the sovereign. It was ordered that no grandee, minister, or any person in the civil or military service of the crown should be subjected to a process without the approbation of the king. Indeed, since the arrest and trial of Olavide, with the exception of a solitary instance, this formidable tribunal was shackled in its operations, and suffered only to give such displays of its authority as were calculated to weaken the public veneration. Under the new reign it received a still heavier shock, and before the late revolution, was become almost a mere tribunal of police, to arrest the progress of political, rather than of religious heresy.

It would be tedious to extend our examination to the numerous and varied changes which distinguish the administration of Florida Blanca, we shall therefore refer the reader who wishes for a further detail, to the minute and particular Statement of the minister himself.*

* The contents of this chapter have been principally drawn from the Statement of the minister, with collateral aids and explanations from official documents, particularly lord Auckland's MSS. Also from Beccatini, Townshend, Burgoing, and Laborde; the Hamburgh Politisches Journal, which contains numerous documents and notices, relating to the latter years of Charles the third, and other foreign periodical publications.

CHAPTER LXXX.

1788

Cabals against the minister Florida Blanca—Disgrace of his opponents—Statement of his administration, presented to the king—Sudden illness and death of Charles the third—His character, habits, and person—His will and family.

CH. LXXX. 1788.

AT the time when Spain began to prosper under the advantages of peace; and when the exertions of Florida Blanca were laudably employed in promoting improvements at home, even the confidence and esteem of the sovereign were not sufficient to shield him from that enmity which is the constant attendant of power and high station. The death of the marquis of Sonora, and the appointment of his friend and dependent, the marquis of Lerena,* to the department of

* The appointment of Don Pedro Lerena to the office of minister of finance, was solely owing to the gratitude of Florida Blanca. He was the son of a publican at Valdemoro, and apprenticed to a blacksmith. But having espoused a rich widow of Cuenca, he obtained the post of a subordinate magistrate. In that situation, he had the good fortune to receive Florida Blanca into his house, and acquire his esteem. Soon after Florida Blanca was raised to the ministry he did not forget his friend, but successively procured him the appointment of agent to the spanish army employed in the reduction of Minorca, and the siege of Gibraltar; and afterwards of intendant of Anda-

finance, had indeed increased his influence in the cabinet: but he had at the same time found a formidable opponent in d'Aranda, who, after being recalled from the embassy of Paris, had fixed his residence at Madrid. Though in a state of seclusion from the court, the ex-minister had employed with effect that influence which hastened the retreat of Grimaldi, and by the aid of his numerous party succeeded in introducing several of his adherents into important posts, among whom were the marquis of Rubi, governor of Madrid, and general O'Reilly, the perpetual advocate for war.

The situation and character of Florida Blanca afforded ample scope for the machinations of his able rival. His measures for extending the freedom of colonial trade, and for favouring the poor and industrious, by diminishing the privileges of the higher classes, excited against him a host of foes, among the interested and the powerful. His humble birth, and want of family honours, proved an inexhaustible source of censure and obloquy. Though himself the first to acknowledge and excuse a constitutional irascibility, and though respected and esteemed by those to whom he was intimately known, for a frankness and sincerity,* which the habits of

lusia, and assistente of Seville, a post of high importance in the financial department. On the death of Musquiz, he procured for him the ministry of finance, and speaks highly of his merit and abilities in that department. Townshend, v. 2, p. 243.

Another instance of his gratitude was shewn to del Campo, by whom he obtained the recommendation of Grimaldi. As the most agreeable and honourable appointment at his disposal, he obtained for del Campo the post of envoy to the court of London, and deferred the nomination of an embassador till his length of service and diplomatic abilities gave him a claim to that honour.

* It was the just remark of a person in the habit of treating with him, "He is as incapable of asserting a direct falsehood, as of explicitly promising what he has no mind to perform."

CH. LXXX. 1788.

political life could never obliterate; yet the unguarded freedom of his manner wounded the pride of a high-spirited nobility, while his bluntness of speech, and rigid adherence to right and justice, offended a large portion of those importunate solicitors by whom a minister is incessantly surrounded. He was of too warm and feeling a temper to regard with indifference the machinations employed to obstruct his measures and hasten his fall, and repeatedly observed to one of the english negotiators, "Though I have not literally a house of lords and commons to satisfy, and a professed opposition to encounter, yet I have a species of parliament; a public and a discontented party to manage, and it is not in my power to do, in every respect, what my inclination may dictate."

The advance of age, the rapid decline of his health, the weight of business, and the perplexities of his situation, rendered him desirous to retire. He renewed an application which, according to his own account,* he had before repeatedly made, for permission to return to private life. But the king, appreciating his merits and zeal, and dreading lest the formation of a regular opposition should give rise to the same troubles as then agitated France, refused to accede to his demand, and laboured to reconcile him to his situation by increasing marks of regard and confidence. "You will not surely," he observed, "abandon me in my declining age; but remain, that I may bequeath you as a legacy to my successor." To gratify the minister, he dissipated the party which was struggling for the helm of state. He dis-

* When he made this application, after the conclusion of the peace with England, the king not only refused his request, but obliged him to accept the grand cross of his newly established order. He over-ruled the delicacy of the minister, by observing, "What will be said of me, if I do not attend to thee after such great services: take it at least for my sake!" V. 1, p. 349.

missed O'Reilly, and removed the marquis of Ruby from his office, and on his refusing to accept the embassy to Berlin, sent him in a species of honourable exile to Pampeluna. CH. LXXX. 1788.

Florida Blanca was not sufficiently elated by this victory, to despise the murmurs of the discontented, or the accusations employed to prejudice the mind of the king against him. He therefore submitted to his sovereign a statement of his administration, which though in some parts highly coloured, and in others triflingly minute, is yet an interesting picture of his plans and embarrassments, and is highly honourable to his character as a man and a minister. This statement was almost the last of his ministerial occupations under the reign of Charles, and concludes with a new and pathetic appeal for relief from the difficulties of his situation. "If I have laboured," he says, it is not unknown to your majesty; and if my health suffers, you are apprised of it. Deign then, Sire, to attend to my supplications, and permit me to return to an honourable retreat. If your majesty wishes to employ me in any occupation suited to my profession and experience, I may there perform it, with more tranquillity and leisure, and less risk of error. At least, Sire, free me from the continual disquietude of business; from the care of examining the merits of persons for employments, dignities, favours, and honours; from the frequent hazards of mistake in this and other matters; from the peril of ruining my health, and endangering my life, in the embarrassments which surround me. Do it, I adjure your majesty as a king; by the services I have rendered; by the love I bear, and shall bear to the last moment of my existence to your royal person; and above all, by the love of God our Lord, who I sincerely pray may preserve your precious life for many and happy years."

This demand only procured new proofs of confidence and

CH. LXXX. 1788. favour; and the solemn approbation with which the monarch sanctioned this elaborate statement, proves that the minister possessed to the last moment his regard and esteem.

Charles the third had attained an advanced age with few bodily infirmities, and still possessed uncommon strength of constitution, at a period which generally marks the decline of human life. But his sound and vigorous health was at length broken by a concurrence of melancholy events. The anxiety which he naturally felt for the humbled situation of his royal relatives in France, was aggravated by domestic losses. Donna Maria, the wife of his son Don Gabriel, died of the October. small pox, in childbed, and was followed by the infant to whom she had given birth. Her husband, Don Gabriel, caught the fatal disorder, while attending on his beloved Nov. 23. consort, and fell a victim to his affection, within three weeks after her death.

The loss of a son in the prime of youth, no less distinguished for his talents,* than for his amiable qualities, was a fatal shock to the mind of his father. Charles endeavoured to dissipate his grief, by pursuing, with additional eagerness, his favourite diversion of the chace; but his frame, already weakened by anxiety and sorrow, was no longer proof against excessive fatigue, and the inclemency of the season. In the ensuing month, he was seized with a cold, accompanied with an inflammatory fever, which fell on his lungs, and hurried him to the grave, in the seventy-third year of his age, and the nineteenth of his reign.

After fulfilling the last duties of a christian, he summoned his family to his death-bed. He pathetically exhorted them to continue attached to the religion of their ancestors, and earnestly intreated them to preserve union among them-

* He is known as the author of the translation of Sallust, which was superbly edited at the royal press at Madrid.

selves. Then addressing the prince of Asturias, he recommended his children and their issue to his protection, besought him to consult the welfare of those who were about to become his subjects, and concluded his dying advice, which a charge to retain Florida Blanca in his service, as an upright, faithful, and able counsellor, to whom the kingdom owed the most beneficial improvements.

The character of Charles the third has been as incorrectly represented by travellers, as his person by painters and engravers. By no means deficient in abilities, his talents, if properly cultivated, would have done honour to his exalted station. His memory was quick and tenacious; he conversed with ease, good sense, and acuteness, and spoke the italian, french, and spanish languages with fluency. While on the throne of Naples, he displayed an intimate acquaintance with the government and interests of that kingdom; and if he acquired not equal proficiency with regard to those of Spain, it was not owing to a want of talents, or laudable curiosity.

Unlike his father and his brother Ferdinand, who were both strongly affected by trifles, Charles possessed a manly firmness of temper: he was unruffled under the severest trials, and neither elated by success, nor depressed by misfortune. He was impenetrably secret, and so perfectly master of his feelings and countenance, that neither his looks or language ever betrayed the slightest indication of his purposes. Hence, the family compact was divulged at Paris before it was known at Madrid; and the jesuits were already on their way from Spain, even before the design was suspected, by the members of an order whose jealous curiosity had repeatedly frustrated the caution of individuals and the mystery of cabinets. The most distinguished feature in his character was a pertinacious adherence to his own opinions and resolutions. In no instance was this quality more strikingly displayed, than in his

CH. LXXX. 1788.

conduct towards his ministers. When they had once acquired his confidence, or were become familiar from habit, he trusted them implicitly, and firmly supported them, not merely against popular clamour, but even against well founded accusations of incapacity or misconduct. Like most men of this character, he prided himself on his pertinacity, and in addition to the anecdote relative to d'Aranda, we may add another of a similar kind.* When Muniain, minister of war, in consequence of some petty pique, repeatedly absented himself from the palace, under pretence of indisposition, Charles observed, "Don Gregorio Muniain must greatly rely on my known aversion to change, otherwise he would never have ventured to provoke me by these proofs of disrespect."

He was irreproachable in his morals and conduct, and in the course of a long widowhood, never gave the slightest encouragement to licentiousness by his own example. Severe to himself, he was equally severe to others. He shewed no indulgence for the foibles of youth, and rigidly exacted from his children the same continence which he observed himself.

He was scrupulously devoted to his religion, but never governed by his confessor, nor subservient to the see of Rome. On the contrary, he spurned at the slightest encroachment on the civil authority; and far surpassed his two predecessors in his exertions to reform the morals, and restrain the power of the clergy.

Though rigid in exacting the most prompt and implicit obedience to his will, and though he retained his ministers, his household, and his subjects in the greatest awe, he yet tempered his authority with equal benevolence and condescension. Respected and feared as a sovereign, he was beloved as a man, and those who attended on his infancy grew grey, or died in his service.

His defects were few, but strongly marked, and among them we cannot pass over his love of the chace, or rather of shooting, which degenerated into a ruling passion.* It appeared to absorb every feeling, and to supersede all other pursuits: it was the whimsical though not unapt remark of a traveller, that as the roman emperor considered the day lost which was not distinguished by an act of benevolence, so might Charles the third, the day of which part was not devoted to his favourite amusement. So high was the importance which he attached to his exploits as a sportsman, that he kept in a diary, a regular account of the victims to his skill. A short time before his death, he boasted to a foreign embassador, that he had killed with his own hand 539 wolves, and 5,323 foxes; adding with a smile, "you see my diversion is not useless to my country."

In the conduct of his government, Charles evinced unceasing anxiety to correct the national indolence of the spaniards. He encouraged trade and agriculture, favoured the fine arts, for which he had acquired a taste in Italy, and is honourably distinguished as a patron and promoter of liberal knowledge. His reign gave birth to more literary and scientific institutions, and produced more cultivators of literature and science, than those of any of his predecessors. Under him the spaniards also proved that the spirit of enterprise was not extinct, which three centuries before had impelled them to traverse unknown seas, and penetrate into new worlds. Before the memorable voyages of the british navigators, they undertook various expeditions to explore the shores and islands washed by the pacific ocean, particularly the northern, western, southern, and south eastern coasts of the american continent. If the

* I was informed by the late king of Poland, that Louis the fourteenth strictly enjoined his descendents to use the violent exercise of the chace, in order to conquer the hypochondriac disposition which was hereditary in his family.

CH. LXXX. 1788.

names of Gonzales, de Monte, Ayala and Maurelle, have not attained similar celebrity to those of Anson, Cook, and Vancouver, Bougainville and La Peyrouse, it was not owing to their deficiency of merit, but to the jealous policy of their government, in every transaction the most distantly connected with the american possessions.*

As a member of the House of Bourbon, Charles the third shewed a strong and natural bias towards France; but as a spaniard and sovereign of a powerful monarchy, he was anxious at least to appear independent, and frequently expressed his apprehension lest his cabinet, like that of his father Philip, should become subservient to french counsels. He entered, however, too little into the detail of business, and was too much wedded to his prejudices, to counteract the perpetual intrigues and persevering policy of France. Hence, if we except the few last years of his reign, the principal operations of his government were directed by foreign views, and foreign maxims, rather than by the real interests of that monarchy of which he was the head.

Charles was of the middle size, and though narrow shouldered, was of a strong and athletic frame. His complexion, originally fair, was bronzed by the effects of his daily exercise; and the part of his face exposed to the weather, formed a striking contrast with that which retained its natural hue. His features were strongly marked by a prominent nose and projecting eye-brows, and became harsher in proportion as they were affected by the advance of age. But his eye was distinguished by an expression of peculiar benignity; and his

* Burgoing, v. 2, p. 96. Vancouver does ample justice to the liberal communications and enterprising spirit of the spanish navigators, who were his precursors. They had already connected their discoveries with those of the Russians in the North Pacific ocean, and had ascertained the Mount St. Elias of Beering, the most singular feature of nature in these distant regions. See Vancouver's Voyage, and my Russian Discoveries.

smile and address were so captivating, that he was universally described with the epithet of the *good* old king.

One of our early travellers has given a characteristic description of the dress adopted by the royal sportsman. "His dress seldom varies from a large hat, grey segovia frock, a buff waistcoat, a small dagger, black breeches, and worsted stockings; his pockets are always stuffed with knives, gloves, and shooting tackle. On gala days, a fine suit is hung upon his shoulders; but as he has an eye to his afternoon sport, and is a great œconomist of his time, the black breeches are worn to all coats. I believe there are but three days in the whole year that he spends without going out a shooting; and those are noted with the blackest mark in the calendar.* Were they to occur often his health would be in danger; and an accident that was to confine him to the house, would infallibly bring on a fit of illness. No storm, heat, or cold, can keep him at home; and when he hears of a wolf, distance is counted for nothing; he would drive over half the kingdom rather than miss an opportunity of firing upon that favourite game. Besides a numerous retinue of persons belonging to the hunting establishment, several times a year all the idle fellows in and about Madrid are hired to beat the country, and drive the wild boars, deer, and hares into a ring, where they pass before the royal family."†

Charles executed a testament with the usual formalities, on the 13th of December 1788.

After declaring his religious belief, and intreating the inter-

* Townshend observes, that the only time when his placid temper appeared to be ruffled was during the two days of passion week, in which he was detained from his usual diversion.

† Swinburne's Travels in Spain.

CH. LXXX. 1788.

cession of the Holy Virgin and the saints, he ordered his body to be deposited by the side of his deceased wife, but expressly forbade it to be embalmed. He then recapitulated his legitimate issue, and assigned the guardianship of his grandson Don Pedro, son of the deceased infant Don Gabriel, to the prince of Asturias.

Proceeding to the disposition of his rights, dignities, and property, he adverted to his renunciation of the crowns of Naples and Sicily, and the cession of various rights belonging to the Farnese inheritance, which he declared a full compensation for the paternal and maternal claims of his son Don Ferdinand. A similar declaration was made relative to his daughter the grand duchess of Tuscany, in virtue of the payment of her dower.

His acquisitions of landed property and improvements were enumerated and incorporated with the possessions of the crown. He declared Don Carlos prince of Asturias his successor in Spain and the Indies, recommending to his protection the catholic religion, his family and subjects, and particularly the poor.

The performance of masses for himself and his deceased wife was then ordered; various bequests to the poor, and to charitable institutions, were recapitulated; also legacies to his domestics, particularly his favourite valet Pini. They were recommended to the protection of the successor for their zeal, affection, and fidelity.

Afterwards he directed the distribution of part of his jewels and other property among his descendants, confirmed his arrangements for forming an establishment in favour of the second sons of the prince of Asturias, by the appropriation of commanderies in virtue of a papal brief; and concluded by nominating as his executors, the infant Don Antonio,

patriarch of the Indies, his nephew the archbishop of Toledo, the bishop of Jaen, inquisitor general, the mayor domo and caballerizo mayor, the sumiller, the confessor father Louis de Consuegra, the dean of the council of Castile, *ad interim*, and the presidents of the Indies and finance. The testament was drawn up by Florida Blanca, and attested by eight of the principal persons at court.*

Charles was only once married, to Amelia, a princess of Saxony, to whose memory he was so invariably attached, that he declined the repeated and pressing offers of the most beautiful and accomplished princesses in Europe. By her he had thirteen children:

Philip Pascal, born in 1747, excluded from the succession for incapacity, died in 1777.

Charles, prince of Asturias, his successor, born in 1748, and whose troubled and unfortunate reign was terminated by a forced abdication and imprisonment in France. His son, Ferdinand the seventh, though imprisoned by the french usurper, is the sovereign acknowledged by the unanimous voice of the nation.

Ferdinand, king of the two Sicilies, born in 1751.

Gabriel, born in 1752, espoused a princess of Portugal, and died a few days before his father. He left an only son, Don Pedro, now in Brazil, who espoused Mary Anne, infanta of Portugal, by whom he has a son.

Pedro, Antonio, and Francis Saverio, died before their father.†

* Testament of Charles the third, MS.

† We take this opportunity of mentioning, what was omitted in the proper place, that Don Louis, brother of Charles the third, left by his wife two children, a son and a daughter. The son fills the see of Toledo, and the daughter espoused Don Manuel Godoy, so well known by the title of Prince of Peace.

CH. LXXX.

Maria Josepha, born in 1744, who never married.

Maria Louisa, born in 1745, became wife of Leopold, great duke of Tuscany, afterwards emperor, and died in 1792.*

The four remaining children not specified, died in their infancy.

* The contents of this chapter are principally derived from the valuable and interesting MS. collections of lord Auckland; with several hints relative to the character of Charles, from lord Malmesbury's communications. We have likewise consulted Beccatini, and Townshend, as well as other modern travellers.

It was intended to add at the close of the reign of Charles the third the Statement of Florida Blanca's Administration, drawn up by himself; and a Statistical Account of Spain, at the same period; but from their bulk these pieces are printed at the end of the first volume, to which we refer the reader.

FINIS.

INDEX.

ABRANTES, duke of, his conduct towards the austrian minister on the death of Charles II. i. 1.

Academy, of history, founded by Philip V. iii, 63.

..... Spanish, — iii. 63.

..... of St. Fernando, instituted by Ferdinand VI. iii. 228.

Achmet, Wasif Effendi, first turkish embassador sent to Spain, iii. 448.

Adams, Mr., american agent, forces Franklin to sign separate *preliminaries with England*, iii. 476.

Admiral, of Castile. *See* Melgar.

Africa, trade of, endeavours of Spain to take a share in it, iii. 391.

Agriculture of Spain, measures for its improvement, iii. 169. 228.

Aguilar, count of, his character by Louis XIV. i. 42. By Tessé, 176. Contentions with the french commander Bezons, 277. Distinguishes himself in the attack of Brihuega, 315. Disputes with Vendome, ii. 8. Cabals against the queen and princess Orsini, 12. Disgraced, ib. Cabals to procure the deposition of Philip V. 182.

Aiguillon, duke of, made minister in France, iii. 354. Proposes to England to prevent the partition of Poland, 358. Declaration of the principles of his court with regard to Spain, 359.

Aix la chapelle, peace of, its advantages to Louis XIV. i. *33.

..... peace of, iii. 76.

Albemarle, lord, reduces the Havannah, iii. 271.

Alberoni, abbot, induces the princess Orsini to select Elizabeth Farnese as the consort of Philip V. ii. 86. His situation on her disgrace, 94, *note* 96. Favour with the king and queen, 105. Early life, ib. Residence in Spain, 108. Influence with the princess Orsini, 109. Procures the abrogation of the ecclesiastical reforms of Orri, 110. Obtains the ministry of foreign affairs for cardinal del Guidice, ib. His rising influence, ib. Acquaintance with Ripperda, 111, 117. Endeavours to conciliate England and Holland, ib. Overrules the opposition of del Guidice to the claims of England, 119. Promotes a commercial treaty, ib. Induces Philip to refuse his support to the Pretender, 121. Endeavours to obtain the support of England, ib. Reproached by Philip for his reliance on the maritime powers, 127. Conferences with the british minister, 133. Correspondence with Mr. Stanhope, 133. Promises the recal of the Spanish embassador Monteleon, 134. Procures the disgrace of del Guidice, 140. Assumes the administration, ib. Attempts to obtain the cardinal's hat, 141. Assists the Venetians against the Turks, ib. Baffles the intrigues of the duke of Orleans, 142. Effects the final arrangement of the asiento treaty, 144. 146. Soothes the indignation of the king and queen at the alliance between England and France, 148. Evades the performance of the engagements with England, 149. Declines the proposal of the allies for an accommodation with the emperor, 154. Endeavours to gain time for hostile preparations, 156. Letter to the duke of Popoli deprecating a war, 158. Overruled by the king, 162. Extorts from the pope the cardinal's hat, 164. Invasion of Sardinia, 166. Final efforts to cajole the allies, 166. 170. Prepares for the invasion of Sicily, 171. Interviews with Mr. Stanhope, 173. Affects to accept the preliminaries proposed by the allies, 179. Party formed against him, 181. Made bishop of Malaga, and grandee, 182. Squabble with the duke of Escalona, 183. Cabals of the duke of Orleans against him, 187. His chagrin at the hostile preparations of England, 189. Defends himself against the accusations of the imperial court, at Rome, 191. Disappointed of the archbishopric of Seville, ib. Excites the hungarians and turks against the emperor; and endeavours to raise troubles in France and England, 192. Proposes an invasion in favour of the Pretender, 193. Dismisses the papal nuntio, ib. Endeavours to gain the king of Sicily, ib. Dispatches an expedition against Sicily, 194. Interview with Mr. Stanhope on the arrival of the british fleet, 197. Subsequent negotiations, 201. 203, 204. Appeals to the english and dutch nations, 206. Engages the swedes and russians against England, 208. Cabals against the duke of Orleans, 209. Accompanies the army to act against the french, 218. Prevents Philip from appealing to the french soldiery, 219. From attempting to relieve Fuenterrabia, 220. Failure of his projects against England, 221. Attempts a descent in Britanny, 224. Proposes a plan of pacification, 226. Incurs the displeasure of Philip, 228. Intrigues against him, 229. His fall, 231. Respect paid him by the nation, 233. Departure, persecutions and temporary retreat, 233. 235. Character and administration, 237. Person and acquirements, 240, 241. Accusations against him, and defence, 242, 243. Retreat into Switzerland, 243. Return to Rome, 245. Favoured by Benedict XIII and XIV. 247. Applications in his favour to the court of Spain, ib. Subsequent life, 248.

Alcavala, account of, i. 424. Attempts of Florida Blanca to reduce it, iii. 523. i. 385. Remark on, by Adam Smith, 524, *note*.

Alconcel, marquis. *See* Cifuentes.

Algiers, Spanish expedition against, iii. 376. Refusal of the regency to conclude a peace, 486. Subsequent attacks, 489. Signature of an accommodation, ib. i. 349.

INDEX.

Alicante, besieged by d'Asfeld, iii. 244.

Alliance, triple, of England, Holland and Sweden, against France, i. *32.

Alliance, grand, formation and dissolution of, i. *44. 45. Revived against Louis XIV. 95. Negotiations with France, 257. 273. 286. Divided, ii. 2. Deserted by England, 5. Dissolved, 49.

Alliance, triple, of England, France and Holland, ii. 126. Attempt to mediate an accommodation between Charles VI. and Philip V. 153. 173. Joined by Philip V. 253.

Alliance, quadruple, terms and object of, ii. 195. Attempts to obtain the accession of Spain, 201.

Almanza, battle of, i. 232.

Almodovar, Spanish embassador at London, at the commencement of the American war, iii. 463. His letter on his departure, 405.

Alva, duke of, favours the interests of England in opposition to France, iii. 144. Conduct towards Ensenada, 145. Unites with Valparaiso to exclude him from the direction of foreign affairs, on the death of Carvajal, 147. Procures the appointment of Wall, ibid. Effects the disgrace of Ensenada, and the confessor Ravago, 148. 156. Thwarted by the queen, 176. Absents himself from court, 216. Resigns, on the accession of Charles III. 237.

Amazons, land of, ceded by Spain to Portugal, iii. 390.

..... river, arrangement relative to its navigation, ii. 54.

Amelia, queen of Charles III. conciliated by the british court, iii. 231. Her death, 254.

Amelot, selected by the princess Orsini as french embassador in Spain, i. 169. His views, 178. Remarks on the character of the Spanish nobles, 179. Causes the arrest of Leganez, 182. Remains at Madrid in the absence of Philip, 206. Account of the state of Spain in 1709, 253. Dissensions with the nobles, 267. Recalled, 270.

America, Spanish, discovery of, i. *23. Acknowledges Philip V. 16. Attempts to establish a new system of taxation, iii. 308. Troubles there, 310. Expulsion of the Jesuits, 330. Establishment of a free trade, 518. Improvement in the mines, 519. *See* Peru, Chili, Quito, Paraguay and Mexico.

America, North, disputes between the english and french, iii. 136, 137. Commencement of war, 179. Successes of the english, and conquest of Canada, 250. Acquisitions of England by the peace of Paris, 281. Rise of troubles in the british colonies, 346. Their cause and progress, 396. Assembly of congress, 399. Act of confederation and declaration of independence, ib. Union with France, 401. Event of the contest with the mother country, 472. Decline the proposals of England, for a separate negotiation, 474. Alienated, by the duplicity of France, and signature of preliminaries with England, 476. Acknowledgement of their independence, 467. Peace with England, 482.

Amida, archbishop of. *See* Guerra.

Andalusia, zeal of the people in repelling the british attack against Cadiz, i. 99.

Anjou, Philip duke of, his pretensions to the throne of Spain, i. *60. Appointed successor by the will of Charles II, *66. *See* Philip V.

Anjou, Louis duke of, becomes heir apparent to the crown of France, ii. 32. Accedes under the title of Louis XV, 99. *See* Louis XV.

Anne, heiress of Britanny, espouses Charles the VIIIth, i. *25.

Anne, queen, ascends the throne of England, i. 96. Intrusts the command of the army to Marlborough, ib. Supports the pretensions of the archduke Charles to Spain, 138. Capture of Gibraltar, 144. Success of her arms in Germany, and victory of Blenheim, 146, 147. Expedition to Catalonia, in favour of the archduke, 190. Successes and reverse in Spain, 216. 222. Conquest of the Netherlands, 225. Dissentions with the allies, 228. Unsuccessful attempt against Toulon, 230. Defeat at Almanza, 232. Induces the austrian court to support the cause of Charles in Spain, 240. Reduction of the Balearic Isles, 245. New successes in the Netherlands, 250. Negotiates with France at the Hague, 257, 273. Successes in the Netherlands, 282. Conclusion of the barrier treaty with the Dutch, 285. Conferences at Gertruydenberg, 288. Successes in Spain, 301. Occupation of Madrid, 303. Reverses and defeat, 313. Capture of the british troops at Brihuega, 315. Causes of her defection from the grand alliance, ii. 3. Withdraws her favour from the duchess of Marlborough, ib. Views for the restoration of her family, ib. Negotiates with the Tories, ib. Forms a Tory administration, 5. Negotiations with France, 17, Concludes preliminaries of peace, 19. Resists the remonstrances of the allies, 25. Negotiation relative to the separation of the crowns of France and Spain, 33. Attempts to regain the confidence of the allies, 35. Arrangement with France, ib. Separation of her troops from the allied army, 36. New embarrassments relative to the renunciation of France, 37, 40. Suspension of arms, 41. Abandons the allies, ib. Her demands in favour of the duke of Savoy, 42. Accommodation with France, 43. Peace of Utrecht, 50. Difficulties in the arrangements with Spain, 53. Her troops withdrawn from Catalonia, 57. Conduct towards the Catalans, 60. Death, 66. Her engagements to procure an independent sovereignty for the princess Orsini, 75.

Annobon, Isle of, ceded by Portugal to Spain, iii. 391. i. 327.

Anson, admiral, his expedition against the Spanish settlements in America, iii. 20. 23. Effect produced by the narrative of his voyage on the court of Spain, 95.

Aragon, and Catalonia united, i. *22. United with Castile, *23. People of, their reception of Philip V. 44. Assembly of their cortes under the queen, 77. Insurrection in favour of the archduke Charles, 196 214. Reduced, 234. Abrogation of the national privileges, 235. Their offer to Charles the third in the war of 1762, iii. 278. Account of their Cortes, i. 149.

Aragonese, faction, account of, iii. 382.

D'Arçon, his plan of attack against Gibraltar by floating batteries, iii. 460. i. 342. Their construction, ib. Thwarted by the duke of Crillon, 463. His account of the attack, and defence of his project, 466, *note*.

Argyle, duke of, sent to command the british forces in Catalonia, ii. 30. Removes to Minorca, ib.

Ariaga, made minister of finance and the Indies, after the disgrace of Ensenada, iii. 72. His principles, 177. Disposition toward England, 216. Character by Lord

Bristol, 242. Orders the expulsion of british settlers from the bay of Honduras, 297.

Arias, Don Manuel, made president of Castile, i. *57. Supports the pretension of the Bourbon family to the Spanish succession, *64. Appointed one of the regency, by the will of Charles II. 3. His adulation of Louis XIV. 24. Character, 33. Jealousy of Portocarrero, 34. Partial exclusion from power, 110. Sent to his see, 132. Restored to the ministry, 160. His character, by Tessé, 176.

Army, of Spain. *See* Spain.

Artois, acquired by Charles V. i. *26. Ceded to France, *29.

D'Asfeld, chevalier, distinguishes himself at the battle of Almanza, i. 233. Assists in reducing Valencia, 234. Reduces Alcira and Xativa, 236. Denia and Alicante, 244.

Asiento, treaty for the supply of the Spanish colonies with negroes, negotiated between the british court and Louis XIV. ii. 17. Difficulties in regard to its arrangement, 74. Finally settled with Spain, 144. Breach of by Philip V, 376. Renewed by the Treaty of Seville, 426. Endeavours of the Spanish court to evade it, iii. 4. Abrogated, 77.

Asylums, reduction of, i. 403.

D'Aubenton, confessor of Philip V. cabals against the princess Orsini, i. 112. 119. Escapes disgrace, 137. Dismissed, 168. Replaced, ii. 97. Favours the intrigues against Alberoni, 231. Promotes the accession of Philip to the grand alliance, 253. Facilitates the accommodation between Philip and the duke of Orleans, 271. His death, 278.

D'Aubigny, Secretary of the princess Orsini, rewarded by Philip V. when under the displeasure of Louis XIV. i. 160. His residence after the disgrace of his patroness, ii. 95.

Augsburgh, league of, i. *44.

Augustus III. king of Poland, his death, ii. 436. Its effects, ib.

Augustus IV. elected king of Poland by the assistance of Austria and Russia, ii. 438. Acknowledged, 448. Joins Austria against Prussia, iii. 190.

Austrian, kings of Spain, table of, i. *19.

Austria, House of, its union with Burgundy, i. *24. With that of Spain, ib. Rivalry with France, *25. Division into the German and Spanish branches, *25. Intermarriages with France, *27. Losses by the thirty years war, *28.

Austria, its situation at the peace of Utrecht, ii. 114. Alienation from the maritime powers, ib. Union with Spain, 336. Reunion with the maritime powers, 428. Family and political connection with the House of Bourbon, iii. 189. 292. *See* Leopold, Maria Theresa, and Joseph II.

Austrian, succession, war of, iii. 17.

Auto de fé, celebrated by Philip V. on the relief of Ceuta, ii. 255.

Autilo de fé, ceremony of, in the case of Olavide, iii. 372.

Ayen, duke of. *See* Noailles.

B.

Baden, peace of, between Austria and France, ii. 52.

Bahama Isles, captured by the spaniards, iii. 458. Recovered, 481.

Balbases, marquis of, saves Sicily, when threatened by the austrians, i. 230.

Bank. *See* Carlos, St.

Barbara, princess of Portugal, espouses Ferdinand, prince of Asturias, ii. 420. Her person, ib. iii. 58. Ascends the throne of Spain, 67. Character and influence, 79. Her principles, 81. Favours Farinelli, 89. Contributes to an adjustment between Spain and England, 104. Promotes an union between Spain and Austria, 119. Opposes the french interest, 121. Her affliction on the death of Carvajal, 143. Dread of dependence on France, 146. Favours the appointment of Wall, 147. Promotes the disgrace of Ensenada and the confessor, 157. Opposes the attempts to bring Ensenada to a trial, 167. Favours the creatures of Ensenada, and prevents the ascendancy of the english party, 175. Declines the overtures of the french court, 181. Disapproves the union of the empress queen with France, 192. Declines her overtures, 194. Favours Eslava and the french party, 199. Prevents the design of Wall to retire, 220. Her decline and death, 223. Foundation for the education of daughters of the nobles, 228.

Barcelo, admiral, commands the expedition against Algiers, iii. 488.

Barcelona, reduced by the archduke Charles, i. 195. Attacked by Philip, 209. Zeal of the people for Charles, 210. Besieged, 211. Relieved by the english and dutch squadrons, 212. Again besieged, ii. 65. Its reduction, 68. Abrogation of its privileges, 68.

Barrier treaty between England and Holland, i. 285. New arrangements relative to it, ii. 49. Advantages gained by France, 49. Disputes on the subject between the dutch and the emperor, 114. Between England and the empress queen, iii. 187. Abrogated by Joseph II, 495.

Basset, promotes the austrian cause in Valencia, i. 190.

Batteries, floating, employed in the attack against Gibraltar, iii. 460. Their construction, ib. Destroyed, 467.

Bavaria, succession of, attempt of Joseph II. to exchange it for the Netherlands, iii. 495.

Bay, marquis, commands in Estremadura in 1706, i. 221. His success at Campo Mayor, 277. Commands in Aragon, 301. Defeated at Saragossa, 302.

Bedford, duke, negotiates a peace with France, iii. 281.

Bedmar, marquis of, made minister of war, i. 271. Opposes the french agents, 280.

Benedict, XIII. pope, favours Alberoni, ii. 247.

Benedict, XIV. pope, concludes a concordate with Ferdinand VI. iii. 227.

Benevente, count of, one of the regency, by the will of Charles II. i. 3.

Belleisle, marshal, appointed to command in Italy at the desire of Ferdinand VI. iii. 70. Relieves Genoa, ib. Attempts to penetrate into Piedmont, 74.

Bergueick, count, employed by Louis XIV. to make overtures to the dutch, i. 251. Appointed spanish plenipotentiary, during the conferences at the Hague, 271. Made minister of war and finance, ii. 21. Opposes the peace with England, ib. Shares the management of affairs with Orri, 78. Retires, ib.

Bermudez, confessor of Philip V. ii. 278. Opposes his resumption of the crown after his abdication, 310. Disgraced, 365, 381.

Berri, duke of, his renunciation of the crown of Spain ii. 48.

Berwick, marshal, commands the army of Philip in Catalonia, i. 141. Sent to command in Estremadura, 207. His able campaign of 1706, 213, 220. Forces the allies to retreat into Valencia, 222. Victory at Almanza, 232. Reduces Valencia, 234. Account of the reduction of Xativa, 236. Joins the duke of Orleans to invade Catalonia, 237. Opposes the siege of Lerida, 238. Recalled, 240. Secures the french frontier, after the defeat of Oudenarde, 250. Reduces Barcelona, ii. 65, 68. Deputed to obtain the acquiescence of Philip, in the peace with England, 82. Commands the french army against Philip, 219. Invades Biscay, 220. Killed at Philipsburgh, 445.

Bezons, marshal, succeeds Berwick in the command, i. 240. Contentions with the spanish general Aguilar, 277.

Biscay, states of, offer to submit to France, ii. 221.

Blécourt, left resident at Madrid, on the departure of Harcourt, i. *60. Conveys to his court intelligence of the will of Charles II. *67. Contemned and thwarted by the spaniards, 35.

Blenheim, defeat of the french there, i. 147.

Bolingbroke, lord, made secretary of state, ii. 5. His attachment to France, ib. Negotiations for the peace of Utrecht, 6. 29. Correspondence with Torcy relative to an arrangement to prevent the union of France and Spain, 34. Servility to Louis XIV. 35. Orders the british troops to separate from the allies, 36. Complains of the attack of the West India islands by France, 36, *note*. Accepts the form of renunciation tendered by Louis XIV. 40. Journey to France, to obtain the conditions demanded for the duke of Savoy, 43. Concludes a suspension of arms, ib. Permits the acknowledgement of Philip V. 45. His remark relative to the informality of the french renunciations, 48. Complaisance to France checked by Harley, 49. Observation on the assistance of the princess Orsini, in settling the arrangement with Spain, 53. Conduct towards the Catalans, 61.

Bolla, account of, i. 382. Abolished, iii. 521.

Bonnac, marquis, appointed french agent in the court of Philip V. ii. 13. Obtains the cessions demanded from him, 17. Combats his reluctance to accept the peace, 20. His remark on Philip, his queen, and the princess Orsini, 21. Prevents Philip from repairing to France, to assert his rights to the crown, 33.

Boscawen, admiral, defeats the french fleet off Brest, iii. 248.

Botanical Garden, established by Ferdinand VI. at the Pardo, iii. 228.

Bougainville, sent by France to establish a settlement in Falkland's Islands, iii. 350. Deputed to cede it to Spain, 351.

Bouillé, his successful attacks against the british West Indies, iii. 456.

Bourbon, duke of, favours the views of Philip V. on the succession to the french crown, ii. 290. Acquiesces in the design of divorcing the queen of Louis I. 296. Sends back the spanish infanta, 331. Joins England against Spain and the emperor, 340. Concurs with England, in opposing Spain, 352. Fruitless attempt to effect a reconciliation with Philip, 368. His administration, ib. Disgrace, 369. Intercourse with Philip, by the agency of Montgon, 374.

Bourbon, house of, its rivalry with, and preponderance over that of Austria, i. *28, *29. Obtains the spanish crown, 1. Establishment of its union by the family compact, iii. 255. Its connection with Austria, 289. Measures to form a new system of confederation, 292. Effects of this system in Italy, 344.

Bournonville, duke of, his character, iii. 241.

Bowles, William, employed to improve the spanish mines, iii. 519.

Bracamonte, his services during the irruption of the allies to Madrid, i. 311, 313.

Braganza, family, established on the throne of Portugal, i. *28. *See* Portugal.

Brancas, marquis of, his contests with the princess Orsini, ii. 83. Nominated minister to Spain, 411.

Brazil, disputes between Portugal and Spain relative to the limits of, iii. 298, 385, 389.

Brihuega, defeat of the allies by the spanish troops, i. 315.

Brienne, made minister of finance in France, iii. 509. Resigns, ib.

Briord, count, french minister in Holland, announces the acceptance of the will of Charles II. i. 19.

Bristol, lord, succeeds sir Benjamin Keene, in Spain, iii. 222. Account of the decline and death of Ferdinand VI. 224. Characters of Charles II. and his principal courtiers, 239. His declaration in consequence of the introduction of spanish claims in the negotiation between England and France, 256. Negotiations with Wall, and departure from Spain, 260, 265.

Britanny, united with France, i. *25.

Britanny, duke of, his death, ii. 33.

Buccarelli, marquis of, employed in the expulsion of the Jesuits from Spanish America, iii. 330. Expels the english from Falkland's Islands, 351.

Buenos Ayres, failure of an expedition against, iii. 274. Effects produced on its trade by the cession of Sacramento, 394. Erected into a new vice-royalty, 395.

Buligny, de, employed by Florida Blanca to negotiate a treaty with the Porte, iii. 487.

Bulls, of excommunication, decree against their publication in Spain, iii. 337.

Burgos, inhabitants of, invite Louis XIV. to a bull feast, i. 24. Becomes the seat of the court, when Philip was driven from Madrid, 215.

Burgoyne, general, his successful enterprises during the spanish invasion of Portugal, iii. 276, 7.

Burgundy, inheritance of acquired by the house of Austria, i. *24. United with Spain, *26. Dismemberments of, by Louis XIV. *29. *33. *39.

Burgundy, appropriated by France, i. *25.

Burgundy, duke of, commands in the Netherlands, i. 97. Defeated at Oudenarde, 250. Opposes the continuance of the war for Spain, 251. Induced to support the war, 275. His death, ii. 33.

Bussy, count, his negotiation with Mr. Pitt, during the war of 1762, iii. 255.

Bute, earl of, his pacific principles, iii. 252. Made

secretary of state, 252. Opposes the proposal of Mr. Pitt to declare war against Spain, 260. Alarm at the conduct of the Bourbon courts, and negotiations with Spain, 260, 266. Compelled to enter into war, 267. Negotiation for peace, 280. Occasions the desertion of Prussia, ib.

Buys, dutch deputy, treats with the french agents at the Hague and Gertruydenberg, i. 257, 288.

Byng, admiral, sails to the Mediterranean, ii. 196. Announces his mission to the spanish court, 197. Defeats the spanish fleet off Sicily, 200.

Byng, admiral, fails in relieving Minorca, iii. 194.

C.

Cabarrus, assists in the œconomical arrangements of Florida Blanca, iii. 518. Forms the bank of San Carlos, i. 379.

Cadiz, attacked by the english, i. 98, 100.

Cambray, congress of, ii. 273. Suspended, 274. Its progress, 320. Rupture, 335.

Camerara mayor, to the queen of Spain, account of the office, i. 49.

Campeachy, origin of the british settlements there, iii. 2. Their exclusion, 482.

Campillo, Joseph, admitted into the ministry, iii, 19. His death, 20. Commercial arrangement with Denmark, 107.

Campo, del, recommends Florida Blanca to Grimaldi, iii. 383. Made embassador to England, 529, *note*.

Campo Santo, battle of, iii. 30.

Campomanes, assists in the reforms of Florida Blanca, iii. 518.

Campos, canal of, projected by Ensenada, iii. 169.

Canada, conquered by the english, iii. 250. Ceded to England, 280.

Canales, count of, made secretary of war, i. 132. Dismissed at the instigation of Louis XIV. 156. Rewarded by Philip V. 160.

Canals, in Spain, construction of, iii. 522, i. 363.

Caracca, company, established by Patiño, ii. 458. Capture of a convoy belonging to it, by Rodney, iii. 415.

Carleton, captain, his account of the surprise of Montjuich, i. 193.

Carlos, Don. *See* Charles III.

Carlos, San, bank of, instituted, iii. 524. Account of, i. 377.

Carrasco, suggests a new plan of taxation for the American colonies, iii. 308.

Carthagena, declares for the archduke Charles, i. 214.

Carthagena, (in America) fruitlessly attacked by the english, iii. 21.

Carvajal, don Joseph, appointed dean of the council of Castile by Ferdinand VI. to conduct the negotiation with England, iii. 72. Character and principles, 84. Favourable towards England, 86. Remonstrates against the sailing of a british expedition to explore Falkland's islands, 95. Opposes the revival of the british commercial privileges, 97. Signs a new treaty, 99. Hastens a final arrangement, 102. Rivalry with Ensenada, 116. Conduct in the struggle between the english and french at Madrid, 118. Declines the overture of England for an alliance against France, 124. His satisfaction with the conduct of the british court in declining the proposals of Naples, 130. Rejects the french proposals of alliance, 137, 138. Refuses the honours offered by the king of France, 140. Declines the counter proposals of England, ib. His death, 142.

Carvalho. *See* Pombal.

Cape Breton, ceded to England, iii. 281.

Caraccioli. *See* Sicilian abbots.

Casa Tilly, marquis, commands the fleet in the spanish expedition against the Portuguese settlements, iii. 386.

Castanietta, admiral, commands the spanish fleet sent to Sicily, ii. 199. Defeated, 200.

Castellar. *See* Patiño.

Castel Rios, spanish ambassador, announces the will of Charles II. to Louis XIV. i. 5. Pays homage to Philip V. 7.

Castile, united with Leon, i. *22. Its union with Aragon, *23. Its attachment to Philip V. 217, *et seq*. 307.

Castile, council of, its opposition to the new order of succession established by Philip V. i. 48. Employed by Orri to resume the royal fiefs, 79. Receives the abdication of Philip, 285. Indirect opposition to his resumption of the crown, 310. Its constitution and powers, i. 422.

Catalonia, united with Aragon, i. *22. Rebellion in, *28. Government of, given to the prince of Darmstadt, a partisan of Austria, *52. Transferred to the count of Palma on the accession of Philip V. 23. Its reception of Philip, 45. Assembly of the Cortes. 64. First expedition in favour of the archduke Charles, 143. Second expedition under Peterborough, 190. Capture of Barcelona, 195. Insurrection in favour of Charles, 196. Invaded by Philip, 209. Siege of Barcelona, 211. Subsequent invasions, 313, 319. Departure of the archduke, ii. 27. Deserted by England, 30. Evacuated by the english and austrian troops, 51, 57. Rejects the offers of Philip, 60. Preparations for resistance, 64, 67. Reduction of Barcelona, 68. Abrogation of its privileges, 71. Favours received from Charles III. iii. 236.

Catherine II. empress of Russia, her accession, iii. 269. Conduct towards the king of Prussia, ib. Successes against the Turks, 344, 356. Diminution of her influence by the revolution in Sweden, 367. Gained by the Bourbon courts, during the american war, 409, 439. Mediates the peace of Teschen, ib. Negotiations with Spain and France, relative to the armed neutrality, 439, i. 331. Declines the counter-proposals of England, 442. Her declaration relative to neutral trade, ib. Treaty of armed neutrality, 445. Her change of conduct, ib. Attempt of England to purchase her assistance by the cession of Minorca, 447. Her projects and successful war against Turkey, 510. Attacked by Sweden, 512. Attempts to form a connection with Naples, 514.

Catherine, St., island captured by the Spaniards, iii. 387. Restored to Portugal, 389. i. 325, 327.

Cedulas Bancarias, abolished in Spain, iii. 366.

Cellamar, spanish embassador, forms a conspiracy against the duke of Orleans, ii. 211. Discovered and dismissed, 212.

Census taken in Spain, iii. 366. i. 393. 416.

Cevallos, Don Pedro, commands an expedition against the Portuguese settlements, iii. 386. i. 326. Reduces the isle of St. Catherine and the colony of Sacramento, 386.

Ceuta relieved by the spaniards, ii. 254. Besieged by the moors, 433.

Chalais, sent by the princess Orsini to obtain the consent of Louis XIV. to the second marriage of Philip, ii. 87. Follows the princess on her banishment, 92.

Champeaux, french agent employed to detach the king of Sardinia from Austria, iii. 52.

Charles VIII. of France acquires Britany, i. *25.

Charles V. becomes king of Spain, i. *25. Relinquishes the austrian dominions to his brother Ferdinand, ib. Founds the Spanish branch of his family, 26. Unites the burgundian territories with Spain, ib. Acquires the Milanese, ib. Acquisitions by the conquest of Peru and Mexico, ib.

Charles II. of Spain, his accession, i. *31. Regency of his mother, ib. Attains his majority, *36. Banishes the minister Valenzuela, and consigns the administration to Don John of Austria, *36. War with France, *38. Losses by the peace of Nimeguen, *39. Espouses Maria Louisa, a princess of France, *40. Defects of his government, ib. Gives his confidence to d'Eguya, ib. Transfers the administration to Medina Celi, *41. Distresses of his country, ib. Cabals in his court, *42. Ministry of Oropesa, ib. Death of his wife, ib. Espouses Mary Anne of Newburgh, ib. Ministry of Melgar, ib. Losses by the re-unions of Louis XIV. *43. By the truce of Ratisbon, ib. Joins the grand alliance, 44. Revolutions in his court, *45. Declining health, *46. Commencement of the disputes for his succession *47. Anxiety to transmit his dominions to the austrian branch, *52. Resents the attempt to divide his territories, by the first treaty of partition, *54. Nominates the prince of Bavaria his heir, ib. Compelled by a tumult at Madrid to dismiss Oropesa and Melgar, *57. Visit to the Escurial, ib. His indignation and temporary alienation from the maritime powers, on the second partition treaty, *59. Declining health and perplexity, *60, *61. Appeals to the pope, *62. To the different councils, *64. Executes a testament in favour of Philip duke of Anjou, *66. Death, *68.

Charles, archduke of Austria, (VIth emperor) his claims on the spanish succession, i. *48. Attempts to procure a testament in his favour, *52. Portion assigned him by the treaties of partition, *53. *59. Declaration of the admiral of Castile in his favour, 104. His cause espoused by the grand alliance, 138. Arrives at Lisbon, ib. Alliance with Portugal as king of Spain, ib. Joins the army, 146. Rise of a party in his favour, 188. Lands in Catalonia, 190. Besieged by Philip in Barcelona, 210. Relieved, 212. Proclaimed at Madrid, 216. His progress to Saragossa, 222. Joins the allied army at Guadalaxara, ib. Defeat of his troops at Almanza, and loss of Valencia and Aragon, 232, 234. New efforts in his favour, 240. Joins the army against Philip, 300. Victories at Almenara and Saragossa, 300. 302. Enters Saragossa, 304. Divisions among his generals, ib. Marches to Madrid, ib. Discouraging reception and distresses, 313. Return to Catalonia, ib. Reverse of his arms at Brihuega, 316. Succeeds to the austrian dominions, ii. 27. Quits Catalonia, ib. Becomes emperor, 28. Opposes the negotiation between the british court and Louis XIV. ib. Counter propositions to those of France at the congress of Utrecht, 29. Continues the war, 42. Refuses to accede to the peace of Utrecht, 51. Agrees to a neutrality for Italy, and evacuates Catalonia, ib. Concludes the peace of Baden, 52. Endeavours to preserve the Catalan privileges, 72. His letter on the reduction of Barcelona, ib. Opposes the grant of a sovereignty to the princess Orsini, 75. Situation after the peace, and disputes with Philip V. 113. With the duke of Savoy, and the pope, 116. Alliance with England against the views of Philip on Italy, 127. Attempts of the allies to mediate an accommodation, 153. Invasion of Sardinia by the spaniards, 168. Appeals to the triple allies and the pope, 170. His accusations against Alberoni at Rome, 191. Prevents his nomination to the see of Seville, ib. Concludes the quadruple alliance with England and France, after the descent on Sicily, 195. Obtains Sicily in exchange for Sardinia, 256. His reluctance to fulfil his engagements, ib. Disputes with England, 257. With Spain, 258. Establishes the company of Ostend, ib. Rejects the demands of Philip, 272, 273. New overtures for a reconciliation, 321. Secret negociation with the spanish agent Ripperda, 330. 335. Treaties of Vienna with Philip, 336. Hostile preparations, 340. Contributes to the fall of Ripperda, 356. Increase of his influence at Madrid, 362. Warlike preparations, 370. Threatened with an attack by the Hanover alliance, 377. Abandons Spain, ib. His hopes of a revolution in England on the death of George I. 379. Encourages Philip to reject the proffered conditions, ib. 389. Interferes in the negotiation between Spain and the allies, 401. Accepts the act of the Pardo, 410. Congress of Soissons, 413. Inclines to a reconciliation with England, ib. Temporary renewal of his connection with Philip, 419. Alienates the queen of Spain by thwarting the succession of her son to Parma, 423. Abandoned by Spain, 428. Reunites with the maritime powers, ib. Disputes with Spain relative to Parma and Tuscany, 434. Opposition to his measures to secure his succession to his daughters, ib. Contest with France and Spain on the Polish election, 436. Unites with Russia to raise Augustus IV. to the throne, 438. Attacked by Spain and France, 440. Loses Naples and Sicily, and part of Lombardy, 442. 444, 445. Accommodation with France, 448. Obtains the acknowledgment of Augustus, ib. Cedes Naples and Sicily, ib. Obtains Parma and Tuscany, 453. Disputes with Spain, 455. Accommodation, 464. His death, iii. 16.

Charles XII. of Sweden, his disputes with George I. ii. 115. Alliance with Spain to restore the Pretender, 208. Death, 221.

Charles Emanuel, king of Sardinia, courted by Spain, ii. 436. Unites with Spain and France against the emperor, 440. Jealousy of the spaniards, 447. Accommodation with the emperor, 464. Joins the claimants on the austrian succession, iii. 18. Unites with England and Austria, 27. Declines the overtures of the bourbon courts, 31. Treaty with Austria, ib. Frustrates the attempt of the bourbon army to penetrate into Piemont, 37. Invasion and loss of his territories, 49. Negotiates with France, 51. Deceives the French court, and regains the ascendancy, 53. Compels the bourbon troops to relinquish their conquests, 54. Unites with the austrians, and expels the French from Lombardy, 69. Invades France, 71. Accedes to the peace of Aix la Cha-

pelle, 76. Treaty of neutrality for Italy with Spain and Austria, 118. Family union with Spain, 119. Compensation for his claims on Placentia, 232. Marriages of his two daughters with french princes, 293. His subservience to the house of Bourbon, 344.

Charles II. son of Philip V., measures to facilitate his accession to Parma and Tuscany, ii. 301. Succeeds to those duchies, 428. Takes possession of Tuscany, 434. Assists in the invasion of Naples, 442. Declared king of Naples and Sicily, 444. Accedes to the preliminaries of peace, 452. Compelled to conclude a neutrality in the war of the austrian succession, iii. 28. Rejoins the spaniards, 40. Surprise of his camp at Velletri, 42. Rejects the peace of Aix la Chapelle, 77. Refuses to join Spain, Austria, and Sardinia, in the treaty for the neutrality of Italy, 122. Offends his brother Ferdinand VI. by his attachment to France, 129. Endeavours to conciliate England, ib. His intercourse with Ferdinand, 217. Intrigues to exclude him from the spanish throne, 229. Succeeds to Spain, 232. Settlement of the succession of his neapolitan dominions, ib. Arrangements with Austria and Sardinia, 233. Sets aside his eldest son, ib. Transfers Naples and Sicily to his third son Ferdinand, 234. Departs from Naples, ib. Arrives in Spain, 236. Restores a part of the Catalan privileges, ib. Banishes Farinelli, 237. His attention to agriculture, 238. Measures for liquidating his father's debts, ib. State of his court, 239. Army and navy, 244. Finances, 245. Situation of foreign affairs, 246. Jealousy of England, 253. Joins in the designs of France, 254. Unites his demands with those of France in the negotiation with England, ib. Consents to the family compact, 255. Avows the claims advanced by France, 256. His insulting language towards England, 263. Declares war, 267. Makes Choiseul a grandee, ib. His aggression against Portugal, 268. Ill success, 270. Loss of the Havannah, ib. Of Manilla, 273. Reduces the colony of Sacramento, ib. Unsuccessful invasion of Portugal, 276. Threatened with retaliation, 277. Supported by the loyalty of his subjects, 278. Distressed situation of his kingdom, 279. Proposes peace, 280. Cessions by the peace of Paris, 281. Acquires Louisiana, 282. Consents to the retreat of general Wall, 283. State of his court, 286. His character and principles, by lord Rochford, 287. Expences of his government, 288. Strengthens his family connections, 292. Declines the proposal of the empress queen to join in the family compact, 293. Continuance of his disputes with England, 295. Disputes with Portugal on the colonial limits, 298. Military preparations, ib. Partial arrangements with England and Portugal, 304. 307. Refuses to discharge the Manilla ransom, 307. Approves a new system of taxation in America, 309. Compelled to relinquish the design by insurrections, 310. Attachment to his Italian favourites, particularly Squillaci, 317. Insurrection at Madrid, 317. His retreat from the capital, ib. Dismisses Squillaci, 318. Chagrin and agitation, 320. Commissions Daranda to restore tranquillity, 321. Motives for expelling the jesuits, 326. Entrusts the execution to Daranda, 328. His communications with the pope, 323. 335. Opposes the papal censure of the duke of Parma, 337. Forbids the publication of bulls of excommunication, without his approbation, ib. Singular application of the populace of Madrid in favour of the jesuits, ib. Demands the extinction of the order, 338. Procures the election of Pius VI. ib. Obtains the extinction of the jesuits, 339. Permits the surviving members to return to Spain, 340. Improvement of his army, 341. Arrangement with France relative to Louisiana, 346. Forcible occupation of the colony, 347. Dispute with England on Falkland's islands, 350. Deserted by France, 354. Concludes an accommodation, ib. His jealousy at the success of the Russians against the Turks, 357. Promotes the revolution in Sweden, ib. Disapproves the partition of Poland, 358. Hostile disposition towards Russia, 359. Misunderstanding with France, 360. Internal regulations, 361. Ecclesiastical reforms, 363. Restrains the power of the inquisition, ib. Reform of monasteries, 364. Census, 366. Public education, 367. Establishment of colonies in the Sierra Morena, ib. New mode of recruiting the army, 369. Dissatisfaction with Daranda, ib. Permits him to resign, and transfers him to the embassy of Paris, 371. Interferes with the inquisition in favour of Olavide, 375. Unsuccessful expedition against Algiers, 376. Compelled by the public discontents to remove O'Reilly, 378. Dispute with England relative to Crab Island, 380. With Portugal on colonial limits, 381. Consents to the retreat of Grimaldi, 382. Confers his office on Florida Blanca, 383. Successful hostilities against the portuguese colonies, 385. Appeals to France, 386. Concludes an armistice with the new queen, 388. Acquires Sacramento, 389. Family and political union with Portugal, 390. i. 325. Effects of this alliance, 392. 394. i. 327. Appealed to by France and England at the commencement of the american war, 402. Tenders his mediation, 403, i. 332. Favours the views of France, 404. Declares war against England, ib. Political connections with powers adverse to England, 408. i. 328. With Hyder Ally, 408. Prussia, Austria, and Russia, 409. Overtures to the Barbary states, 409. Alliance with Morocco, 410. i. 328. State of his finances, army, and navy, 411. i. 332. Plans for the invasion of England, 411. i. 333. Union of his fleet with that of France, and cruize in the channel, 412. Unfortunate issue of the expedition, 413. i. 334. Defeat of Langara, ib. Unsuccessful expedition to the West Indies, 417. i. 337. Capture of a valuable british convoy, 417, i. 338. Hostile plans against the West India islands, 418. Capture of West Florida, 419. Negotiation with England relative to Gibraltar, 423. 437. Negotiation with Russia on the armed neutrality, 428, i. 330. Answer to the overture of Russia, 441. Accedes to the Russian declaration, 443. Successful expedition against Minorca, 451. Plan for reducing Jamaica, 454. Its failure, 457. Capture of the Bahama islands, 458. Siege and attack of Gibraltar by floating batteries, 458. 460, i. 341. Failure of his hopes to reduce it by blockade, 466. 469. Enters into the negotiation between France and England, 474. Demands Gibraltar, 475. Proposes equivalents for its cession, 479. Renews hostile preparations, 480. Induced by France to sign preliminaries, 481. Definitive treaty, 482. Excludes the english from part of the coast of Honduras, ib. Troubles in his mexican dominions, 483. Reluctance to acknowledge the states of America, ib. Insurrection of Tupac Amar in Peru, 484. Extension of the rebellion in other quarters, 486. Troubled state of his colonies, ib. Attempts to consolidate a peace

with the mahometan powers, 486. Treaty with the Porte, 487. Expedition against Algiers, 488. i. 349. Accommodation with the regency, 489. With the other Barbary powers, 490. i. 350. Cements his union with Portugal, 491. i. 351. Promotes an accommodation between Portugal and France, 491. Conduct in foreign affairs, 492. Alarm at the re-establishment of the british ascendancy in Holland, 496. Approves the moderation of the british government, 497. Negotiation relative to Gibraltar, and arrangement relative to the british settlements, 498. 500. Improvement of his army and navy, 506. Attempt of France to entangle him in the schemes of Austria and Russia against the Turks, 510. Embarrassments in his finances, 513. Alarm at the projects of Russia, on the side of Turkey, and her attempts to form a connection with Naples, 514. Change of sentiment on the family compact, 515. Improvements under the administration of his minister Florida Blanca, 518. Free trade to America, ib. Improvement of the mines, 519. Roads, 521. Canals, 522. i. 353. 385. Cities and towns, ib. Bank of San Carlos, 524. i. 375. Philippine company, 525. Modification of taxes, &c. i. 385. Civil and ecclesiastical government, ib. Restrictions on the inquisition, 526. Dissipates the opposition formed against Florida Blanca, 529. His illness and death, 533. Character, ib. Patronage of science and literature, and encouragement of industry, 536. Fondness for the chace, 537. His testament, and issue, 538. State of Spain at the close of his reign, i. 412.

Charles IV. second son of Charles III., declared prince of Asturias, iii. 238. Espouses a princess of Parma, 293. Admitted into the cabinet, 382. Opposes Grimaldi, ib. His conduct on his accession, i. 408.

Charlotte, infanta of Spain, espouses John prince of Portugal, iii. 491.

Chauvelin, appointed secretary of state in France, ii. 385. Encourages the court of Madrid to reject the preliminaries of Paris, 401.

Choiseul, duke of, negotiates the family compact between France and Spain, iii. 255. Made a grandee, 267. Procures the nomination of Grimaldi to the ministry of state in Spain, 284. Attempts to excite disputes with England, 296. Project of an offensive alliance, ib. Attempt to destroy the british fleet, 298, *note*. His aversion to the jesuits, 328. Procures their expulsion from France, 326. Promotes their expulsion from Spain, ib. Attempts to disturb the public tranquillity, 342. Hostile measures against England, 343. Consents to the occupation of Louisiana by Spain, 346. Occupies Corsica, 348. Insulting reply to the remonstrances of England, ib. Excites the dispute relative to Falkland's islands, 350. His sudden disgrace, 354.

Cientos. *See* Alcavala.

Cifuentes, count, supports the austrian cause in Andalusia, i. 188. Arrest and escape, ib. Excites an insurrection in Catalonia, 196. Reduces Sardinia, 246.

Clarke, his account of Elizabeth Farnese, iii. 66.

Clement XII. pope, acquiesces in the occupation of Naples and Sicily by the spaniards, ii. 444. Dispute and accommodation with Spain, 446, 447.

Clement XIII. jealous of Austria, ii. 116. Grants Philip V. the ecclesiastical aids against the infidels, 142. Confers the cardinal's hat on Alberoni, 165. Resents the invasion of Sicily by the Spaniards, 171. Refuses to confirm the nomination of Alberoni to the see of Seville, 191. Dismission of his nuntio, 193. Perseeution of Alberoni after his fall, 235. 244.

Clement XIV. refuses to receive the jesuits banished from Spain, ii. 330. Remonstrates with Charles III. 334. Publishes a censure of the duke of Parma, 336. Occupation of the papal possessions by the Bourbon princes, 337. Refuses to extinguish the order of jesuits, 338. His death, ib.

Commerce, of Spain. *See* Spain.

Commercial disputes and arrangements between Spain and England, ii. 100. 377. 410. 426. 435. iii. 1. 93. 99. 201. 380. 503.

Concordate of 1752 with Ferdinand VI. iii. 226.

Conflans, admiral, defeated by Hawke, iii. 249.

Conti, prince, commands the french troops in the expedition across the Alps, iii. 37. Fruitless siege of Demont, and memorable retreat, 39.

Cordova, moorish kingdom of, i. *21.

Cordova, Don Louis, secures Carthagena for the archduke Charles, i. 214.

Cordova, admiral, blockades Gibraltar, iii. 415. i. 335. Captures a valuable british convoy, 417. Fails in preventing the relief of Gibraltar, by lord Howe, 469, 470.

Corn, duties on the transport of it abolished, iii. 169.

Corsica occupied by France, iii. 429.

Cortes, of Catalonia, assembled by Philip V. i. 64. Of Aragon, 77. Of Castile, acknowledge Louis, as successor to the throne, 264. Approve the resignation of France by Philip V. ii. 45. And the new arrangement of the succession to the crown, ib. Acknowledge Ferdinand as successor, 316. Account of the cortes of the different kingdoms, i. 419.

Councils, or board of administration in Spain, account of, i. 422.

Court, de, admiral, commands the french fleet in the engagement with admiral Matthews, iii. 34. Extricates the spaniards, ib.

Crab Island, dispute with England relative to, iii. 380.

Crillon, duke of, lands in Minorca, iii. 451. Reduces Fort St. Philippe, 452. Commands the attack against Gibraltar, 462. Jealous of d'Arçon, inventor of the floating batteries, 463. Orders them to be destroyed, 467, *note*. Prosecution of the siege, 471.

Cruillex, marquis, viceroy of Mexico, disputes with Villaba, who was employed to establish the new system of taxation, iii. 310.

Cuba, attempt of the English to reduce it, iii. 24. Insurrection there, 312. *See* Havannah.

Cumberland, Mr., his negotiation with Florida Blanca, relative to an accommodation with Spain, and the cession of Gibraltar, iii. 425, 437.

Customs, change in the system of, by Orri, ii. 79. *See* Spain.

D.

Daranda, count, commands the Spanish army against Portugal, iii. 276. Ill success, 277. Commissioned to restore tranquillity, after the insurrection at Madrid, 321. Named president of Castile, 323. Expels the jesuits, 328. His improvements in the Spanish army and navy, 341. Endeavours to excite a war relative to Falkland's islands, 353. His character, 361. Changes the police of Madrid, 362. Ecclesiastical reforms, ib. Reduces the power of the nuntios, 363. Re-

forms of monastic bodies, 364. Restrictions on the inquisition, ib. Anecdote relative to his design of abolishing it, 366, *note*. Census, ib. i. 415. Improvement in public education, 367. Colonies in the Sierra Morena, ib. Patronises Olavide, 368. Change in the mode of recruiting the army, ib. Squabbles with Grimaldi, 369. Receives his dismission, 371. Anecdote of his obstinacy, ib. Nominated embassador to Paris, ib. Thwarts Grimaldi, 380. Foiled in his hope of resuming the ministry, 382. Obtains the department of war for count Ricla, ib. Negotiations for a peace with the british plenipotentiary, Mr. Fitzherbert, 478. His haughty language and deportment, ib. Return to Spain, and opposition to Florida Blanca, 529.

Darmstadt, prince of, appointed governor of Catalonia, i. *52. Removed from his government, 23. Joins the british expedition against Cadiz, 99. Lands in Catalonia, 143. Assists in the capture of Gibraltar, 144. Second landing in Catalonia, 190. Assists in the surprise of Montjuich, 193. Killed, ib.

Daun, count, defends Turin, ii. 226. Reduces Naples, 229.

Dauphin, father of Philip V., supports the interest of his son, with Louis XIV. i. 251. His death, ii. 2.

Dean, Silas, appointed american agent to France, iii. 400.

Debts, of Philip V. iii. 64. Measures for their liquidation, by Charles III. iii. 238.

Demont, siege of, iii. 39.

Denia, proclamation of the archduke Charles there, i. 191. Reduced by the forces of Philip, 244.

Denmark accedes to the alliance of Hanover, ii. 377. Commercial arrangement with Spain, iii. 107. Neutrality in the war between England and France, Austria and Russia, 189. Accedes to the armed neutrality, 444. Attacks Sweden, 512.

Despacho, account of, i. 23. 423.

Dodington, Mr., british envoy, his first interview with Alberoni, ii. 117. Obtains his assistance in concluding the commercial treaty of 1717, 119. Proposes an alliance between England and Spain, 121. Conferences with Alberoni on the alliance between England and the emperor, 130. Account of del Giudice and the french party, 134. Arrangement of the Asiento, 144. Audience of Philip and his queen, on the alliance between England and France, 148. Remarks on the state of the Spanish court, 150. Negotiation with Alberoni for an accommodation, 154. Conversation on the design against Sardinia, 166.

Dohna, count, his spirited conduct at the battle of Almanza, i. 233.

Draper, sir William, reduces Manilla, iii. 273. Accepts the promise of a ransom for the town, 274.

Dunkirk, ceded to England, i. *29. Article for the demolition of its fortifications in the peace of Utrecht, ii. 19. 125. Occupied by the british troops, ii. 41.

Duras, duke of, sent as french embassador to regain the confidence of Ferdinand VI. iii. 111. Instructions, 112. Character, 114. Supported by Ensenada, 117. Proposes an alliance against England, 137. Vain endeavours to excite the court of Madrid against England, 180. Memorial against the ministers in the british interest, 183. Recalled, 185.

Duras, madame, employed by the french court to gain queen Barbara, iii. 181.

E.

Eden, Mr. employed to conclude a commercial treaty with Spain, iii. 502. His negotiations with Florida Blanca, 503.

Egmont, Port. *See* Falkland's Islands.

D'Eguya, his favour with Charles II, i. *40. Appropriates the management of affairs, ib. Unpopularity, ib. Recommends Medina Celi for the ministry, *41. Aggravates the public disorders, ib.

Elliot, governor, his able defence of Gibraltar, iii. 459. Destroys the floating batteries, 463.

England, unites with Holland and Sweden, to check the encroachments of Louis XIV. in the Netherlands, i. *32. Temporary connection with France, *37. Again opposed to France, ib. Effects of the revolution, *44. Joins the grand alliance, ib. Unites with Austria to wrest the Spanish crown from Philip V, 96. Party divisions and unpopularity of the war, 228. 287. Deserts the grand alliance, ii. 3. Alliance with France and Holland, 125. Temporary alienation from Austria, 257. Reunion with Austria, 413. Changes in its political and commercial relations with Spain in consequence of the accession of a Bourbon prince, iii. 4. Separation from Austria, and alliance with Prussia, 189. Loss of the american colonies, 396, Commercial disputes and arrangements with Spain. *See* Commercial disputes, &c. *See* William, Anne, George I, II, III.

Ensenada, introduced into the ministry, iii. 20. Continued in office by Ferdinand VI, 68. 83. Rise and character, 82. Friendship with Farinelli, 83. Obstructs an accommodation with England, 97. 102. Endeavours to check the contraband traffic with the american colonies, 105. Supports the commercial treaty with Denmark, 108. Thwarts the interests of England, 111. Rivalry with Carvajal, 116. Conduct in the struggle between the french and english for the ascendency at Madrid, 119. Excluded from the direction of foreign affairs, 143. 147. Baffles the attempts to procure his disgrace, 149. Endeavours to excite a war with England, 154. His disgrace, 159. 168. Saved by Farinelli, ib. Remarks on his administration, 169. Attempts to improve the system of taxation, 170. The American trade and the navy, 170, 171. Permitted to return to court by Charles III, 237. His views, 243. Conciliates Lozada and Squilaci, 290. Banished on a suspicion of fomenting the insurrection at Madrid, 321.

Escalona, duke, driven from the viceroyalty of Naples, i. 230. His squabble with Alberoni, ii. 183. Temporary disgrace, 184.

Esluva, marquis, defends Carthagena against the English, iii. 21. Suggests a plan for restraining the contraband traffic in America, 105. Employed by Ensenada to excite disputes with England, 155. Minister of war after the disgrace of Ensenada, 172. His character, and partiality towards France, 178. Protects the french party in their attempts to embroil Spain and England, 198. Excites disputes relative to the british settlements, 201.

D'Estaign, count, commands the french naval force sent to assist the revolted Americans, iii. 401. Deputed to Madrid, to counteract the negotiation between Spain and England, 424. Commands an armament against the british West India islands, 480.

Employed by Vergennes to induce Spain to accept the preliminaries of peace, ib.

Esterhasi, count, negotiates the union between Austria and Spain, iii. 119.

St. Estevan del Puerto, count, accompanies Philip to Catalonia, i. 44. Named grand master of the queen's household, 49. Appointed one of the counsellors to Louis I. ii. 299.

Estremadura, attacked by the allies, i. 213. Attachment of the people to Philip V, 218.

D'Etrees, cardinal, sent as french embassador in Spain, i. 105. His character, 112. Contests with princess Orsini, 113. Offends Portocarrero, 114. Complaints to Louis XIV. 115. Attempts to procure the recal of the princess, 123. Commanded by Louis to conciliate her, 126. Commissioned to obtain from Philip the cession of the Netherlands to the elector of Bavaria, 128. Anticipated by the princess, 129. Recalled, 130. Recommends his nephew as his successor, 131. Discovers his cabals to the princess Orsini, 133. Rewarded by Louis, 157.

D'Etrees, abbot, his character, i. 112. Cabals against the princess Orsini, 129. Recommended by his uncle as successor in the embassy, 131. Continues his cabals against the princess, 133. Detected, 134. Account given of his conduct by Philip, 135. Recalled, 137. Employed to obtain the dismission of the princess, 151. Rewarded by Louis, 156.

Eugene, prince, his campaign of 1701, i. 84. Engages the bourbon army at Luzzara, 86. Assists in the defeat of the french at Blenheim, 147. Saves Turin, and recovers the dominions of Savoy, 227. Appointed governor of the Milanese, ib. Joins in the expedition against Toulon, 230. Ineffectual mission to break off the negotiation between England and France, ii. 28. Deserted by the british troops, 41. Unsuccessful operations in the Netherlands and on the Rhine, 42. 52. Signs the peace of Baden, 52. Commands the imperialists against France, 446. His remark to Charles VI, on the means of securing his succession, iii. 16.

F.

Falklands' islands, Spanish court remonstrates against an attempt by England to explore them, ii. 95. Settlement of Bougainville at Port Louis, 350. Counter settlement of the English at Port Egmont, ib. The English expelled by the Spaniards, 351. Negotiation and convention on the subject, 355.

Family compact between France and Spain, iii. 255. 258. Proposal of Austria to join it rejected, 293.

Farinelli, forms a friendship with Ensenada, iii. 83. Procures his continuance in the ministry, ib. His life and character, 89. Favoured by Ferdinand and his queen, ib. Promotes an union between Spain and Austria, 119. Supports Ensenada against the antigallican party, 149. Saves him from a trial, 168. Supports the machinations of the empress queen against England, 194. Banished by Charles III. 237. Retreat at Bologna, ib. *note.*

Farnese, *Elizabeth*, chosen as consort to Philip V. ii. 87. Her marriage, 89. Arrival in Spain, ib. Banishes the princess Orsini, 90. Influence over her husband, 102. Her character, ib. Pretensions to Parma and Tuscany, 104. Confidence in Alberoni, 105. Supports the british interest, 139. Indignation at the union of England and France, 148. Party formed against her, 181. Favours obtained for Alberoni, 182. Accompanies the king to the army destined to oppose the french, 218. Supports Alberoni, 228. Hastens his fall, 251. Opposes an application in his favour, 248. Induces Philip to accede to the quadruple alliance, 253. Obtains the eventual succession of Parma and Tuscany, ib. Favours the Patiños, 279. Thwarts Grimaldo, 281. Her conduct on the abdication of her husband, 289. Hopes of obtaining the french throne, 290. Measures to secure the government under Louis, 297. Resolution to send her son Don Carlos to Italy, 301. Baffles the attempts of the ministry of Louis to exclude her from the management of affairs, 307. Indignation at the hesitation of Philip to resume the crown, 319. Procures the disgrace of Mirabal and other opponents of the resumption, 318. Indirect negotiation with the emperor, by means of Ripperda, 320. Indignant at the dismission of her daughter by the duke of Bourbon, 332. 334. Her audience of Mr. Stanhope relative to the demand of Gibraltar, 339. Endeavours to appropriate the fund of St. Justus, 352. Abandons Ripperda, 354. Transfers her confidence to the Patiños, ib. Zeal for the austrian alliance, 362. Disgraces the confessor for proposing a reconciliation with France, 365. Banishes the Sicilian abbots, 366. Endeavours to detach France from England, 368. Exults at the disgrace of the duke of Bourbon, 369. Her audience of Montgon when sent into France, to promote the interests of Philip, 371. Instructions, 374. Reception of Montgon on his return, 375. Thwarts the endeavours of Fleury to effect a reconciliation, 381. Enters into a correspondence with Louis XV, 385. Resentment against England, 387. Thwarts the conclusion of an accommodation with Spain, 389. Confidence in the austrian embassador Konigseg, ib. Reception of the french embassador Rottembourg, 392. Aversion to England, 393. Demand of Gibraltar, 397. Perplexes the negotiation for an accommodation with England, 402. Permits the signature of the act of the Pardo, 409, 410. Obstructs the negotiations at Soissons, 414. Prevents an attempt of Philip to abdicate, 415. Assumes the management of affairs, 416. Her hopes of ascending the french throne, 418. Audience of Montgon, ib. Renews her connection with the court of Vienna, 419. Promotes intermarriages with the royal family of Portugal, 420. Induces Philip to reside at Seville, 421. Devotion to Austria, 422. Offended by the attempts of the emperor to thwart the succession of her son to Parma, 423. 425. Consents to the treaty of Seville, 425. Extorts the assistance of the Hanover allies against the emperor, 427. Persuades Philip to undertake an expedition against the Moors, 432. Disputes with the emperor, 435. Endeavours to lure France into a war against England and Austria, ib. Promotes the return of Philip to Madrid, 438. Her hopes on the conquest of Naples and Sicily, by Don Carlos, 446. Indignant at the accommodation between France and the emperor, 449. Violence in the dispute with Portugal, 454. Revives her claims on the succession of Tuscany, 455. Chagrin and disappointment on the death of Patino, 461. Design to establish her second son Don Philip in Lombardy, iii. 17. Orders Gages to attack the austrians, 29. Instigates France to become a principal in the war against England, 33. Offended by the negotiation between France and Sardinia, 53. Account of her person by Noailles, 58. Death of her husband,

61. His bequests to her, 65. Her subsequent life, 66. Conduct of Ferdinand towards her, 67. Endeavours to obstruct an accommodation with England, 72. Removed from Madrid, 73. Failure of her hopes on the accession of Charles III, 239. Decline of her influence, 291.

Ferdinand the Catholic, unites Castile and Aragon, by his marriage with Isabella, i. *23. Acquires Lower Navarre, and Naples, ib. Temporary connection with France, and death, *25.

Ferdinand, archduke, succeeds to the austrian dominions by the cession of Charles V. i. *25. Acquires Hungary and Bohemia, ib. Establishes the german branch of the austrian family, ib. Compact with Charles relative to the family succession, *26.

Ferdinand VI. 2nd son of Philip V., acknowledged by the cortes, ii. 316. Represses the insolence of Ripperda, 353. Espouses the infanta Barbara of Portugal, 420. Succeeds to the Spanish throne, iii. 67. Conduct toward the queen dowager, ib. His policy towards France, 68. Excludes his brother, don Philip, from the command in Italy, ib. Withdraws his troops, 69. Overtures to England, ib. Intrusts Carvajal with the direction of foreign affairs, 72. Demands an establishment for Don Philip, ib. Resumes hostile preparations, 74. Obtains part of his demands, 75. Character and principles, 78. Sentiments toward England, 79. Confidence in his queen, ib. Characters of his ministers, 84. Confidence in Carvajal, 87. Situation of his court and ministry, 91. Negotiations for an arrangement with England, 93. His principles with regard to England, ib. Partial accommodation, 96. Reluctance to restore the commercial privileges of the English, 97. Refuses to yield to the demands of the South Sea company, 98. Concludes a commercial treaty, 99. Testifies his satisfaction, 100. Consents to a final arrangement, 103. Disputes with Portugal on the colonial limits, 105. Arrangement on that subject frustrated by the jesuits, 106. Annuls the commercial treaty with Denmark, 108. Attempts of the french to gain his confidence, 110, 113. Alienation from France, 118. Treaty with Austria and Sardinia for the neutrality of Italy, ib. Matrimonial connection with the family of Sardinia, and negotiations for an union with Austria, 119. Disposition towards France and England, 122. Declines a direct engagement against France, 125. Disputes with his brothers, 127. Satisfaction with England, for declining the overtures of Naples, 129, 131. Resists the attempts of the french party to supplant Wall in England, 134. His conduct during the struggle between France and England, 139. Affliction on the death of Carvajal, 143. Apprehensions of being reduced to dependance on France, 146. Confers the foreign department on Wall, 147. Declines the honours offered to his ministers by the king of France, 153. Frustrates the attempt of Ensenada to excite disputes with England, 158. Consents to his dismission, 159, 164. Change in his policy, 173. State of his court, and tendency of the new ministers towards France, 177. Declines proposals from France, 180. Resents the attempts of the french court to influence his queen, 181. Offended by a memorial of the french embassador against the ministers in the british interest, 183. Refuses his mediation, ib. Demands the recal of the french embassador, 185. Approves the union of England and Prussia, 191. Disapproves the union of Austria with France, 192. Declines the offer of Minorca by France, ib. Rejects the applications of the empress queen, 194, 196. Deceived by the machinations of his subordinate officers, 197. Disputes with England, 197, 198. Receives the offer of Gibraltar by England, to join in the war against France, 204. Motives for declining the proposal, 211. Relations with the court of Naples, 216. Disputes relative to the british settlements in America, 218. Affliction on the death of his queen, 223. Melancholy decline and death, 224. His character, 225. Principles of his government, ib. Concordate, and change of policy with the see of Rome, 226.

Ferdinand III. son of Charles III., succeeds to Naples and Sicily, iii. 234. Arrangement of his government, 235. Marriage with an archduchess of Austria, 293. Expels the jesuits, 336. Seizes Benevente in the dispute of the Bourbon crowns with the pope, 337.

Ferdinand, duke of Parma, expels the jesuits, iii. 336. Censured by the pope. ib. Supported by the Bourbon crowns, 337.

Fernando Po, island ceded to Spain by Portugal, iii. 391. i. 327.

Fernando de Omoa, taken by the English, iii. 422.

Fiefs, royal, resumed by Orri, ii. 79.

Figueroa, abbot, concludes the concordate of 1752. iii. 227. Appointed governor of the council of Castile, 372.

Finances of Spain. See Spain.

Fitzherbert, Mr. sent by lord Shelburne to negotiate a peace with France, iii. 475. Signs preliminaries with the american agents, 476. Negotiation with the Spanish ambassador Daranda, 478.

Fleury, cardinal, rejects the overtures of Ripperda, ii. 351. Fruitless attempt to effect a reconciliation with Philip V. 365. Procures the disgrace of the duke of Bourbon, 369. Deceives Montgon, the agent of Philip V. and obtains a knowledge of his intrigues in France, 375. Correspondence with the court of Madrid, ib. Signs the preliminaries of Paris with the emperor, 378. Refuses to separate from England, 379. Promotes a reconciliation with Spain, 380, 381. Applies to the queen, 385. Favours Spain, 405. Conducts the negotiation at Soissons, 412. Change in his policy towards England, 413. Resists the proposals of Spain for a war against England and Austria, 425. Unites with Spain against Austria in the contest for the Polish throne, 439, 440. Concludes a separate accommodation with the emperor, 448. Plans for dismembering the austrian succession, iii. 18. Death, 33.

Florida, ceded to England, iii. 281. West Florida conquered by Spain, 419. 421. Ceded to Spain, 481. Improvement there, 508.

Florida Blanca, procures the election of Pius VI. i. 403. Recommended by Grimaldi as his successor, iii. 383. His life, ib. Arrival at Madrid, 384. Successful hostilities against the portuguese settlements in America, 385. Treaty of St. Ildefonso with Portugal, 389. i. 325. Concludes the treaty of the Pardo relative to political and commercial arrangements, 391. Remarks on these treaties, 392. Declaration relative to the insurgent colonies in America, 402. Hostile designs and preparations, 408. Connections with Hyder Ally, Prussia, Austria, Russia, 409. i. 329. Negotiations with the emperor of Morocco, 410. i.

333. Plans for invading England, 411. i. 333. Plan for preventing the relief of Gibraltar, 415. i. 335. Effects the capture of a rich british convoy, 417. i. 338. Plans an attack against the West India islands, 418. Opens a negotiation with England, with the hope of acquiring Gibraltar, 423. Transactions with Mr. Hussey and Mr. Cumberland, 425. 434. 437. Negotiation with Russia relative to the armed neutrality, 441. Plans the reduction of Minorca, 449. 450. i. 340. Meditated attack against Jamaica, 454. Account of the siege and relief of Gibraltar, i. 343. Enters into the negotiation between France and England, 474. Renews the demand of Gibraltar, 477. 479. i. 345. Attempts to negotiate with the mahometan powers, 486. Accommodation with the Porte, 487. Application to the Algerines, 488. i. 349. Expedition against Algiers, ib. Treaties with Tripoli and Tunis, 490. i. 350. Observations on these treaties, 490. Renews the negotiation relative to Gibraltar, 497. Concludes an arrangement on the british settlements, 499. Internal improvements and foreign transactions, 506. Anxiety to preserve public tranquillity, 515. Establishment of a free trade to America, 518. Improvement of the mines, 519. Change in the customs and other taxes, 520. Charitable institutions, &c. i. 353. Construction of roads and canals, 522. Bank of St. Carlos and Phillippine company, 524. also, vol. i. 353. 382. Changes in the civil and ecclesiastical government, 525. Restrictions on the inquisition, ib. Opposed by a powerful party, headed by Daranda, 529. Supported by the king, 531. Statement of his administration, ib. v. i. 325. Address to Charles IV. i. 408. Satires on his ministry by the marquis of Manca and Salucci, i. 408. Process on the subject, 409. Census, i. 416.

Fontainebleau, treaty of, iii. 32.

Fox, Mr. enters into the ministry, iii. 473. His pacific principles, ib. Propositions to the Americans, Holland and France, 474. Quits the administration, 475. Opposes the cession of Gibraltar, 479. Unites with lord North, and drives lord Shelburne from office, 481. Continues the negotiation and rejects the proposals relative to Gibraltar, 481.

France, its aggrandisement by the reunion of royal fiefs, i. *25. Dismemberment of the burgundian inheritance, ib. Rivalry with Austria, *25, *26. Acquires the ascendancy, *27. Counteracts the attempts of the austrian princes to maintain the indivisibility of their territories, *27. Acquisitions by the peace of Westphalia and the Pyrenees, *28. War with the grand alliance for the spanish succession, 96. Reverses and distresses, 96. 146. 225. 250. 282. Situation with regard to Spain after the death of Louis XIV. iii. 98. After the peace of Utrecht, 115. Divisions relative to the change in the order of succession, iii. 116. Connection with England and separation from Spain, 125. Reunion with Spain, 380. Situation at the close of the war for the austrian succession, iii. 75. Review of its contentions with England after the peace of Aix la Chapelle, 179. Connection with Austria against England and Prussia, 189. Family Compact with Spain, 255. Its situation at the close of the war, 279. Extension of its system of alliance, 292. Internal embarrassments, 296. New principles of policy on the accession of Louis XVI. 379. Connection with Portugal, 491. Embarrassments derived from the american war, 493. Rise of the troubles which led to the revolution, 507. See Louis XIV. XV. and XVI.

Franche Comté, acquired by Charles V. i. *26. Conquered by Louis XIV. *32. Restored, *33. Appropriated by Louis, *39.

Francis, duke of Loraine, receives Tuscany in return for Loraine, ii. 448. Observes a neutrality during the contest for the austrian succession, iii. 26. Raised to the imperial throne, 75. Death, 292.

Franklin, american agent to France, iii. 400. Compelled by his colleagues to sign separate preliminaries with England, 476. Encourages the haughty demands of the spanish court, 478.

Frederic, Prince, south sea ship, seized by the spaniards, ii. 376. Negotiations for its restoration, 401.

Frederic, king of Prussia, attacks the queen of Hungary, iii. 18. Temporary accommodation, 51. Obtains Silesia, 76. Joins England against Austria and France, 189. Victory at Rosbach, 247. Supported by England, ib. Relieved from the hostilities of Russia, 268. Detaches Sweden and the german states, 270. Deserted by England, 280. Peace with Austria, 282. Preparations for the partition of Poland, 344. Favours the bourbon courts in the american war, 408. Assists in the formation of the armed neutrality, 442. 445. Connection with France and Spain, 494. i. 329. Opposes the attempt of Joseph the second to obtain the bavarian succession, 495. Death, ib.

Frederic William II. his accession, iii. 495. Adopts a new system of policy, 496. Unites with England to restore the stadholderate in Holland, ib. Promotes an accommodation between Sweden and Denmark, 512.

Frigiliana, count, a partisan of the house of Bourbon, i. *65. One of the regency by the will of Charles II. 3. Thwarts the french agents, 205. Opposes the government, 255. Draws up the address of the spanish nobles to Louis XIV. 308.

Fuentes, count, spanish embassador in London, his declaration on the rupture with England, iii. 266. Quits the embassy at Paris, 370. Refuses the presidency of Castile, 372. Enmity to Grimaldi, 382.

G.

Gabriel, Don, espouses an infanta of Portugal, iii. 491. Death, 532.

Gages, general, succeeds Montemar in Italy, iii. 29. Repulsed by the austrians at Campo Santo, 30. Surprised at Velletri, 41. March across the Appennines to join the Bourbon troops, 45. Occupies the Milanese, 50. Driven behind the Po, 55. Foiled in his attack on the austrians at the Trebbia, 56. Recalled, 68.

Galvez, Andres, sent to establish a new system of taxation in Mexico, iii. 309. Expelled by the natives, 311.

Galvez, Bernardo, invades West Florida, iii. 419. Reduces the province, 420, 421. Appointed to command an expedition against Jamaica, 455.

Galvez, Joseph, assists in the œconomical improvements of Florida Blanca, iii. 518. His death, 528.

Galway, earl of, leads the allied army to Madrid, i. 216. Retreats into Valencia, 223. Defeated at Almanza, 232. Removed to the command in Estremadura, 240.

Ganganelli. *See* Pius VI.

Genoa, republic of, affords an asylum to Alberoni, ii. 243. Joins the Bourbon courts, in the war of the austrian succession, iii. 45. Compelled to submit to the austrians, 70. Expels them, 71. Relieved by the Bourbon army, 74. Sells Corsica to France, 348.

George I. his accession, ii. 67. Application in favour of the Catalans, ib. Situation after the peace of Utrecht, 114. Disputes with France, Spain, and the northern powers, 115. Commercial treaty with Spain, 117. Favoured by Philip V. 120. Declines the overtures of Spain for an alliance against the emperor, 124. Connection with the regent duke of Orleans, 125. Alliance with the emperor, 127. Endeavours to secure the friendship of Spain, 130. Mediates between Philip and the emperor, 154. Negotiations after the reduction of Sardinia, 173. 186. 188. Quadruple alliance with France and the emperor, after the invasion of Sicily, 194. Offers Gibraltar conditionally to Philip, 201. Baffles the designs of Spain in favour of the Pretender, 221. 223. Attacks the Spanish coasts, 222. Assists in obtaining the disgrace of Alberoni, 231. Opposes the application made in his favour, 248. Disputes with the emperor, 257. Negotiations relative to the restoration of Gibraltar, 259. Opposed by the nation and parliament, 260. New offers on the subject, 261, 262. Favours the emperor on the connection between France and Spain, 273. Alliance of Hanover with France and Holland, against the emperor and Spain, 341. Supported by the nation, 352. Hostilities against Spain, 355. Dismisses the imperial minister, 377. Signs the preliminaries of Paris with the emperor, ib. Endeavours to obtain the acquiescence of Spain, 379. Death, ib.

George II. his accession, ii. 380. Baffles the designs of Spain, and the emperor, ib. Endeavours to extort the consent of Spain, to the preliminaries of Paris, 390. 405. Negotiations at the congress of Soissons, 412. Separation from France, and return towards the connection with Austria, 413. Efforts to obtain the acquiescence of Spain, 422. Conciliates the queen, 424. Treaty of Seville, 425. Obtains the acquiescence of the emperor, 427. Reunion with Austria, 428. Mediates between Spain and the emperor, 434. Commercial and other disputes with Spain, 435. Neutrality in the contest for the Polish succession, 441. Interferes in favour of the emperor, 447. Mediates an arrangement between Portugal and Spain, 453. Between Spain and the emperor, 464. Commercial disputes and negotiations with Spain, iii. 1. 9. Declaration of war, 10. Attack of the Spanish settlements, 14. Capture of Porto Bello, ib. Failure of the attack against Carthagena, 22. 24. Supports Maria Theresa in the war of the austrian succession, 27. Mediates an arrangement with the king of Sardinia, ib. Threatened with an invasion, 33. Naval engagement in the Mediterranean, 35. Prevents the queen of Hungary from attempting the recovery of Naples, 70. Promotes an invasion of France, 71. Negotiations with Ferdinand VI. ib. Misunderstanding with Austria, 75. Partial accommodation with Spain, ib. Accepts proposals from France, 76. Peace of Aix la Chapelle, ib. Negotiations with Spain, 95. New commercial treaty, 99. Disputes with France, 109. Ascendancy at Madrid, 118. Promotes the union of Spain and Austria, 121. Fails in engaging Spain in an alliance against France, 122. Declines overtures from Naples, 129. Disputes with France, 136. Struggle for the ascendancy in Spain, 179. Rupture with France, ib. Hostile preparations in Germany, 188. Deserted by Austria, 189. Alliance with Prussia, ib. Success of his arms in Germany, 190. Loss of Minorca, 191. Struggle for the ascendancy at Madrid, ib. Embroiled with the court of Spain, 197. Offers the cession of Gibraltar for the co-operation of Spain, 204. Communicates to the king of Naples the cabals for excluding him from the Spanish throne, 229. Successes of his arms under the administration of Mr. Pitt, 246. 250. Death, 251.

George III. his accession, iii. 251. State of his dominions, ib. Confidence in the earl of Bute, 252. Makes lord Bute secretary of state, ib. Change of his policy, ib. Negotiation with France, 255. Reply to the demands of Spain, 256. Division in his ministry, and retreat of Mr. Pitt, 260. Negotiation with Spain, ib. Insulting declarations of the Spanish court, 261. 266. War with Spain, 267. Conquest of the Havannah, 273. Manilla, ib. Assists Portugal, 275. Negotiations, 280. Peace of Paris, 281. Disputes with France and Spain, 296. Negotiation relative to the expulsion of the british settlers, 304. Promotes an arrangement between Spain and Portugal, 306. Negotiation relative to the Manilla ransom, 307. State of his dominions, 345. Troubles in the American colonies, 346. Remonstrates against the seizure of Corsica by France, 348. Dispute with Spain relative to Falkland's islands, 350. Accommodation, 354. Interferes in the dispute with Russia relative to the revolution of Sweden, 357. Declines joining with the Bourbon courts to prevent the partition of Poland, 359. Dispute with Spain relative to Crab island, 380. Revolt in the american colonies, 396. Declares war against France, 401. Endeavours to gain the court of Spain, 402. Accepts its mediation, 403. i. 332. Propositions and counter propositions, 403, 404. Declaration of war by Spain, 405. Threatened invasion of England, 411. i. 333. Cruize of the Bourbon fleets in the channel, 412. Failure of their design, 413. Capture of a valuable british convoy, 417. Loss of West Florida, 419. Negotiation with Spain, 433. 437. Negotiations with Russia, 442. Armed neutrality, 444. War with Holland, 446. Endeavours to lure the empress of Russia with the offer of Minorca, 447. Capture of Minorca by the Spaniards, 450. Victory of Rodney over de Grasse, 457. Loss of the Bahama islands, 458. Siege of Gibraltar, ib. Unfortunate result of the contest in America, 472. Change of ministry, 473. Proposals of peace to America, France, and Holland, 474. Negotiation with France, ib. Separate preliminaries with America, 477. Negotiations with France and Spain, ib. Discussions relative to the cession of Gibraltar, 479. Preliminaries with Spain, 481. Arrangement relative to the british settlements in South America, 482. State of his dominions, 492. Change of ministry and appointment of Mr. Pitt, 493. Financial improvements, ib. Union with Prussia, 495. Overthrow of the french influence in Holland, 496. Arrangement with Spain relative to the british settlements, 499. Promotes an accommodation between Sweden and Denmark, 512.

Germaine, lord George, enters into a negotiation with

Spain relative to the cession of Gibraltar, iii. 424. Deputes Mr. Hussey to Madrid, ib. Mission of Mr. Cumberland, 425. His views in this negotiation, 437, *note*.

Gertruydenberg, conferences of, i. 238. Remarks on, 290.

Gibraltar, captured by the english, i. 144. Attempt of the spaniards to recover it, 183. 185. Ceded to England, ii. 19, 51. Offered to Philip by George I. 201. Demand of its restoration, 259. Engagement relative to it, in the treaty of Vienna, 337. Demanded by Spain, 339. Besieged, 376. Offer of Mr. Pitt to cede it to Spain, iii. 203. Blockaded, 414. i. 334. Attempt of Spain to procure its cession in the american war, 423. Memorable siege and attack by floating batteries, 459, 460. i. 341. 343. Relieved by lord Howe, 470. Negotiation for its cession at the peace, 479, 498.

Gironella, marquis of, defends Ceuta against the allies, i. 144.

Guidice, cardinal, grand inquisitor, opposes the reforms of Orri, ii. 81. Fruitless attempt to remove him, ib. Sent to Paris to mediate an accommodation with France, 84. Nominated minister of foreign affairs, 110. Opposes the english interest, 118. Thwarted by Alberoni, 119. Application to Philip in favour of the Pretender, 121. Removed, 140. Opposes the nomination of Alberoni as cardinal, 165.

Gordillo, a dependant of Ensenada, placed in the war office, iii. 178.

Goree, ceded to France, iii. 481.

Gramedo. *See* Ronquillo.

Grammont, duke of, appointed french embassador in Spain, i. 152. Hopes to govern the spanish court, 154. Procures the disgrace of Orri and Canales, 156. Thwarted by the queen, 157. Obtains the restoration of Ubilla, 158. Foiled by the queen, 163. Superseded by Tessé, 164.

Grantham, lord, sent embassador to Spain, iii. 455. Employed in the negotiation relative to the mediation of Spain at the commencement of the american war, 466.

Grasse, de, his success in the West Indies, iii. 456. Recovers the dutch settlements, ib. Defeated and captured by Rodney, ib. Employed in the negotiation between France and England, 478.

Grenada, moorish kingdom of, i. 31.

Grenville, Mr., sent to Paris to negotiate a peace, iii. 474.

Grimaldi, marquis, employed in a negotiation with the court of Vienna, iii. 53. Negotiates the family compact, 255. Nominated minister of foreign affairs at the recommendation of Choiseul, 284. Life and character, ib. 288. Private correspondence with Choiseul, 289. Forms a council of ministers, ib. Announces the refusal of his sovereign to admit Austria into the family compact, 293. Projects an offensive alliance against England, 296. Excites disputes with Portugal and England, ib. Consents to a partial accommodation, 304. Remark on the obstinacy of Charles III. ib. Accommodation with Portugal, 307. Refuses the discharge of the Manilla ransom, ib. Promotes a new plan of taxation in America, 309. Rivalry with Squillaci, 314. Induces the king to return to Madrid after the insurrection, 322. Arrangements with France to profit by the troubles in England, 346. Excites a dispute relative to Falkland's islands, 350. Disappointed by the disgrace of Choiseul, 354. Agrees to an accommodation, ib. His hostile language against England on her interference in the contest between Sweden and Russia, 358. Anxiety to interfere in the partition of Poland, ib. Chagrin at the desertion of France, 359. Disputes with Daranda, 370. Promotes his dismission, 371. Endeavours to place the count de Fuentes at the head of the council of Castile, 372. Plans the expedition against Algiers, 376. Chagrin at its failure, 378. Tenders his resignation, 379. Disappointed in his hopes of recovering his influence in France, ib. Embarrassed by disputes with England and Portugal, 380. Obtains permission to retire, 382. Recommends Florida Blanca as his successor, ib. Obtains the embassy to Rome, 383.

Grimaldo, appointed secretary of the finances and war, i. 164. Acquires the confidence of Philip V. 279. Deprived of part of his employments by the princess Orsini, ii. 77. Restored, 97. Reduction of his influence by Alberoni, 152. His letter on the invasion of Sardinia, 170. Negotiation with Mr. Stanhope, relative to Gibraltar, 265. Situation after the disgrace of Alberoni, 280. Life and character, ib. Entrusted with the administration, 281. Embarrassments, ib. Announces the abdication of Philip, 286. Accompanies him in his retirement, 287. Influence in the new government, 297. Attempts of the new ministry to supersede him, 307. Persuades Philip to resume the crown, 312. Attacked by the french party, ib. Restored to his posts, 319. Superseded by Ripperda, 343. Restored, 361. Decline of his influence, 363. Dismission, 364.

Grimani, cardinal, promotes the cause of the archduke in Naples, i. 70.

Guadalaxara, manufactory, established at the suggestion of Ripperda, ii. 323.

Guallier, employed by the tory ministry to open a negotiation with Louis XIV. ii. 6.

Guarda Costas, their depredations on british commerce, iii. 5.

Guards, royal, established in Spain, i. 127. Discontents on the subject, 200.

Guastalla, ceded to Don Philip, iii. 76.

Guerra, Domingo de, appointed confessor to Elizabeth Farnese, ii. 110. His character, 355. Unites with the Patiños against Ripperda, ib. Promotes the endeavours of Fleury for a reconciliation between France and Spain, 385. Contributes to the accommodation with England, 406.

Guerra, Michael, one of the council of Louis I. ii. 298. His character, ib.

Guichen, admiral, appointed to concur in an attack on the british West India islands, iii. 418. Sufferings of his fleet, 419.

Guipuscoa, company of, instituted, ii. 459.

Gustavus III. king of Sweden, changes the constitution, iii. 357. Supported by France against Russia, ib. Attacks Russia, 511. Attacked by Denmark, 512. Concludes the convention of Uddevalla, ib.

H

Haddock, admiral, prevented from opposing the landing of the spaniards in Italy by the french, iii. 19.

Hague, conferences at, i. 257. 273.

Hanover, alliance of, ii. 341. Accession of Holland and Denmark, 377.

Harcourt, sent as french ambassador to Madrid, i. *52. Divides the austrian party, ib. Gains Portocarrero, *53. Quits Madrid to take the command of the army on the frontier, *60. Announces the execution of the will in favour of Philip duke of Anjou, *67. Accompanies Philip to Madrid, 9. Admitted into the despacho, 24. His illness, 35. Replaced by Marsin, 36.

Hardy, admiral, his manœuvres with the british fleet, when the bourbon fleets entered the channel, iii. 412.

Harley, chief of the tories, enters into a secret negotiation with queen Anne, ii. 3. Supplants the whigs, 4. Checks the complaisance of Bolingbroke towards France, 49.

Harrach, Ferdinand, count of, sent as austrian embassador to Madrid, i. *50. Succeeds in uniting the austrian party, *51. Foiled by the french embassador, Harcourt, *52. Recalled, *53.

Harrach, Louis, succeeds his father in the embassy at Madrid, i. *53. Insulted by the duke of Abrantes on the declaration of the will of Charles II. 1. Quits Madrid, 22.

Harris, Mr. chargé d' affairs at Madrid, demands satisfaction for the expulsion of the british settlers from Port Egmont, iii. 352. His temporary departure from Madrid, 354. Transactions with Grimaldo, 355.

Havannah, captured by the english, iii. 270. 272.

Hawke, admiral, recalled from the mediterranean for repelling the depredations of french privateers, iii. 197. Defeats the french fleet, 249.

Hesse. *See* Darmstadt.

Honduras, bay of, british settlements there, iii. 2. Disputes on the subject with Spain, 201. Right of the british to cut logwood acknowledged, 284. New disputes on the subject, 297. Partial expulsion of the settlers, ib. Arrangement, 305. New expulsion, 421. The settlers re-established, 422. Final settlement, 449.

Howe, admiral, his celebrated relief of Gibraltar, iii. 470.

Huescar, duke of, sent by Philip V. to France to break off the negotiation with Sardinia, iii. 53. *See* Alva.

Hussey, Mr. employed by Florida Blanca in a negotiation with England, to obtain Gibraltar, iii. 423. Journey to Madrid, 424. Transactions with the british ministry, 427. Letter to Florida Blanca, 432.

Hyder Ally, forms a connection with Spain, iii. 408. i. 329. Invades the Carnatic, 454. Assists the designs of France against the English, ib.

I

Ibberville, his mission to Madrid to obtain the cession of the Netherlands from Philip V. i. 284.

Ildefonso, palace of, built by Philip V. ii. 283. Bequeathed to his queen, iii. 65.

Ildefonso, treaty of, with Portugal, iii. 389. i. 326.

Indies, contests there, between the french and english, iii. 179. Reduction of the french power by the peace of Paris, 281.

Infantado, duke of, becomes the rival of Melgar, i. *45.

Innocent XII. pope, his answer to the application of Charles on the rights of the bourbon and austrian families to the spanish succesion, i. *63.

Innocent XIII. pope, favours Alberoni, ii. 246. Softens the sentence passed on him, ib.

Inquisition, attempts of Orri to circumscribe its power, i. 80. Defeated, 81. Restrictions imposed on it by Daranda, iii. 364. Arrest and process of Olavide, 373. Restrictions under Florida Blanca, 525.

Isabella, of Aragon, espouses Ferdinand of Castile, i. *23.

Isabella, daughter of the regent duke of Orleans, espouses the infant Don Louis, ii. 271. Ascends the throne of Spain, 293. Her misconduct, ib. Arrested by her husband, 294. Release, 296. Attention to her husband in his last illness, 314. Attempts to arrange a marriage between her and Don Ferdinand, ib. Return to France, and subsequent life, 315.

Italy, war there during the austrian succession, iii. 26. treaty for the neutrality of, 122. Dependence on the house of Bourbon, 344.

J

Jamaica, conquered by Cromwell, i. *28. Ceded to England, *29. Effects of this acquisition, iii. 2. Threatened with an attack by the french and spaniards, 419. 454.

Januarius, St. failure of the miraculous liquefaction of his blood in the presence of Philip V. i. 81.

Jay, Mr. american agent, signs separate preliminaries with England, iii. 476.

Jenkins, captain, injuries committed against him by the spaniards, iii. 8.

Jesuits, cabal against the duke of Orleans, ii. 211. Oppose the arrangement between Spain and Portugal for the exchange of their missions in Paraguay, iii. 106. Decline of their influence in Spain, 486. Account of their society, 324. Expulsion from Portugal, ib. France, 326. Spain, ib. Their sufferings, 330. Abolition of the order, 339. Permitted to return to Spain, 340.

Joanna, heiress of Castile and Aragon, espouses Philip of Austria, i. *25.

John, Don, natural son of Philip IV. cabals against Nitard, i. *32. His popularity, ib. Disputes with the queen regent, *33. Drives Nitard from power, ib. Made viceroy of Aragon and Catalonia, *35. Entrusted with the administration, *36. Concludes the peace of Nimeguen, *39. Negotiates a match between Charles II. and a french princess, ib. His unpopularity and death, *40.

John V. of Portugal, embraces the cause of the archduke Charles, ii. 139. Discussion relative to his pretensions at the peace of Utrecht, i. 54. Acquires the colony of Sacramento, ib. Contests with Philip V. 452.

Joseph Ferdinand, prince of Bavaria, his claims on the spanish succession, i. *48. *50. Portion assigned him by the first treaty of partition, *53. His death, *55.

Joseph, archduke, takes Landau, i. 97. Supports the cause of the duke of Savoy, when emperor, 226. Success in Italy, 227. Confers the Milanese on his brother Charles, ib. Disputes with the allies, 228. Treaty for the neutrality of Italy, 229. Reduces Naples, ib. Supports the cause of his brother in Spain, 240. Concurs in the negotiations of the Hague, 257. 273. In the conferences at Gertruydenburg, 288. Success of his arms in Spain, 301. Reverses, 316. His death, ii. 27.

Joseph, king of Portugal, colonial disputes with Spain, iii. 105. Treaty of exchange frustrated by the jesuits, 106. Required by the Bourbon courts to join against England, 268. Distressed situation, 275. Attacked by Spain and supported by England, ib. Peace with Spain, 281. Subsequent disputes and accommodation, 296. 307. Expels the jesuits, 325. War with Spain in America, 381. Loss of the isle of St. Catherine and Sacramento, 386. His death, 387. His attempts to exclude his daughter from the succession, 389.

Joseph II. made co-regent of the austrian dominions, and succeeds as emperor, iii. 292. Hopes conceived at his accession, 494. Extravagant reforms and changes, ib. Troubles in his dominions, 495. Abrogates the barrier treaty, ib. Dispute with Holland on the navigation of the Scheldt, ib. Attempt to exchange the Netherlands, ib. Union with Russia for the dismemberment of Turkey, ib. His projects and temporary success, 510.

Junta, of state, its establishment, i. 396.

Justice, administration of, improved by Florida Blanca, i. 392.

K

Keene, Mr. account of the resumption of the crown by Philip V. ii. 317. Conveys the intelligence communicated by Ripperda on his disgrace, to England, 358. Nominated british minister in Spain, 390. Delays in his reception, 392. Acquiesces in an accommodation concluded by Rottembourg, 403. Disavowed, 408. Received as minister, ib. Account of the conduct of Philip on the illness of the king of France, 417. Concludes the treaty of Seville, 426. Remarks on the administration of Patiño, 456. Account of La Quadra, 463. Endeavours to prevent a rupture on the commercial disputes, iii. 5. Signs a convention, 6. Sent to renew the connection with Spain on the death of Philip V. 71. Returns to Madrid, 77. Account of Ferdinand's ministry, 88. Of the policy of Spain in regard to her commerce and colonies, 93. Conversation with Carvajal on an expedition to Falkland's islands, 95. Signs a new commercial treaty, 100. Difficulties in regard to a final adjustment, 105. His character and talents, 115. Promotes an union between Spain and Austria, 121. Fruitless application to engage Spain against France, 122. Interview with Carvajal on the overtures made to England by the king of Naples, 131. Counter propositions to those of the french embassador Duras, 141. Regret on the death of Carvajal, 142. Assists in foiling the intrigues of Ensenada and promoting the appointment of Wall, 146. Promotes the disgrace of Ensenada, 156. 164. Account of the efforts of Farinelli in favour of the empress queen, 195. Remarks on the situation of Wall, 199. Authorised to offer the cession of Gibraltar for the co-operation of Spain against France, 204. His letter on the rejection of the proposal, 211. Disposition of the spanish court, 215. Demands his recal, 219. Account of Wall's embarrassments, 220. Decline and death, 221.

Kempenfelt, admiral, attacks the french convoy destined for the descent on Jamaica. iii. 455.

Konigseg, count, sent as austrian embassador to Spain, ii. 347. Bickerings with Ripperda, 348. Contributes to his fall, 355. Lessens the credit of Grimaldo, 362. Influence at Madrid, 363. Prevents an accommodation with England, 389. 400. 401. Altercations with the minister Patiño, 422. Loss of his influence, 424.

L

Labaume, employed to negotiate an accommodation between France and the emperor Charles VI. ii. 448.

La Lippe, count, his able defence of Portugal, iii. 277.

La Paz, marquis, appointed secretary of Louis I. ii. 300. His dependence on Grimaldo, ib. Attempts to exclude him, 307. Appointed secretary of the finances, on the resumption of the throne by Philip, 318. Charged to correspond with Ripperda during his negotiation at Vienna, 339. Made marquis de la Paz, ib. Increase of his favour, 361. Conducts the negotiation on the preliminaries of Paris, 402.

La Quadra, marquis, appointed secretary of foreign affairs, ii. 463. Negotiation with Mr. Keene on the commercial disputes with Spain, iii. 6. 9. Superseded by Campillo, 19. Continued in the ministry by Ferdinand VI. 68. Employed by the queen dowager to obstruct an accommodation with England, 72. His character, 82.

Langara, admiral, commands the blockading squadron off Gibraltar, iii. 415. i. 335. His defeat and capture, 416. i. 336.

Laura Pescatori, contributes to the disgrace of Alberoni, iii. 231. Accompanies the queen in the retreat of St. Ildefonso, 287. Supports Monteleon, 302. Urges Philip to resume the crown, 312.

Lede, marquis of, reduces Sardinia, ii. 168. Commands the expedition against Sicily, 198. Relieves Ceuta, 254. Appointed one of the council of king Louis, 299. Disgraced, 319.

Lee, Arthur, deputed as american agent to France, iii. 400.

Leganez, count of, his supposed plot against Philip V. i. 181. Arrest and imprisonment, 182.

Lemos, duke of, embraces the austrian cause, i. 216.

Leon, united with Castile, i. *22.

Leones, Islas de. *See* Falkland's islands.

Leopold I. emperor, supports Holland when invaded by France, i. *38. Agrees to a peace, *39. Losses by the reunions of Louis XIV. *43. By the truce of Ratisbon, ib. Joins the grand alliance against France, *44. Conclusion of peace without the reserve of his claims to the spanish succession, *45. Rights of his family, *48. Renounces his pretensions in favour of his son Charles, ib. Sends the count of Harrach as embassador to Madrid, *50. State of his party in Spain, *50, *53. His resentment at the treaties of partition, *53, *54. Conduct on the declaration of the will of Charles, 21. Spirited remonstrance, 22. Attempts to form a party in Milan and Naples, ib. Irruption of his army into

Italy, 85. Joined by England and Holland, 95. Threatened with an attack in Germany, 146. Saved by the victory of Blenheim, 147. Sends his son Charles to Spain, 138. Joined by the duke of Savoy, 189.

Leopold, archduke of Austria, espouses the daughter of Charles II. iii. 292. Receives Tuscany as an establishment, 293.

Lerena, appointed minister of finance, iii. 528.

Lerida, declares for the archduke Charles, i. 196. Reduced, 238.

Lestock, admiral, his disputes with Matthews, iii. 34. Prevents the defeat of the Bourbon fleets, 35.

Lexington, lord, sent to witness the renunciation of Philip V. ii. 45. Demands an armistice for the Catalans, 61.

Library, royal, at Madrid, established by Philip V. iii. 63.

Lichtenstein, prince, commands the austrians in Italy, iii. 54. Drives the Bourbon troops beyond the Po, 55. Repulses them on the Trebbia, 56. Forces them to abandon Italy, 70. Takes possession of Genoa, ib.

Limburg, attempts to obtain it, as an independant sovereignty for the princess Orsini, ii. 75.

Liston, Mr., employed to negotiate a commercial treaty with Spain, iii. 502.

Lury, abbot, announces the dismission of the spanish infanta to Philip V. ii. 332.

Llano, don Joseph, his character and influence, iii. 242. Hostility towards England, 242, 289.

Lobcowitz, commands the austrians in Italy, iii. 32. Drives the Bourbon troops into Naples, and attempts to excite insurrections there, 41. Surprises them at Velletri, 42.

Loraine, ceded in reversion to France, ii. 448.

Louis XI. his situation and ascendancy in Europe, i. *42.

Louis XIV. his acquisitions by the peace of Westphalia and the Pyrenees, i. *28. *29. Espouses the infanta Maria Theresa, *29. Renounces the spanish succession, ib. Supports the Portuguese, ib. Appropriates part of the burgundian inheritance, *32. Opposed by the triple alliance, ib. Peace of Aix la Chapelle, *33. Attacks the United Provinces, *37. Supported by England and Sweden, *37. Attacked by Austria and Spain, *38. Reduces Franche Comté, ib. Conquests in the Netherlands, ib. Acquisitions by the peace of Nimeguen, *39. Dismemberments under the name of reunions, *43. Aequisitions by the truce of Ratisbon, *43. Opposed by the grand alliance, *44. Detaches Holland and England, *45. Restores his conquests from Spain, ib. Views on the spanish succession, ib. Conduct with regard to the pretensions of his son, *49. Measures to secure the succession, *52. Concludes the first treaty of partition with the maritime powers, *53, *54. Protests against the nomination of the Bavarian prince by Charles, *55. Second treaty of partition, *58. Declaration on the subject to the court of Spain, *64. Obtains a testament in favour of his grandson, *66. Answer to the regency on receiving intelligence of the will of Charles, 4. Announces his acceptance, 6. Final separation from Philip, 9. Parting advice, 10. Measures to secure possession of the spanish dominions, 16. Prepares for war, 17. Negotiates the marriage of Philip with a princess of Savoy, ib. Precautions against the maritime powers and the emperor, ib. Notifies the accession of Philip, 18. Surprises the dutch troops in the Netherlands, and exforts the acknowledgement of Philip by the States and England, 21. Flattered by the spanish ministry and nation, 25. Endeavours to rouse Philip from a depression of spirits derived from his embarrassments, 35. Instructions to his embassador Marsin, 36. Plans to exclude the influence of the duke of Savoy over the queen, 45. Advice to Philip, 46. Remark on the choice of the princess Orsini as camerara mayor, 54. Motives for placing his grandson on the spanish throne, 65. Endeavours to obtain the Netherlands, 66. Correspondence with Philip on his journey to Italy, 70. Prevents the queen from accompanying him, 73. Success of his army in Italy, 86. Letters to Philip on the attack of his hypochondriac malady, 90. Rouses the powers of Europe by his domineering conduct, 92. Acknowledges the Pretender, ib. Union of the maritime powers with Austria against him, 95. Reverses of his arms, 97. Instructions to d' Etrées his embassador in Spain, 106. Embarrassed by the contention of d' Etrées and the princess Orsini, 115. Accepts the resignation of the princess, 123. Thwarted by the queen, 124. Requests the princess to remain, 127. New attempts to acquire the Netherlands, 128. Recalls d' Etrées and appoints his nephew embassador, 132. New cabals, 135. Appeals to Philip, ib. Recalls d' Etrées and Louville, 137. Defeat of his fleet off Malaga, 144. Reverses of his arms in the Netherlands and Italy, 145. Defeat of Blenheim, 146. Recalls the princess Orsini, 149. Attempts to govern the spaniards by his embassadors, 153. Resists the application of the queen in favour of the princess, 155. Embarrassed by her cabals, 157. His reproaches to Philip and the queen, 161. Change of conduct and favourable reception of the princess, 167. Thwarted by the Spanish ministers, 180. Deserted by the duke of Savoy, 189. Effects of his disasters in Spain, 202. Appeal of Philip for his support, 205. Objects to his return to Madrid after his retreat from Barcelona, 213. Praises the zeal and attachment of the spaniards, 224. New misfortunes in the Netherlands, 225. Negotiations with the allies, 250. Proposals and demands in the conferences at the Hague, 252, 257. Appeal to Philip, 259. Reply to the accusations of Philip against the duke of Orleans, 260. Connives at the designs of the duke on the Spanish throne, 261. Appeals to his people, 264. Supports Philip, 277. Influence in the Spanish counsels, 279. Ill success of his arms, 282. Endeavours to obtain the cession of the Netherlands, 284. Renews the negotiation with the allies at Gertruydenberg, 286. 290. Letters to Philip on the demands of the allies, 294. Sends Noailles to ascertain the situation of Spain, 305. His instructions, 306. Losses in 1710, ii. 1. Change of sentiment in his favour in England, 4. Negotiations with the tories and jacobites, 4. Receives overtures from the tory ministry, 6. Endeavours to obtain cessions from Philip preparatory to a peace, 11. 13. Instructions to his minister Bonnac, 14. Accedes to the terms demanded by England, 17. Letter to Philip, ib. Endeavours to obtain his acquiescence, 20. Secures the princess Orsini, 23. Propositions to the allies at the congress of Utrecht, 29. Secret negotiation with England, 29. Obtains

the disgrace of Marlborough, ib. Endeavours to secure the eventual succession of France to Philip, 33. Negotiations with the british court, 33. 35. Obtains the separation of the british army from the allies, 36. Attacks the West India islands, ib. Urges Philip to quit Spain, 38. Gives the british troops possession of Dunkirk, 40. Obtains the defection of England from the grand alliance, 41. Success against the allies, 42. Refuses the demands for the duke of Savoy, 43. Suspension of arms, ib. Founds the colony of Louisiana, 49. Supersedes the original barrier treaty, 49. Concludes the peace of Baden with the emperor, 52. Accommodation with Portugal, 53. Assists Philip to reduce the Catalans, 65. Rejects the application of George I. in their favour, 67. Embarrassed by the reluctance of Philip to fulfil the conditions of peace, 74. Displeased with the princess Orsini, 83. Extorts the acquiescence of Philip to the peace, ib. Consents to his second marriage with Elizabeth Farnese, 88. Conduct towards the princess Orsini after her disgrace, 96. Death, 98.

Louis XV. his accession, ii. 99. Situation of his dominions, 115. Alliance with England and Holland, 125. 126. Arrangement for his marriage with the infanta Mary Anne, 271. Declining health, 289. Nominates the duke of Bourbon minister, ib. Dismisses the infanta and espouses Maria Letzinski, 332. Union with England by the treaty of Hanover against Philip and the emperor, 341. Opposes their designs, 352. Dismisses the duke of Bourbon, and confides the management of affairs to Fleury, 369. Proposals for an accommodation with Spain, 370. Refuses to break his connection with England, ib. New applications for a reconciliation, 380. Letters to Philip and the queen, 385. The reconciliation announced, 390. Instructions to his minister Rottembourg, 391. Endeavours to promote a general accommodation, 399. 406. Change in his policy towards England, 413. Contributes to the conclusion of the treaty of Seville, 425. Reunion with Spain, 428. War with the emperor on the polish election, 440. 445. Separate accommodation, 448. Obtains Loraine, ib. Promotes an arrangement with Spain, 464. Confederacy to dismember the austrian succession, iii. 18. Favours the landing of the Spaniards in Italy, 19. Deserted by the king of Sardinia, 29. 30. Expeditions across the Alps, 30. Treaty of Fontainebleau with Spain, 31. Becomes a principal in the war against England, 33. Plan for an invasion in favour of the Pretender, ib. Disaster and separation of the Bourbon fleets, 34. 37. Prosecution of the war in Italy, 48. 49. Negotiation with Sardinia, 51. Alienates the court of Madrid, 52. Reverses in Italy, 53. Expulsion of his troops, 54. Negotiations at the court of Madrid, 57. Negotiation with Holland, 59. Soothes the resentment of Philip, 60. Change in the policy of Spain on the accession of Ferdinand, 68. Invasion of France by the Austro-sardinians, 71. New overtures to Spain, ib. Successes in the Netherlands, 74. Overtures to England, 76. Peace of Aix la Chapelle, ib. Obstructs the arrangement between Spain and England, 97. Disputes with England, 108. State of his influence at Madrid, 109. Mission of Duras to regain the confidence of Ferdinand, 111. His connections with the king of Naples and duke of Parma, 128. Renewal of his disputes with England, 137. Struggle with the british interest at Madrid, 137. 175. Rupture with England, 179. Endeavours to gain the queen of Spain, 181. Fruitless appeal to Ferdinand, 184. Union with Austria by the treaty of Versailles, 189. Ill success in Germany, 190. Conquers Minorca, and offers it to purchase the co-operation of Spain, 193. Employs the agency of the empress queen to lure Ferdinand into the treaty of Versailles, 194. Embroils England and Spain, 197. Reverses of his arms, 248. 249. Loss of Canada, 250. Of Belleisle and the african forts, 251. Disastrous state of his dominions, ib. Change of policy in England on the accession of George III. 253. Interests the new king of Spain, Charles III. in his favour, 254. Concludes the family compact, 255. Negotiation with England, ib. Brings forward the demands of Spain, 255. Joined by Charles III. 268. Threats and aggressions against Portugal, ib. Continuation of his disasters, 269. 279. Concludes the peace of Paris, 281. Cessions, ib. Procures the appointment of Grimaldi as minister of foreign affairs in Spain, 285. Extension of the Bourbon system of alliance, 292. Connection with the house of Savoy, 293. Refuses to admit Austria into the family compact, ib. Continuation of disputes with England, 296. Weakness, 303. Expels the jesuits, 326. Supports the duke of Parma against the papal censures, 336. 337. Demands the abolition of the jesuits, 338. Assists in procuring the election of Pius VI. ib. Procures the extinction of the jesuits, 339. State of his dominions, and attempts of his minister Choiseul to excite troubles abroad, 342. Embarrassment in his finances, 343. Consents to the occupation of Louisiana by Spain, 346. Seizes Corsica, 348. Dismisses Choiseul, 354. Determination to avoid war, ib. Jealous of the success of Russia against the Turks, 357. Promotes the revolution in Sweden, ib. Proposes to England to interfere in the partition of Poland, 358. His able policy in mediating the peace of Kainardji, 360. Death, 379.

Louis XVI. his accession, iii. 379. Principles of policy, ib. Confides the administration to Vergennes, ib. Instigates Spain to attack Portugal, 381. Interferes in the arrangement of their colonial disputes, 386. 396. Supports the revolted colonies in America, 400. War with England, 401. Hostilities in the East and West Indies, ib. Endeavours to implicate Spain, 402. Submits to the mediation of Charles III. 403. Connections with powers adverse to England, 408. 409. Joined by Spain, 411. Plan for the invasion of England, 411. i. 333. Unfortunate result of the enterprise, 413. Misunderstanding with Spain, 414. Breaks off a private negotiation between Spain and England, 434. Assists in the formation of the armed neutrality, 439. 442. Concurs in the russian declaration, 444. Assists in the reduction of Minorca, 451. Enterprises against the british possessions in the East and West Indies, 454. Defeat of his fleet under de Grasse, 457. Receives overtures of peace from England, 474. Proposal of cessions in the West Indies, in return for the restoration of Gibraltar, 479. Induces the spanish court to sign the preliminaries of peace, 481. His acquisitions, ib. Thwarts the accommodation between Spain and the Porte, 487. Offers his mediation with Algiers, 488. Obtains a favourable treaty with Portugal by the intervention of Spain, 491. Effects of the american contest, 482. 493. Acquires an ascendancy in Holland, 494. Connection with Prussia, ib. Mediates

an accommodation between the emperor and the Dutch, 495. Opposes his design of exchanging the Netherlands, ib. Downfall of his influence in Holland, 496. Thwarts a commercial arrangement between Spain and England,502. Increasing embarrassments in his government, 507. Convocation and dissolution of the Notables, 508. 509. Nomination of Neckar, ib. Foreign transactions, 510. Connections with Austria and Russia against Turkey, ib.

Louis Ferdinand I. eldest son of Philip V. acknowledged by the cortes, i. 264. Espouses the daughter of the regent duke of Orleans, ii. 271. Succeeds to the throne on the abdication of his father, 285. His character, 292. Levity of his queen, 293. Causes her to be arrested, 295. Reconciled to her, 296. Measures to obtain a divorce, ib. State of his government, 297. Schism between his court and that of his father, 305. Attempts of his ministry to emancipate him from the controul of Philip, 306. Reduces the establishment of his brothers, 308. Refuses to reduce that of his father, ib. Illness and death, 309.

Louis Anthony, youngest son of Philip V. iii. 65.

Louisiana, colony, founded by Louis XIV. ii. 49. Ceded to Spain, iii. 282. Forcible occupation of it by the Spaniards, 347. Improvements there, 519.

Louville, marquis of, accompanies Philip V. to Spain, i. 9. Remark on the government of Portocarrero, 23. On the character of the spaniards, 25. Mission to Rome to announce the accession of Philip to Naples, 83. Offends the spaniards, 105. Character, 112. Cabals against the princess Orsini, 112. 129. Deceives the princess, 129. Disgraced, 137. Sent to Spain by the regent duke of Orleans to procure the disgrace of Alberoni, ii. 142. Reception and return, 143.

Lozada, duke of, a favourite of Charles III. iii. 237. His character, 240. Opposes the views of Ensenada to return to the ministry, 243. Conciliated by Ensenada, 290.

Luxemburgh, and its dependencies, appropriated by France, i. *43.

Luzzara, battle of, i. 86.

M

Macanaz, assists Orri in reforming the ecclesiastical system, ii. 80. Early acquaintance with Alberoni, 109.

Madrid, departure of the court of Philip V., and entrance of the archduke Charles, i. 215. Attachment of the inhabitants to Philip, 303. Insurrection against Squillaci, iii. 317. Demand of the populace for the recal of the jesuits, 337. Changes in the police by Daranda, 362. Improvement by Florida Blanca, i. 353.

Maillebois, commands in Italy under Don Philip, iii. 48. His able campaign of 1745, ib. Reverses, 54. Repulsed by the austrians on the Trebbia, 56. Removed, 74.

Maine, duke of, deprived of the authority confided to him by the will of Louis XIV. ii. 98. Cabals against the regent duke of Orleans, 211.

Maintenon, madame, her acquaintance with the princess Orsini, i. 51. Jealous of her reception by Louis XIV. 168.

Majorca, isle of, acknowledges Philip V. ii. 71.

Malplaquet, battle of, i. 282.

Malta, knights of, concur in the expedition against Algiers, iii. 488.

Mancera, marquis, his character, i. 41. 172. His refusal to join the archduke Charles, 305.

Manilla, capture of, iii. 272. Ransom of the town, 274. Negotiations for its discharge, 307.

Maria Louisa, of Orleans, espouses Charles II. i. *39. Her death, *41.

Maria Louisa, princess of Savoy, marries Philip V. i. 44. Person and character, 45. Attachment to the princess Orsini, 62. Induces her husband to visit the Italian territories, 72. Prevented from accompanying him, ib. Her letter to Louis, 74. Appointed to head the council of regency, 77. Holds the cortes of Aragon, ib. Letter to Louis on her embarrassments, 78. Arrives at Madrid, 79. Spirited conduct during the british attack against Cadiz, 99. Letter to Louis XIV. on the disputes between the cardinal d'Etrées and the princess Orsini, 119. Opposes the recal of the princess, 123. Demands the recal of d'Etrées, 131. Her conduct when ordered to dismiss the princess, 151. 154. Attempts to procure her return, ib. Cabals with the Spaniards, 157. Induces Philip to demand the recal of Orri, 159. Reproached by Louis, 161. Obtains the recal of Berwick and the appointment of Tessé, 164. Her character by Tessé, 170. Entrusted with the government during the expedition of Philip into Catalonia, 206. Appeals to the nobles, 213. Her spirit and firmness, 215. Journey to Burgos, ib. Maintains the resolution of her husband, 263. Description of the acknowledgment of her son by the cortes, 265. Appeals to Louis for support, 276. Entrusted with the government during Philip's absence with the army, 296. Letter on the negotiations at Gertruydenberg, 297. Encourages Philip after the defeat of Saragossa, 307. Her declining health, ii. 8. Resents the attempt of Noailles to alienate the affections of her husband, 12. Opposes the terms of peace with England, 20. Letter relative to the grant of a petty sovereignty in the Netherlands for the princess Orsini, 23. Disapproves Philip's renunciation of France, 45. Death, 75.

Maria Theresa, daughter of Philip IV. espouses Louis XIV. i. *29. Renounces her paternal inheritance, ib.

Maria Theresa, her accession to the austrian dominions, iii. 16. Attacked by Prussia, France, and Spain, 27. Supported by England and the king of Sardinia, ib. Loss and recovery of the Milanese, 49. 51. Drives the Bourbon troops from Italy, 69. Reduces Genoa, 70. Prevented by England from attempting the recovery of Naples and Sicily, ib. Invasion of France, 71. Reluctance to grant an establishment in Italy to Don Philip, 72. Misunderstanding with England, 75. Accedes to the peace of Aix la Chapelle, 76. Treaty with Spain and Sardinia for the neutrality of Italy, 118. Connection with Spain, 119. Union with France, 189. Foils the attack of Prussia, 190. Supports the efforts of France to overthrow the british interest in Spain, 193. Endeavours to procure the accession of Ferdinand VI. to the treaty of Versailles, 194. Recedes from her claims to Parma and Guastalla, 233. Family alliance with Spain, ib. War with Prussia, 247. Abandoned by her allies in Germany, 270. Peace with Prussia, 282. Nominates her son co-regent of the austrian dominions, 292. Attempts to join the family compact, 293. Arrange-

ment for the partition of Poland, 344. Favours the Bourbon courts in the american war, 409.

Marlborough, entrusted with the command of the british army, i. 96. Success in the Netherlands, 97. Defeats the french at Blenheim, 147. Recovers the spanish Netherlands, 225. Defeats the french at Oudenarde, 250. His disgrace, ii. 28.

Marlborough, duchess, supplanted by Mrs. Masham, ii. 3.

Marsin, count, appointed french embassador in Spain, i. 36. Instructions, ib. Accompanies Philip into Catalonia, 44. Remark on the influence of the princess Orsini, 62. Instruction to obtain the cession of the Netherlands, 67. Announces the refusal of Louis to permit the queen's journey to Italy, 73. Resigns his embassy, 105. Conducts the army to France after the defeat at Blenheim, 147. Succeeds Vendome in Italy, 227. Defeated at Turin, ib.

Mary, queen of Portugal, attempt of Pombal to exclude her from the succession, iii. 388. Appeals to Charles III. 389. Dismisses Pombal, ib. Consents to an arrangement of the colonial disputes with Spain, ib. Matrimonial and political union with Spain, ib. Favours the passage of the american treasures in the war with England, 394. i. 327. Enters into a treaty with France, 490.

Mary Anne, daughter of Ferdinand III. espouses Philip IV. i. *28. Regent during the minority of her son Charles, *31. Gives her confidence to Nitard, ib. Compelled to acquiesce in the dismemberment of the Netherlands by Louis XIV. *33. Acknowledges the independence of Portugal, ib. Disputes with don John of Austria, ib. Dismisses Nitard, ib. Transfers her confidence to Valenzuela, *35. Attempts to prevent her son from calling don John to the government, *36. Banished to Toledo, ib. Recalled, *40. Death, *42.

Mary Anne, princess of Newburgh, espouses Charles II. i. *42. Supports the count of Melgar, ib. Her influence, ib. Unpopularity, *52. Rendered lukewarm in the austrian cause, ib. Banishment of her adherents, and decline of her influence, *57. *58. Re-establishes the union with the maritime powers, *64. Fails in her endeavours to support the cause of Austria, *64. Maintenance allowed her by the will of Charles, 3. Removed to Toledo by Philip V. 10. Declares for the austrian cause on the march of Charles to Madrid, 217. Sent to Bayonne, 224.

Mary Anne, infanta affianced to Louis XV. ii. 271. Sent back to Spain, 332. Espouses the prince of the Brazils, 420. Prevents the exclusion of her daughter from the succession, iii. 388. Promotes a family alliance between Spain and Portugal, 390.

Manca, marquis, satire against Florida Blanca, i. 410.

Masserano, prince, his character, iii. 241. A partisan of Wall, 289. Spanish minister in London, 399. Negotiates an arrangement relative to the expulsion of british settlers on the bay of Honduras, 300. And to the affair of Falkland's islands, 351. 354.

Matthews, admiral, engages the Bourbon fleets in the Mediterranean, iii. 34.

Masham, Mrs. supplants the duchess of Marlborough, ii. 3. Becomes the agent of a negotiation between queen Anne and the tories, 4.

Maximilian, archduke of Austria, acquires the burgundian territories by his marriage with the heiress, i. *24.

Maximilian, Emanuel, elector of Bavaria, espouses the daughter of Leopold by the spanish infanta, i. *50. Appointed to succeed to Spain by the second treaty of partition, *54. Admits the French troops into the Netherlands, 18. Declares in favour of France, and attempts to invade Austria, 98. Promise of Philip to cede him the Netherlands, 128. Defeated at Blenheim and expelled from his territories, 147. Overtures to the allies, 282. Obtains from Louis the promise of the Netherlands, 284. Restored, ii. 52.

Mayorazgos, in Spain, account of, i. 367, *note*.

Mazarin, cardinal, demands a spanish princess for Louis XIV. i. *28. Signs the peace of the Pyrenees, *29. Observation on the futility of her renunciation, ib.

Medina Celi, recommended to Charles II. by d'Eguya, i. *41. Rivalry with d' Eguya, ib. His administration, ib. Driven from the government, *42. Offends the people of Naples by the severity of his government, 70. Heads the opposition to the french agents, 204. Assists in the cortes which acknowledged don Louis, 265. Minister of foreign affairs, 271. Opposes the demand of the Netherlands by *Louis XIV.* 284. *Arrest and imprisonment*, 296.

Medina Celi, an adherent of Charles III. his character, iii. 241.

Mejorada, marquis of, appointed secretary of state, i. 164. His character, 172. Dismissed, ii. 77.

Melgar, count, admiral of Castile, made minister, i. *42. Rivalled by Portocarrero, *45. Supports the claims of the archduke on the spanish succession, *50. Banished from the capital, *57. Removed from his office of mayor domo, 23. Character by Louis XIV. 41. Ingratiates himself with the queen and princess Orsini, 80. Recommends the attack of Cadiz, to the maritime powers, 98. Defection from Philip, 103. Proscribed, 127. Assists in promoting the cause of the archduke Charles, 139. Death, 189.

Mesnager, employed by Louis XIV. to conclude the preliminaries of peace with England, ii. 19.

Mendoza, don Balthazar, supports the austrian cause, i. *55. Appointed one of the regency by the will of Charles II. 3. Disgraced at the instigation of Portocarrero, 22. Joins the austrian party, 216.

Mexico, attempt to introduce a new system of taxation there, iii. 309. Insurrection and expulsion of the royal officers, 311. Improvements there, 519.

Migazzi, count, austrian minister, favours the british interest at Madrid, iii. 149.

Milan, united with Spain, i. *26. Conquered by the austrians, i. 145. Conferred on the archduke Charles, ib. Yielded to Austria, ii. 51. Occupied by don Philip, iii. 50. Recovered by the austrians, 55.

Milliones, attempt of Ensenada to supersede them, iii. 170. Account of, i. 424.

Minas, Las, commands in the campaign of 1704 against the allies, i. 141.

Minas, Las, portuguese general, leads the allied army to Madrid, i. 216. Retreats to Valencia, 223. Defeated at Almanza, 232. Recalled, 240.

Minorca, reduced for the archduke Charles, i. 245. Ceded to England, ii. 19. 51. Conquered by France, and offered to Spain, iii. 192. Restored to England, 281. Proposal to cede it to Russia, 448. Reduced by the spaniards, 450. Ceded by England, 481.

Mirabal, marquis, one of the council of Louis I. ii. 297. His character, ib. Announces the death of Louis to Philip, 309. Opposes the return of Philip to the throne, 310. Disgraced, 317.

Mobile, fort, taken by the spaniards, iii. 420.

Modena, duke of, joins the Bourbon crowns in the contest for the austrian succession, iii. 26. Expelled from his dominions, 28. Restored. 50.

Molinez, spanish minister at Rome, arrested by the emperor, ii. 156.

Monasteries, reform of, in Spain, iii. 363.

Moniño. *See* Florida Blanca.

Montalto, duke of, appointed one of the regency by the will of Charles II. i. 3. Made a member of the council of Philip, 160. His character, 172. Favours the designs of the duke of Orleans on the Spanish throne, 248.

Montealegre, marquis of, his character, iii. 240.

Montelcon, spanish plenipotentiary at the congress of Utrecht, ii. 51. Hostile to England, 132. Application for his recal, ib. Remonstrates against the equipment of a british fleet to the mediterranean, 189. Complains of the defeat of Castanietta, by Byng, 206. Employed by the queen to promote the establishment of Don Carlos in Italy, 301. His character, 302. Obtains the favour of Philip, 303. Plan for promoting the succession of Don Carlos to Parma and Tuscany, 304. Failure of the project, 320. Contributes to the fall of Ripperda, 354. Discovers the intrigues of the emperor to thwart the establishment of Don Carlos, 423.

Montellano, nominated grand master of the queen's houshold, i. 77. Favoured by the queen and princess Orsini, 110. Made governor of the council of Castile, 132. Promotes the recal of the princess, 157. Made a grandee, 164. His character, 172. Jealous of the french agents, 179. Removed, 204. Favours the duke of Orleans, 248. Opposes the government, 255. Excluded from the cabinet, 268. His popularity, ib.

Montemar, duke of, assists in reducing the catalans, ii. 65. Commands the armament against Oran, 433. Commands in Italy against the austrians, 441. Reduces Naples and Sicily, 444. Invades Lombardy, 445. Deserted by the french and sardinians, 451. Accepts an armistice, 452. Minister of war, 464. Heads the army in Italy in the war of the austrian succession, iii. 27. Driven from Lombardy, 29. Recalled, ib.

Monterrey, count, rivals Melgar, i. *45. Favours the bourbon cause, *50. Appointed one of the council of Philip V., 160. Character, 172. Favours the duke of Orleans, 248. Opposes the government of Philip, 255.

Montgon, abbot, established in Spain, ii. 370. Sent by Philip to promote his succession to the crown of France, 371. His character, ib. Audience of the king and queen, and instructions, 372. Interviews with the duke of Bourbon and spanish party, 374. Return to Spain, 375. Becomes the agent of a correspondence between Fleury and the spanish court, 385. Audience of the queen on the illness of Louis XV. 418. Disgrace, 428.

Montjuich, fortress of, surprised by Peterborough, i. 192. Reduced by the royal army, 211.

Montmorin, count, made minister of state in France, iii. 508.

Morena, admiral, commands the floating batteries in the attack against Gibraltar, 463.

Moors, establishment in Spain, i. *21. Reduction of their power, *23.

Morocco, emperor, his treaty with Spain, iii. 410. i. 328. Promotes an arrangement with Algiers, 488.

Murray, general, his defence of fort St. Philip, iii. 450. Answer to the offer of a bribe by Crillon, 450. Account of his surrender, 452.

N.

Nancré, marquis, sent to Spain by the duke of Orleans, to promote the fall of Alberoni, ii. 187. His negotiations in conjunction with the british minister, 201.

Naples, conquered by Ferdinand the Catholic, i. *23. Revolution under Massaniello, *28. Acknowledges Philip V., 16. Partial insurrection by the austrian partisans, 70. Visited by Philip V., 81. Discontents against his government, 82. Reduced by the austrians, 229. Discontents of the people, ii. 440. Conquered by the spaniards, and transferred to Don Carlos, 442. Transferred to Ferdinand IV., iii. 234.

Navarre, account of, from Sancho the Great till its division, i. *23, *note*. Lower Navarre reduced by Ferdinand the Catholic, *23.

Navarro, admiral, commands the spanish fleet in the engagement, with Matthews, ii. 35. Saved by de Court the french admiral, 35. Made marquis de la Victoria, 36.

Navigators, spanish, under Charles III., iii. 535.

Navy of Spain. *See* Spain.

Netherlands, dismembered by Louis XIV., i. *32. *35. *39. Attempts of Louis to appropriate them, 17. Occupied by the french troops, 21. Recovered by the allies, 225. Ceded by Spain, ii. 20. Arrangements relative to the barrier after the peace of Utrecht, 49. Attempt of Joseph II. to exchange them for the bavarian succession, iii. 495.

Neutrality, armed, its formation, iii. 438. 445. i. 330.

Newcastle, duke, aggravates the disputes between England and Spain, iii. 6. Coalesces with Mr. Pitt, 191. Resigns, 280.

Newfoundland, claims of Spain for a share in the fishery, iii, 253. Arrangement relative to the french fishery, 281. Pretensions of Spain renounced, ib.

Nimeguen, peace of, its advantages to France, i. *39.

Nitard, father, acquires the confidence of the queen regent, Mary Anne, i. *31. Intrusted with the government, ib. Unpopularity, *31. *32. Driven from power by Don John, *33. Retires to Rome, *34.

Nivernois, duke, negotiates peace with England, iii. 281.

Noailles, duke, accompanies Philip V. to Spain, i. 9. Promotes the appointment of the princess Orsini, 46. Military operations, 209. 279. 300. Sent after the defeat of Saragossa to ascertain the resources of Spain, 305. Account of his mission, 308. 310. Second mission to the court of Philip, ii. 9. Attempts to supersede the influence of the queen, 12. Recalled, 13. Sent to Madrid to sooth the resentment of Philip, on the negotiation with the king of Sardinia, ii. 57. Account of Philip and his queen, ib. Re-

stores cordiality, 60. Instructions to his nephew the duke of Duras on his mission to Madrid, 111. Memorial against England, 112.

Norris, admiral, prevents the intended invasion by France in favour of the Pretender, iii. 34.

North, lord, commencement of his administration, iii. 398. Measures to check the revolt in America, 398. Negotiation with Spain during the american war, 424. Refusal to cede Gibraltar, 430. 437, *note*. Driven from the ministry, 473. Coalition with Mr. Fox against the peace, 481.

Notables, assembled in France, iii. 508. Oppose the attempts to remedy the deficit in the finances, 508. Dissolved and re-assembled, 509.

Nova Scotia, ceded to England, iii. 281.

Nuntiature, tribunal of, closed by Philip V. i. 267. Regulation of its authority, iii. 363.

O.

O'Reilly, general, occupies Louisiana, iii. 347. Endeavours to excite a war with England, relative to Falkland's islands, 352. Made governor of Madrid, 372. Unsuccessful expedition against Algiers, 377. Unpopularity and removal, 378. Dismissed for his opposition to Florida Blanca, 529.

Olavide, projects the establishment of colonies in the Sierra Morena, iii. 367. Life and character, ib. Patronised by Daranda, 368. Made superintendant of the colonies, ib. Arrested by the inquisition, 373. His process and sentence, ib.

Oran, captured by the Moors, i. 249. Recovered by the spaniards, ii. 433.

Orange. *See* William III.

Ordenaña, a creature of Ensenada, attempt to procure for him the direction of foreign affairs, iii. 144. Disgraced, 165. Permitted to return to court, 237.

Orendayn. *See* La Paz.

Orleans, duke of, his claims on the spanish succession, i. *49. Sent to command in Spain, 231. Joins the army after the battle of Almanza, 234. Reduces Saragossa and Aragon, ib. Besieges Lerida, 238. Prepares to invade Catalonia, 241. Reduces Tortosa, 243. Contentions with the princess Orsini, 246. Excites the jealousy of Philip, 247. Views on the spanish throne, 248. 260. Denounced by Philip to Louis XIV, ib. His conversation with Louis, 261. Informality in his renunciation of Spain, according to the treaty of Utrecht, ii. 48. Prevents the reception of the princess Orsini at court after her disgrace, 94. Becomes regent of France, 98. Opposed by a numerous party, 116. Connection with England and the united provinces, 125, 126. Attempts to procure the disgrace of Alberoni, 143. Lukewarmness in mediating a reconciliation between Philip and the emperor, 175. Intrigues against Alberoni, 187. Concludes the quadruple alliance with England, the emperor, and the dutch, 195. Embarrassed by the cabals of the spanish court, 209. State and defects of his government, 210. Conspiracy of Cellamar, 211. Declares war against Philip, 216. Machinations against Alberoni, 219. Success of the army, 220. Frustrates the attempt to excite troubles in Britanny, 224. Contributes to the disgrace of Alberoni, 230. Endeavours to obtain the accession of Philip to the quadruple alliance, 253. Unites with England and Spain to extort the acquiescence of the emperor, 257. Offers the restoration of Gibraltar, 259. Connection with Philip and intermarriage of their families, 270, 271. Induces Philip to raise his demands on the emperor, 272. Death, 289.

Ormond, duke of, commands the expedition against Cadiz, i. 98. Succeeds Marlborough in the Netherlands, ii. 30. Ordered to separate from the allies, 36. Seizes Ghent and Bruges, 41.

Oropesa, count, made minister in Spain, i. *42. His reforms and changes, ib. Disgraced, ib. Unites with Melgar and returns into the ministry, ib. Supports the claims of the Bavarian prince to the succession of Spain, *50. Banished from the capital, *57. Exiled at the instigation of Portocarrero, 22. Captured by the allies, 216.

Orri, appointed to superintend the spanish finances, i. 30. His unpopularity, 80. Assisted in his reforms by the princess Orsini, 127. Sent to Versailles to obtain the recal of d'Etrées, 129. Assists the princess in the government on the retreat of Portocarrero, 132. Attempt of the abbot d'Etrées to procure his dismission, 134. Dismissed, 156. Re-established, 168. Opposed by the spaniards, 180. Forms a royal guard, 200. Recalled, 218. Raised to the principal direction of affairs by the influence of the princess, ii. 77. Changes in the financial system, 78. Attempt to reform the church, 80. Disgraced, 97. His patronage of Grimaldo, 280.

Orsini, princess, appointed camerara mayor to the queen of Philip V. i. 46. Motives for her nomination, 49. Early life and character, 51. Acquaintance with madame de Maintenon, ib. Letters to the duke and duchess of Noailles, 53. Her situation and office, 57, 58. Gains the favour of the queen, 61. Changes the etiquette, 62. Induces Philip to visit his Italian dominions, 72. Assists the queen in the regency, 78. Coldness towards Portocarrero and Arias, and favour of Montellano, 110. Assumes the management of affairs, ib. Contentions with the cardinal d'Etrées, 113. Offends Louis XIV. 121. Retires, 123. Spirited defence against her accusers, 124. Triumphs over d'Etrées, 127. Obtains the promise of Philip to cede the Netherlands to the elector of Bavaria, 129. Cabals against her, ib. Assumes the chief power in the government, 123. Discovers the machinations of the abbot d'Etrées, 133. Recalled, 149. 152. Instances of the queen in her favour, 155. Change of Louis towards her, 163. Honourable reception at Versailles, 167. Return to Spain, 198. Embarrassed by the cabals of the grandees, 201. Account of Spain, 202. Changes in the administration, 204. Assists the queen in the government during the absence of Philip, 219. Contentions with the duke of Orleans, 246. Jealous of his influence, 260. Causes his agents to be arrested, 262. Charges him with a conspiracy, ib. Encourages Philip to maintain his crown, 263. Dissensions with the spaniards, 268. Endeavours to regain her popularity, 269. Recommends the recal of Amelot, ib. Promises not to interfere in the government, 281. Encourages Philip after the defeat of Saragossa, 307. Her character, ii. 11. Influence during the negotiation for peace, 22. Receives the grant of a sovereignty in the Netherlands, 23. Acknowledged, 25. Obtains the acquiescence of Philip in the peace, ib. Employed by England to facilitate an arrangement, 53. Disappointed of her sovereignty, 75. Opposes the peace, 76. Transfers the administration to Orri, 77. Incurs the displeasure of Louis XIV. 83. Supposed design of marrying Philip, 84. Thwarts

the intentions of Louis in the choice of a new queen, ib. Selects Elizabeth Farnese, 85. Her disgrace and banishment, 90. Subsequent life, 93. Causes of her disgrace, 96.

D'Orvilliers, admiral, his indecisive engagement with Keppel, iii. 401. Unites with the spanish fleet and enters the channel, 412. Return to Brest, 413.

Ostend, company of, established by the emperor, ii. 258. suspended, 377. Retards the accommodation between Austria and England, 413. Regulations for its abolition, 426. Plan of Patiño to render it subservient to his designs for extending the commerce of Spain, 458.

Ossuna, duke of, spanish plenipotentiary at the congress of Utrecht, ii. 119.

Oswald, Mr., sent by the british ministry to treat with the american agents at Paris, iii. 475.

Oxford. *See* Harley.

P.

Pages, his account of the expulsion of the jesuits from the Philippines, iii. 331.

Palma, count, made governor of Catalonia, i. 23.

Panin, count, induces the empress Catharine to form the armed neutrality, iii. 442.

Paraguay, jesuit missions there, iii. 106. Failure of the attempt to exchange them for Sacramento, ib. Rebellion among the natives, 107. Disputes between Spain and Portugal relative to the limits, 298. Expulsion of the jesuits from their missions, 331. Renewal of the disputes, 381. Treaty of adjustment, 389.

Pardo, act of, ii. 410. iii. 7.

..... treaty of, between Spain and Portugal, iii. 390.

Paris, peace of, iii. 281.

Parma, pretensions of the queen of Spain to, ii. 104. Offer of the reversion rejected, 154. Entailed on her and her issue, 253. Difficulties in the arrangement, 256. Conferred on Don Carlos, 426. 428. Transferred to the emperor, 448. Ceded to Don Philip, iii. 76.

Partition, treaties, relative to the spanish succession, i. *53, *54.

Patiño, Balthazar, marquis of Castellar, his services to Philip during the war of the succession, i. 312. His favour, ii. 279. Share in the government of Louis, 300. Contributes to the fall of Ripperda, 355. Arranges an alliance between France, Spain, and Sardinia, 440. Death, ib.

Patiño, Joseph, superintends the equipment of the expedition against Sardinia, ii. 166. Accompanies the expedition to Sicily, 199. Superintends the armament against Ceuta, 254. Favoured by the queen of Spain, 279. Share in the government of Louis, 300. Contributes to the fall of Ripperda, 355. Admitted into the ministry, 361. Increasing influence, 364. Motives for promoting an accommodation with England, 423. Altercations with the imperial minister Konigseg, ib. State of the army and navy under his administration, 435. Chagrin on the accommodation between France and the emperor, 449. His death, 455. Character, 456. Plans to increase the navy and extend the trade of Spain, 457. Institutes the companies of Guipuscoa and the Philippines, 458-9.

Pedro, king of Portugal, acknowledges the archduke Charles as king of Spain, i. 138. Joins the army intended to invade the spanish dominions, 143.

Pensacola, taken by the spaniards, iii. 421.

Peru, arrangement of the limits of, iii. 390 raised there by Tupac Amar, iii. 484. Cr

Peter I. of Russia, his disputes with George Alliance with Spain, 208.

Peterborough, earl of, sent with a body of troops tugal, i. 190. Lands in Catalonia, 191. Su Montjuich, 192. Reduces Barcelona, 195. tions during the siege by Philip V., 211. Attemp penetrate to Madrid from Valencia, 221. Eng the court of Parma to hasten the fall of Alberon 231.

Pez, Andres de, his influence with Philip V., ii. 279.

Philip, archduke of Austria, espouses Joanna, heiress o Castile and Aragon, i. *25. Disputes with his father in law Ferdinand, ib.

Philip II., succeeds to the throne of Spain, i. *26. Discovery of the Philippine isles, ib. Acquires Portugal, ib. State of Spain under his government, and rivalry with France, ib.

Philip IV., continues the war with France after the peace of Westphalia, i. *28. Losses and embarrassments, ib. Consents to the peace of the Pyrenees, ib. Gives his daughter in marriage to Louis XIV. *29. Endeavours to recover Portugal, *30. Attempts to secure his succession in the austrian branch, ib. Death, ib.

Philip, duke of Anjou, V. of Spain; intrigues to secure for him the spanish succession, 1. *52. *65. Declared heir of the spanish monarchy by the will of Charles II. *66. 2. Accepts the bequest, 7. Proclaimed, 8. Reception by the spaniards, ib. Orders the widow queen to remove to Toledo, 10. Arrives at Madrid, ib. His person, 11. Parting advice given him by Louis XIV., 12. Acknowledged in all the spanish dominions, 16. Negotiation for his marriage with a princess of Savoy, 17. Acknowledged by Holland and England, 21. Changes in the form of government, 23. State of the country, 25. Discontents, 29. Promises to convene the cortes, 31. Change in his temper and constitution, 32. His character drawn by Louis XIV. 37. Marriage, 44. Repairs to Catalonia to meet his bride, ib. Assembles the cortes of Catalonia, 64. Attempts of Louis to obtain the Netherlands, 65. Correspondence with Louis on his intended journey to his Italian territories, 69, 70. Reluctance to quit his queen, 73. Silences the opposition of Portocarrero, 75. Arrangement of the government, 76. Departure, 77. Arrival and cool reception at Naples, 81. Departs to the army in Lombardy, 84. Meets the duke of Savoy, ib. Distinguishes himself at the battle of Luzzara, 88. Attacked with a hypochondriac disorder, 89. Defection of the admiral of Castile, and discontents in Spain, 103. Recalled, 105. Selects the cardinal d' Etrées to accompany him as french embassador, 105. Complains against him, 106. Offends the Aragonese by refusing to close their cortes, 109. Returns to Madrid, ib. Disputes in his court, 115. Correspondence with Louis, 116. Opposes the recal of the princess Orsini, 123. Extorts the acquiescence of Louis in her stay, 127. Agrees to the demand of Louis for the cession of the Netherlands to the elector of Bavaria, 128. Complaint against d' Etrées and Portocarrero, 130. Espouses the cause of the princess against the abbot d' Etrées, 134. Account of the cabals of the french agents, 135. Preparations to resist the invasion

[illegible]tugal in favour of the archduke Charles, [illegible]0. Joins the army in Estremadura, 141. [illegible]f the defeat at Blenheim, 148. Ordered to [illegible]he army in Estremadura by Louis, 149. Com- to acquiesce in the recal of the princess Orsini, Demands the return of Orri, 159. Changes in government, 160. Rewards the adherents of the [illegible]ncess, ib. Character and state of his court by [illegible]ssé, 170. Opposition of his ministers to the french [illegible]rents, 180. Supposed plot of Leganez, ib. His [illegible]hagrin at the loss of Gibraltar, and attempt to recover it, 183. Misfortunes of his arms, and rising discontents, 188. Defection of Savoy, 189. Rebellion in favour of the archduke in Catalonia, Valencia and Aragon, 190. Increasing feuds in his court and capital, 199. Opposition to the formation of his body guard, 200. Attempts to conciliate the nobles, 204. Appeals to Louis for assistance, 205. Expedition against Barcelona, 207. Besieges Barcelona, 211. Raises the siege and retreats through France, 212. His firmness, 213. Removes the court from Madrid, 215. Triumphant return to his capital, 223. Rewards Berwick for the victory of Almanza, ib. Reduces Valencia and abrogates its privileges, 224. *Birth of his son* Louis, 229. Distresses of the country, 241. Loss of the flota at Vigo, 242. Loss of the Balearic isles and Sardinia, 246. 249. Jealous of the duke of Orleans, 247. Opposition to his interests at the french court, 251. Letter to Louis on the negotiation with the allies, 252. Refuses to abandon Spain, ib. State of his kingdom, 253. Effects of the negotiation, 259. Denounces the attempt of the duke of Orleans to alienate his subjects, 260. Supposed conspiracy of the duke, 262. Acknowledgement of his son by the cortes, 264. Contention with pope Clement XIII. 266. Dissentions in his court, 267. Reviving loyalty of his subjects, 269. Appeals to the nobles, 270. Dismisses Amelot, 271. Appoints a plenipotentiary for the congress at the Hague, ib. Effects of these measures, 272. Address to his people, 275. Appeal to Louis for support, 277. Endeavours to overcome the inactivity of his generals, 278. Subservience to Louis, 279. New embarrassments, 280. Secretly supported by France, 283. Conduct during the conferences at Gertruydenberg, 290. Remonstrances made to him by Louis, 295. Changes his administration, 296. Repairs to the army, ib. Operations against the austrian partisans, 299. Disasters, 300. Defeat of Almenara, ib. Of Saragossa, 301. Reception at Madrid, 303. Removes the court to Valladolid, ib. Application to Louis, 305. Mission of Noailles to ascertain the resources of Spain, 306. Spirited conduct, 307. Replies to the representations of Noailles, 309. Zeal of his subjects, and re-establishment of his army, 311. Successful operations against the allies, 314. Returns to Madrid, ib. Capture of the British forces at Brihuega, 315. Defeat of Staremberg, 317. Operations in Catalonia, 319. Death of his father, and decline of his influence in France, ii. 2. Declining health of his queen, 8. Attempt of Noailles to alienate him from her, 12. Torcy's remarks on the state of his court, 15. Agrees to the cessions demanded as the price of peace, 17. Opposes the proposal to yield Cadiz, ib. Renews his opposition to the peace, 18. Demands the admission of his plenipotentiaries at the congress, 20. Attempts to reserve a sovereignty in the Netherlands for the princess Orsini, 23. Acquiesces in the preliminaries, 25. Correspondence with Louis, 26. Hopes of succeeding to the french crown, 32. Anxiety to return to France, 33. Consents to renounce France, 37. Offers of England to lure him from Spain, 39. Decides to retain Spain, ib. Correspondence with Louis, ib. Renunciation of France, 44. Acknowledged by England, 44. Record of his renunciation by the cortes, 45. New arrangement of his succession, 46. Peace of Utrecht, and acknowledgement of his title by all the belligerent powers except the emperor, 51. Difficulties attending an accommodation with Holland, England, Savoy and Portugal, 52. 53. Endeavours to obtain the submission of the Catalans, 53. Supported by a part of the british cabinet, 61. Appeals for assistance to England and France, 62. Reduces Barcelona, 69. Abrogates the catalan constitution, 71. Reluctance to fulfil the peace, 74. Death of his queen, 76. Entrusts the government to the prineess Orsini and Orri, 78. Changes effected by them, 80. Opposition of the inquisition, 82. Fulfils the conditions of the peace, 83. Supposed design of the princess to share his throne, 84. Negotiation for his marriage with Elizabeth Farnese, 87. *Applies for the consent of Louis*, 88. Marriage and arrival of his *new queen*, 89. Consents to the disgrace of the princess, 90. Change in his administration, 97. New maxims of policy after the death of Louis, 99. Views on the regency, and eventual succession of France, ib. Plans for the improvement of his country, 100. Commercial jealousy of England, 101. Influence of the queen, 102. Situation with regard to the other powers of Europe, 113. Induced by Alberoni to court England, and conclude the commercial treaty of 1716, 119. Refuses to support the Pretender, 120. Endeavours to form a combination against the emperor, 121. Indignant at the opposition of England and France to his views on Italy, 127. Endeavours to detach England, 130. State of parties at his court, ib. Dismisses del Guidice, 140. Endeavours to procure the cardinal's hat for Alberoni, 141. Assists the Venetians against the Turks, ib. Displeased with the intrigues of the duke of Orleans against Alberoni, 142. Agrees to a final arrangement of the asiento, 144. *New displeasure* at the union of England and France, 147. Entrusts the administration to Alberoni, 151. Rejects the proposals of the triple alliance, 153. Resentment at the arrest of his embassador Molinez, 157. Overrules the objections of Alberoni to a war, 161. Invasion of Sardinia, 166. Refuses to receive the representations of the pope, 171. Evades proposals of accommodation, 173. 180. Sudden illness, 180. Plan to deprive him of the government, 182. His favour to Alberoni, ib. Cabals at his court, 187. Remonstrates against the preparations of England, 189. Negotiations with the king of Sardinia, 190. 192. Invades Sicily, 194. Reply to the menaces of England, 198. Defeat of his fleet, 200. Proposals of accommodation, 202. His declaration on the invasion of Sicily, 204. Appeals to the people of England and Holland, 206. Alliance with Sweden and Russia, 208. Cabals in France, 209. Foments a conspiracy against the regent, 214. 216. Hopes that the french army would favour his cause, 217. Heads his army, 218. Ill success, 220. Return to Madrid, 221. Failure of his designs against England, 222. Depredations on his coasts, 223. Displeasure with Alberoni, 228.

Dismisses him, 232. Unjustly persecutes him, 235. Accedes to the terms proffered by the quadruple alliance, 253. Demands the restoration of Gibraltar, ib. Enterprise for the relief of Ceuta, 254. Recals his troops from Sicily and Sardinia, 256. Supported by the maritime powers against the emperor, 257. Disputes with the emperor, 258. New demand of Gibraltar and Minorca, 259. Negotiations with George the first, 261. 266. Connection with the regent, 270. Increases his demands on the emperor, 272. Mode of life, 274. Disorders in his administration, 277. Confidence in Grimaldo, 281. Resignation of his crown, 281. 286. Arrangement of the new ministry and succession to the throne, 285. 286. Motives of this resignation, 288. His journey to France prevented, 290. Precautions to secure the management of affairs, 297. 300. Plans for securing the succession of Parma and Tuscany for his son Don Carlos, 302. 303. Thwarted by the ministers of the young king, 305. 308. Illness and death of his son, 309. Opposition to his resumption of the crown, 310. Resumes the crown, 313. Procures the acknowledgement of Don Ferdinand, 316. New administration, 317. 318. Negotiation with the emperor by the agency of Ripperda, 325. Approves the œconomical plans of Ripperda, 330. Indignation at the dismission of his daughter, the intended bride of Louis XV., 332. Demands the mediation of England, 334. Concludes the alliance of Vienna, 335. 336. Demands the restoration of Gibraltar, 339. Hostile preparations, 340. Confides the administration to Ripperda, 346. Endeavours to gain the dutch, 349. Projects against England, 350. Opposition to the proposals of Ripperda, 351. Disappointed by the union of France and England, 352. Dismisses Ripperda, 353. 357. Causes him to be arrested, 358. Partiality to the austrian alliance, 362. Confidence in the sicilian abbots, 366. Exultation at the disgrace of the duke of Bourbon, 369. Rejects the overtures of Fleury, 370. Hopes to succeed to France, ib. Mission of Montgon to Paris, 371. Hostilities against England, 376. Siege of Gibraltar, ib. Abandoned by the emperor, 377. Refuses to accept preliminaries, 379. Hopes of a revolution in England on the death of George I. 380. Overtures for a reconciliation with France, ib. Receives letters from Louis XV. 386. Announces the reconciliation, 390. Reception of Rottembourg, the french embassador, 392. Reluctance to accede to the preliminaries, 395. 402. Accepts the act of the Pardo, 410. Renews the demand of Gibraltar at the congress of Soissons, 414. Recals his minister, ib. Attempts to abdicate, 415. Prepares to repair to France on the illness of Louis XV., 417. Revival of his hostile designs against England, 419. Intermarriages with the family of Portugal, 420. Establishes his residence at Seville, 421. Accedes to the treaty of Seville, 425. Obtains the succession of Parma and Tuscany, 428. Reunion with France, ib. Enterprise against the moors for the recovery of Oran, 432. Disputes with the emperor and England, 434. State of his army and navy, 435. Joins with France and Sardinia against the emperor in the contest for the polish election, 438. 440. Returns to Madrid, 438. Conquest of Naples and Sicily for his son Don Carlos, 442. 444. Dispute with the pope, 446. Deserted by France, 447. Resolves to prosecute the war alone, 451. Accedes to the preliminaries, 452. Dispute with Portugal, ib. New claims relative to Parma and Tuscany, 458. Honours granted to the relations of Patiño, 462. Accommodation with Austria, 464. Commercial disputes with England, iii. 1. His policy towards England after the peace of Utrecht, 2. 6. Convention of the Pardo, 7. Demands on the South Sea company, 8. New contentions, 9. Declaration of war, 10. Hostilities against the british trade, 14. Loss of Porto Bello, ib. Joins the claimants on the austrian succession, 17. Unites with France, 18. Assisted in his invasion of Italy by a french fleet, 19. Successful defence of Carthagena in America against the English, 22. Deserted by the king of Sardinia, 26. Plans with France for the invasion of Italy, 26. 30. Treaty of Fontainebleau, 31. Discontents among his people, 32. Induces France to become a principal in the war, 33. Unsuccessful attempt to invade England, ib. Defeat of the Bourbon fleets in the Mediterranean, and disputes with France, 34. 36. Expedition into Piemont, 48. Occupation of the Milanese, 49. Resents the attempt of France to gain the king of Sardinia, 52. Overtures to Austria, 53. His troops driven from their conquests, 54. Mission of Noailles to soothe his resentment, 57. 59. Reconciled to France, 60. Memorial to Louis XV. in favour of his younger children, ib. Death, 61. Public and other institutions, 63. 64. Family, ib. Bequests to his queen, 65. Genealogical table of his descendants, i. *71.

Philip, Don, his birth, ii. 390. Nominated cardinal and administrator of the see of Toledo, 447. Views of his father to secure him an establishment, iii. 17. Commands the army intended to invade Italy, 30. Expeditions across the Alps, 32. 37. Irruption into Lombardy, 48. Occupies the Milanese, 50. Driven beyond the Po, 55. Defeated on the Trebbia, 56. His character, 64. 73. Excluded from the command on the accession of his brother Ferdinand, 68. Withdraws from Italy, 70. Negotiations to procure him an establishment, 72. Obtains Parma and Guastalla, 76. Attachment to France and disputes with Ferdinand, 128. Cabals to place him on the Spanish throne, 229. Attempts to obtain Naples, 233.

Philip, St., account of the state of Spain at the accession of Philip V. i. 26. Observation on the views of Louis in demanding the Netherlands, 285. Account of the loyalty of the Castilians, 311. Of the reduction of Barcelona, ii. 68. Remark on the accusation against Alberoni, 252, *note*. Sent embassador to Holland, 340. Death and writings, 431.

St. Philip, fort, brave defence of, iii. 451. 453.

Philippine Isles, discovered, i. *26. Expedition of the English against, iii. 273. Expulsion of the jesuits, 331.

..... Company, suggested by Ripperda, iii. 328. Attempts to institute it by Patiño, 459. Established, 504. Obtains the privilege of supplying the colonies with negroes, 525.

Picardy, appropriated by France, i. *25.

Pierre, St. duchess, account of the disgrace of the princess Orsini, ii. 94, *note*.

Pignatelli, don Ramon, superintends the construction of the canal of Aragon, i. 363.

Pitt, Mr. his able administration, iii. 191. Offer of Gibraltar to Spain, 203. 204. Communicates to the

king of Naples the cabals for placing his brother Don Philip on the spanish throne, 229. Effects of his administration, 246. Supports Prussia, 252. Diminution of his influence at the accession of George III., ib. Negotiation with the french court, 255. Answer on the intrusion of the demands of Spain, ib. 256. Discovers the family compact, 259. Proposes to declare war against Spain, ib. Hostile plans against the spanish settlements, ib. Opposed by his colleagues, 260. Resigns, ib. His second administration, 345.

Pitt, Mr., enters into the ministry of lord Shelburne, iii. 475. Entrusted with the administration, 493. Financial improvements, ib. Refuses to cede Gibraltar, 498. Arrangement with Spain relative to the british settlements, 499. Attempt to negotiate a commercial treaty, 503.

Pius VI., elected pope by the influence of the bourbon courts, iii. 338. i. 403. Conciliating conduct towards the catholic powers, 338. Attention to Spain, 339. Abolishes the order of jesuits, ib.

Pizarro, admiral, sails with a squadron to secure the american settlements against the English, iii. 15. His fleet disabled in the passage round Cape Horn, 23.

Platania. *See* Sicilian abbots.

Pomos de Ramos, abolished, iii. 521. Account of, i. 382.

Poland, contest for the throne, ii. 438. 448. Partition of, iii. 344. 358.

Polignac, abbé, assists as french plenipotentiary at the congress of Gertruydenberg, i. 288. Joins in the cabals against the duke of Orleans, ii. 213. Application to the court of Madrid in favour of Alberoni, 247.

Pombal, instigates the king of Portugal not to cede Sacramento to Spain, iii. 107. Contributes to the disgrace of Ravago, confessor of Ferdinand VI., 186. Appeals to England on the invasion of Portugal, 275. Transactions with Spain after the peace of Paris, 306. 307. Expels the jesuits, 325. Opposes the attempts of the spaniards to extend their colonial limits, 381. Sends an expedition to the Rio Grande, 386. Disgraced, 387. Attempts to exclude queen Mary from the succession, 388.

Popoli, duke of, named viceroy of Naples, i. *52. His services to Philip after the defeat of Saragossa, 312. Commands the army against the Catalans, ii. 65. Appointed governor to the prince of Asturias, 140. Recommends hostilities against the emperor, 158.

Porte, unsuccessful war with Russia, iii. 345. 357. Accommodation with Spain, 487. Promotes a peace between Spain and the barbary states, 488.

Porto Bello, captured by the English, iii. 14.

Porto Rico, proposal to exchange it for Gibraltar, iii. 479.

Portocarrero, cardinal, becomes the rival of Melgar, i. *45. Gained by Harcourt, *53. Obtains the ascendancy over the austrian partisans, *55. Procures the banishment of Melgar and Oropesa, *57. Entrusted with the government, ib. Means adopted to influence the mind of Charles in favour of a Bourbon prince, *62. *64. Obtains a testament nominating Philip duke of Anjou to the succession, *64. Furnishes Blécourt with an abstract of the will, 2. Appointed head of the regency, 3. Procures the removal of the widow queen to Toledo, 10. Becomes the guide of the new monarch, 15. Disagreement with his colleagues, 23. Changes in the government, ib. Adulation of Louis XIV. 24. Reforms, 27. Unpopularity, 28. Character, 32. Contest with Arias, 34. Remark of Louis XIV. on his character, 40. Opposes the journey of Philip to Italy, 75. Entrusted with the government, 77. Procures the disgrace of the admiral of Castile, 103. Partial exclusion from power, 110. Contest with cardinal d'Etrées, 114. Displeases Philip, 130. Resigns, 132. Character by Tessé, 176. Declares for the archduke, 217. Pardoned by Philip, 224. Assists in the cortes at the acknowledgment of Don Louis, 265. Contributes to revive the loyalty of the spaniards, 270. Death, ib. *Note*.

Portugal, united with Spain, i. *26. Recovers its independence, *28. Supported by France, *29. Acknowledged by Spain, *33. Its state at the commencement of the war of the succession, 139. Partial connection with Spain, 420. 454. Colonial disputes, iii. 105. 276. 381. Matrimonial and political connection of the two monarchies, 389. 390. i. 326. *See* Pedro, *Joseph*, *John*, and *Mary*.

Potemkin, prince, negotiation with *England* relative to the cession of Minorca to Russia, iii. 448.

Prado, *Don Juan de*, defends the Havannah, iii. 270.

Pretender, acknowledged by Louis XIV. i. 94. Sent beyond the Alps, ii. 125. Machinations of Alberoni in his favour, 192. 222. Plans of the Bourbon courts to establish him, iii. 33.

Prior, Mr. sent to negotiate the peace with France, ii. 7. Witnesses the renunciation of Spain made by the french princes, 47.

Provincial, rents. *See* Revenues.

Pyrennees, peace of, its effects on Spain, i. *28. *29.

Q.

Quito, rebellion there, iii. 310.

R.

Ratisbon, truce of, its advantages to France, i. *43.

Ravago, father, confessor of Ferdinand VI., his character, iii. 87. Attempt to procure his disgrace, 149. Machinations to prevent the exchange of the jesuit missions in Paraguay, 156. Dismissed, 185.

Register ships, in the american trade, established by Ensenada, iii. 170.

Renaut, agent of the duke of Orleans in *Spain*, i. 248. Arrested by the princess Orsini, 262.

Reunion, chambers of, established by Louis XIV. to extend his encroachments on Austria, Spain, and the empire, i. *43.

Revenues, or rents, general account of, i. 424.

Revenues, provincial, account of, i. 424.

Revolution of 1688, relieves England from its dependence on France, i. *44.

Reyneval, secretary of Vergennes, conducts the negotiation for peace with lord Shelburne, iii. 478.

Richelieu, duke of, cabals against the duke of Orleans, ii. 213.

Ricla, count of, minister at war, opposes Grimaldi, iii. 378.

Rio de la Plata. *See* Paraguay and Sacramento.

Ripperda, baron, his connections with Alberoni, ii. 111.

introduces him to the notice of the british government, 117. Seconds the intrigues against him, 230. Employed to negotiate an arrangement between Philip and the emperor, 321. Life and character, 323. Rise, 324. Financial and commercial plans, 326. Arrival at Vienna, 330. Largesses to the imperial ministers, 331. Concludes the treaties of Vienna, 337. His honours and rewards, 339. Return to Spain, 341. 343. Made prime minister, 343. Temporary popularity, 345. Ill success, 346. Bickerings with the imperial minister, 348. Reforms and changes, 349. Unpopularity, ib. Threatens an invasion of England, 350. Attempts to gain France, 351. Endeavours to conciliate England, 352. Embarrassments and presumption, 353. Dismissed, 357. Takes refuge in the house of Mr. Stanhope, ib. Imprisoned, 359. Escapes, and enters into the service of the Moors, ib. His death and character, 360.

Rivas. *See* Ubilla.

Robinet, confessor of Philip V., holds a council of divines relative to the dispute of Philip with the pope, i. 266. Supports the reforms of the ecclesiastical system by Orri, ii. 80. Disgraced, 87.

La Roche, marquis, prevents a second abdication by Philip, ii. 415.

Rochford, lord, sent embassador to Spain, iii. 285. Account of the court, 286. Discovers a design of the french ministry to destroy the british fleet, 298, *note*. Negotiations with Grimaldi on the settlements in the bay of Honduras, 300. Accommodation, 304. Negotiation on the Manilla ransom, 307. Account of improvements in the spanish navy and army, 341. Repairs to the embassy of Paris, 349. Made secretary of state, 356.

Rockingham, marquis, succeeds lord North in the ministry, iii. 473. Propositions to the americans, 474. Overtures to France, ib. Death, 475.

Rodney, admiral, sails with a convoy to relieve Gibraltar, iii. 415. Captures a valuable spanish convoy, ib. Defeats Langara, 416. i. 335. Proceeds to the West Indies, 417. Sent to secure Jamaica, 455. Defeats de Grasse, 457.

Roman see, its concordate with Spain, iii. 226. 228.

Ronquillo, assists in quelling the tumult at Madrid excited by the bourbon partisans, i. *56. Made governor of the council of Castile, 204. Opposes the french agents, 280. Appointed minister of foreign affairs, 296. His severity against the partisans of the archduke, 319. Opposes the new order of succession introduced by Philip, ii. 47. Dismissed, 77.

Rooke, admiral, conveys the archduke Charles to Lisbon, i. 138. Assists in the expedition to Catalonia, 143. Captures Gibraltar, 144.

Rotte, an agent of the duke of Orleans in Spain, i. 261. Arrested, 262.

Rottembourg, count, sent as french embassador to Spain, ii. 390. Instructions, 391. Lukewarmness in regard to the interest of England, 392. Negotiations, ib. Signs a defective arrangement, 401. Disavowed, 406. Returns, 411.

Rouillé, employed to negotiate with the dutch by Louis XIV. i. 251. Negotiation at the Hague, 257.

Rubi, marquis of, dismissed for his opposition to Florida Blanca, iii. 529.

Russia, joins with Austria in the affair of the polish election, ii. 437. Unites with Austria and France, iii. 189. *See* Catherine II.

S.

Sacramento, portuguese colony on the Rio de la Plata, yielded to Portugal, ii. 54. Attacked by the spaniards, ii. 454. Its history, iii. 105. Various attacks made on it by the spaniards, 106. Difficulties raised to its restoration by Spain, 281. 298. Attempt to render it useless, 385. Reduced, 386. Ceded to Spain, 389. i. 326.

St. John. *See* Bolingbroke.

Salucci, process against him for a satire on Florida Blanca, i. 410.

Santa Cruz, marquis, killed at Oran, ii. 433.

Saragossa, declares for the archduke Charles, i. 222. Reduced by the duke of Orleans, 235. Battle of, 302.

Sardinia, reduced for the archduke Charles, i. 246. Yielded to Austria, ii. 51. Negotiation to exchange it for Sicily, 126. Invaded and reduced by the spaniards, 168. Transferred to the duke of Savoy, 256.

Sardinia, king of, *See* Victor Amadeus, and Charles Emanuel.

Savoy. *See* Victor Amadeus.

Schaub, sir L., deputed to obtain the accession of Philip V. to the quadruple alliance, ii. 253.

Scheldt, disputes between Holland and the emperor relative to the navigation of, iii. 495.

Schulemburgh, count, commands the austrian army in Italy, iii. 48. Foiled in his attempts to prevent the Bourbon troops from invading Lombardy, 49. Saves the king of Sardinia after the defeat on the Tanaro, ib.

Scotti Parmesan, agent sent to Paris by Alberoni, ii. 226. Employed by the duke of Orleans to procure the disgrace of Alberoni, 231. Assists in obtaining the accession of Philip to the quadruple alliance, 253. 263. 265. Situation and influence at Madrid, 269. 277.

Settlements, british, on the bay of Mexico and coast of Honduras, account of, iii. 2. Complaints of the spanish court relative to, 212. 218. Diminished by the peace of Versailles, 432. Convention relative to limits, &c. 499.

Sessa, duke of, rivals Melgar, i. *45.

Seville, moorish kingdom of, i. *21.

Seville, treaty of, ii. 425.

Shelburne, lord, enters into administration, iii. 475. Becomes prime minister, 475. Continues the negotiation with France, ib. Concludes separate preliminaries with America, 476. Negotiations relative to the cession of Gibraltar, ib. Prevented from agreeing to the cession by the opposion of the nation, 479. Offers East Florida, 480. Concludes preliminaries, 481. Forced to retire, ib.

Shrewsbury, duke of, witnesses the renunciation of Spain by the french princes, ii. 47.

Sicily, its union with Aragon, i. *26. *note:* Maintained for Philip during the war of the succession, 230. Assigned to the duke of Savoy, ii. 51. Invaded by the spaniards, 194. Transferred to the emperor, 256. Conquered by the spaniards, and assigned to Don Carlos, 444.

Sicilian abbots, their observation on the anxiety of Alberoni to defer the rupture with the emperor, ii. 162, *note*. Second the intrigues against Alberoni, 230. Account of the character and views of Ripperda, 320. 325. Disclosure of the secret articles of the treaty of Vienna, 338. Assist in the disgrace of Ripperda, 346. Banished from Spain, 366.

Sierra Morena, establishment of foreign colonies there, iii. 367.

St. Simon, account of the person and character of the princess Orsini, i. 55. Of the conversation of the duke of Orleans with Louis XIV. relative to his views on the crown of Spain, 261. Anecdote of the squabble between Alberoni and the duke of Escalona, ii. 183. Opposes the connection of the duke of Orleans with England, 209. Concludes the alliance with Spain, 271. Description of the life of Philip V. 274.

Slave trade, attempt of Spain to carry it on after the abrogation of the Asiento, iii. 391. Granted to the Philippine company, 525. Treatment of the slaves in the spanish colonies, ib.

Soissons, congress of, ii. 412.

Solano, admiral, sails to the West Indies, iii. 417. i. 337. Intended attack on the british islands, 418. Assists in the descent on Florida, 419.

South Sea Company, established, iii. 4. Claims of the king of Spain on, 8. Accommodation relative to, 97.

Spain, early history of, i. *21. Rise and state of the moorish dominion, ib. Restoration of the christian power, *22. Union of Aragon and Catalonia, ib. Of Castile and Leon, ib. State of, in the fifteenth century, ib. Discovery of America, ib. Accession of the austrian family, *25. Rivalry with France, ib. Union of the burgundian territories and Milan, *25. *26. Of Portugal, ib. Causes of its decline, *27. Loss of the united provinces, ib. Losses in the thirty years war, *28. By the peace of Aix la Chapelle, *33. By the peace of Nimeguen, *39. State of the government, miseries of the nation, and feuds at court, *40. *41. Losses by the truce of Ratisbon, *43. Claimants on the succession of, *48. Transferred to the house of Bourbon, 2. State of at the accession of Philip V., 25. At the close of the war of the succession, ii. 46. Change in the order of succession, *ib.* Temporary connection with Austria, 335. Renewal of the union with France, 380. Temporary connection with Portugal, 420. Change of its policy towards England, iii. 3. Renewal of the intercourse with England by Ferdinand VI., 93. Reunion with France, 255. Union with Portugal, 385. 388. Establishment of peace with the infidel powers, 487. 489. Plans and measures for the improvement of the army, navy, finances, &c. at different periods, i. 127. 431. ii. 78. 240. 457. iii. 170. 360. 368. 517. 525. Population of, i. 416. Constitution and government, 419. Revenues, 424. Army and navy, 430. 432. Commercial disputes and arrangements with England, *passim*. Colonial disputes and arrangements with Portugal, *passim*. *See* Philip IV. Charles II. Philip V. Ferdinand VI. and Charles III.

Spolios y vacantes, the administration of, confided to the kings of Spain, iii. 226.

Squillaci, appointed minister of finance, iii. 237. His character, 240. 290. Difficulty in supplying the expences of the royal establishment, 288. Connection with Ensenada, 290. Approves a new plan of taxation in America, 309. Rivalry with Grimaldi, 314. Unpopularity, 315. Improvement of Madrid, 316. Attempts to change the national dress, ib. Insurrection against him at Madrid, ib. Dismission, 318. 320.

Stanhope, general, commands the english forces in Catalonia, i. 240. Reduces Minorca, 245. Defeats the spaniards at Almenara, 300. Induces the allied generals to march to Madrid, 314. Made prisoner at Brihuega, 315. His letter to Alberoni on the commercial treaty with England, ii. 132. Mission to Spain, 196. Interview with Alberoni and the king and queen, 201. 203. Letter on the necessity of Alberoni's disgrace, 229. Supports the proposal to cede Gibraltar, 260.

Stanhope, Mr., sent to Madrid to effect an accommodation between Philip and the emperor, ii. 173. His conferences with Alberoni, ib. Interview with Alberoni on the arrival of a british fleet in the Mediterranean, 197. Letters on the negotiation relative to Gibraltar, 262. Audience of Philip, and interviews with the spanish ministers, 264. 266. Account of Monteleon, 302. *Affords an asylum to Ripperda*, 317. Discovers his plans to the british government, 357. Account of the changes after his fall, 364.

Stanislaus Letzinski, chosen king of Poland, ii. 438. Expelled, ib. Obtains Loraine, 448.

Stanley, Mr., his negotiation with the french ministry, iii. 255.

Staremberg, count, commands the austrian forces in Spain, i. 240. Defends Catalonia, 244. Captures Balaguer, 278. Victory of Saragossa, 304. Induced to march to Madrid by general Stanhope, ib. Disastrous retreat and defeat at Brihuega, 316. Withdraws from Catalonia, ii. 58, 59.

Stormont, his interview with Mr. Hussey, the agent employed by Florida Blanca, iii. 429.

Stuart, don Pedro, his character, iii. 241.

Sweden, unites with England and Holland to restrain the incroachments of France, i. *32. *Joins France* against Holland, *27. *Accedes to the* Hanover alliance, ii. 377. *Joins with* France and Austria, iii. 189. Revolution in the government, 357. Accedes to the armed neutrality, 445.

T.

Tallard, marshal, defeated at Blenheim, i. 147. Becomes the agent of a negotiation between Louis XIV. and the tory ministry, ii. 6.

Tanucci, marquis, entrusted with the administration in Naples during the minority of Ferdinand IV. iii. 235.

Taxes, of Spain. *See* Spain.

Tessé, marshal, defends Mantua, i. 85. Assists at the battle of Luzzara, 86. Observation on the attachment of the queen of Spain to the princess Orsini, 164. Account of the Spanish court, 170. Besieges Gibraltar, 183. 185. Accompanies Philip in the expedition against Barcelona, 208. 212. Sent as embassador to Spain before the abdication of Philip, ii. 291. Remonstrates with the queen of Louis on her levity, 295. Urges Philip to resume the crown, 312. Endeavours to procure the disgrace of Grimaldo, 317. Recalled, 332.

Testament, of Charles II. its object and provisions, i. 3.

Thirty-years-war, its effects on Spain and Austria, i. *28.

Thuriot, defeat of his expedition against Ireland, iii. 249.

Toledo, moorish kingdom of, i. *21.

Toledo, declares for the archduke, i. 217.

Tolosa, marquis of, appointed secretary of war by Alberoni, ii. 152. Rising influence with Philip, 278. Dismissed, 279.

Torcy, marquis of, remarks on his assertions relative to the testament of Charles II. i. *68. *69. Recommends the acceptance of the will, 5. Letter to Marsin to obtain the Netherlands, 68. To the princess Orsini during the absence of Philip in Italy, 111. On her contest with d'Etrées, 124. Reprimands her for intercepting the correspondence of the french embassador, 133. Employed in the negotiation at the Hague, 273. Observation on the fall of the whig ministry, ii. 5. Instructions to Bonnac, 13. Remarks on the negotiation with England, ib. Announces the consent of Louis to the renunciation of the french crown by Philip, 35. Persuades the british ministry that Philip would accept the reversion of France, 37, *note*. Observation on the peace of Utrecht, 55.

Tories, obtain the favour of queen Anne, ii. 3. Unite with the jacobites to prevent the humiliation of France, 4. Entrusted with the administration, 5. Negotiations with France, 6. Dismissed on the accession of the house of Brunswick, 115. *See* Harley and Bolingbroke.

Torrecusa, duchess of, patronises Ensenada, iii. 83.

Torrenueva, duchess of, her influence in the government of Charles II. i. *40. Disgraced, *42.

Torres, general, his services to Philip, i. 312. Besieges Gibraltar, ii. 376.

Tortosa, declares for the archduke Charles, i. 196. Reduced by the duke of Orleans, 243.

Toulon, unsuccessful expedition of the allies against, i. 230.

Toulouse, count, defeat of the french fleet under his command, i. 144.

Traun, general, commands the austrians in Italy, iii. 28. Defeats the spaniards at Campo Santo, 30. Recalled, 32.

Trebbia, battle of, iii. 56.

Tremouille. *See* Princess Orsini.

Trinidad, improvements there by the spanish government, iii. 519.

Tupac Amar, account of, iii. 484. Raises a rebellion in Peru, 485. Defeated by the spaniards, 486.

Turin, siege of, i. 226.

Turks. *See* Porte.

Tuscany, claims of the queen of Spain on the succession, ii. 104. Offer of the reversion rejected, 155. Entailed on the queen, 213. New discussions relating to the arrangement, 414. Stipulations in the treaty of Seville, 426. Occupied by don Carlos, 441. Transferred to the duke of Loraine, 448. Ceded to don Philip, iii. 76. Conferred on the archduke Leopold, 393.

Tserclaes, prince, commands the army against the allies in 1704, i. 141.

V.

Vadillo, made secretary of the despacho, ii. 77.

Valdecañas, spanish general, his services to Philip, i. 312. Distinguishes himself in the battle of Brihuega, 318. Disputes with Vendome, ii. 8.

Valencia, declares for the archduke Charles, i. 191. 196. Reduced by Berwick, 234. Abrogation of its privileges, 235.

Valenzuela, his rise, i. *35. Acquires the confidence of the queen regent, ib. Becomes minister, *36. His vanity, unpopularity and disgrace, ib. Arrest and banishment, *36, *37.

Valero, marquis, one of the council of king Louis, ii. 299.

Valle, Don Joseph de, defeats the peruvians under Tupac Amar, iii. 485.

Vallejo, an active partisan in the war in Spain, i. 311. 313.

Valparaiso, favours the english interest at Madrid, iii. 144. Unites with the duke of Huescar to exclude Ensenada from the management of state affairs, 146. Made minister of the finances, 172. His dependence on the queen, 177. Disposition towards England, 216. Dismissed, 236.

Vanderdussen, one of the dutch deputies in the conferences at the Hague, i. 257. At Gertruydenberg, 288.

Vaudreuil, admiral, commands the french fleet for the attack on Jamaica, iii. 455. Joins de Grasse, 456. Saves the remainder of the fleet on his defeat, 457.

Vaulgrenant, french minister in Spain, his character, iii. 3.

Velasco, admiral, defeated at Vigo, i. 102.

Velasco, Francisco, viceroy of Catalonia, frustrates the attempt of the allies to excite an insurrection in favour of the archduke, i. 143. Defence of Barcelona, 196.

Velasco, don Louis, gallant defence of the Moro, iii. 271.

Velletri, surprise of, iii. 42.

Vendome, replaces Villeroy in Italy, i. 85. Commands under Philip V., ib. Battle of Luzzara, 86. Conduct on the defection of Savoy, 189. Defeats the imperialists, and reduces the dominions of Savoy, 226. Sent into the Netherlands, 227. Defeated at Oudenarde, 250. Commands in Spain, 307. 311. Victory at Brihuega, 312. Attempts to recover Catalonia, 319. Disputes with the spaniards, ii. 8. Thwarted in his operations, 31. Prevents Philip's journey to France, 33. Death, 57. Patronage of Alberoni, 107.

Veraguas, his supposed cabal for deposing Philip V., ii. 182.

Vergennes, made prime minister of France, iii. 379. Supports the revolted american colonies, 400. Appeals to Spain, 402. Negotiations with the british ministry, 474. 475. Artful conduct and duplicity towards America, 476. Encourages the demands of Spain, 477. Enters into a separate negotiation, 478. Thwarts the proposed exchange of Gibraltar, 480. Disposes Spain to a peace, ib. Consolidates the french influence in Holland, and occasions the abolition of the stadholderate, 494. His death, 508.

Vernon, admiral, commands an expedition against the spanish settlements, iii. 14. Captures Porto Bello, ib. Commands the naval force against Carthagena, 21. Failure, 23. Unsuccessful attempt against Cuba, 24.

Versailles, treaty of, between Austria and France, iii. 189.

..... peace of, iii. 482.

Vienna, treaty of, between Spain and the emperor, ii. 428.

Victor Amadeus, duke of Savoy, deserts the grand alliance, i. *45. His claims on the spanish succession, *49. Gained by France, 17. 44. Interview with Philip, 84. Assists at the battle of Luzzara, 188. Deserts the Bourbon cause, ib. Defence of his dominions, 226. Assists in defeating the french and raising the siege of Turin, 227. Joins in the expedition against Toulon, 230. Secret negotiations with France, ii. 2. Demands in his favour by England, 43. Introduced into the new order of succession in Spain, 46. Accedes to the peace of Utrecht, 51. Receives Sicily with the title of king, ib. Disputes with the emperor and Spain, 116. 193. Appeals to the quadruple allies on the invasion of Sicily, 204. Obtains Sardinia in exchange for Sicily, 256.

Vigo, defeat of the spanish fleet there, i. 101.

Vilhaba, sent as military commander to Mexico, to establish a new system of taxation, iii. 310.

Villa. *See* Ensenada.

Villadarias, marquis, his conduct on the landing of the english at Cadiz, i. 99.

Villafranca, marquis of, his character by Louis XIV. i. 41.

Villaroel, favours the duke of Orleans in his design on the crown of Spain, i. 248. Joins the archduke, 305. His conduct in the battle of Brihuega, 318. Taken prisoner at the capture of Barcelona, ii. 71.

Villars, marshal, surprises Denain, ii. 42. Success against the allies and imperialists, ib. Concludes the peace of Baden, 52. Opposes the alliance against Spain, 209. His observation to the regent on his connection with Philip V., 271.

Villena, espouses the bourbon cause in the struggle for the spanish succession, i. *60. Contributes to influence the decision of Charles, ib.

Ubilla, draws up the testament of Charles II. in favour of the duke of Anjou, i. *66. Made secretary of the despacho, 24. Accompanies Philip to Catalonia, 44. Created marquis of Rivas, ib. Dismissed, 132. Re-established, 158. Again removed, 164. His character, 173. Joins the archduke Charles, 217. Refuses to declare the will of Charles II. a forgery, ib. Pardoned by Philip, 225.

Ulloa, spanish governor, sent to Louisiana, iii. 346.

Ulloa, his work on the commerce of Spain, iii. 11, *note*.

Unica, contribution, attempts of Ensenada to establish it, iii. 170.

United Provinces, detached from the spanish crown, i. *27. Join with England in the triple alliance, *32. Attacked by Louis XIV. *37. Supported by Spain and the empire, *38. Revolution in the government, ib. Conclude peace with France, *39. Join in the grand alliance, *45. Their conduct on the acceptance of the spanish succession by Louis, 21. Acknowledge Philip V., ib. Encourage the emperor Leopold to assert the rights of his family, 22. Demands of Louis XIV. 93. 95. Join in the grand alliance, ib. Negotiations at the Hague, 251. 285. Conclude the barrier treaty with England, 285. Negotiations at Gertruydenberg, 290. Refuse to accede to the terms arranged between England and France, ii. 22. Agree to a congress at Utrecht, ib. Oppose the march of the british troops to Dunkirk, 41. Continue the war, 42. Accept the mediation of England, 49. Negotiations for an arrangement with Spain, 53. Oppose the grant of a sovereignty to the princess Orsini, 75. Situation after the peace of Utrecht, 114. Triple alliance with England and France, 126. Unite in the alliance of Hanover, 377. Contribute to hasten the conclusion of the treaty of Seville, 425. Observe a neutrality in the war of the polish succession, 440. Interfere to hasten an accommodation, 447. Assist in mediating an arrangement between Spain and Portugal, 453. Gained by the bourbon courts during the american contest, iii. 409. Accede to the armed neutrality, 445. War with England, 446. Decline the overtures of England for a separate treaty, 474. Accede to the peace of Versailles, 482. Connection with France, 494. Abolition of the stadholderate, ib. Dispute with the emperor relative to the navigation of the Scheldt, 495. Restoration of the stadholderate, and overthrow of the french influence, 496. Dispute with Spain relative to the navigation to the East *Indies*, 504.

Utrecht, congress of, ii. 22. Negotiations, 29. 41. Peace of, 49. 50. Its effects on the commercial intercourse of England and Spain, iii. 4. Observation of Mr. Pitt on, 206.

Uxelles, marshal, french plenipotentiary at the congress of Gertruydenberg, i. 288.

Uztariz, his work on the trade and finances of Spain, iii. 11, *note*.

W

Wager, sir Charles, defeats the spanish flota, i. 242.

Wall, Mr. sent by Ferdinand VI. to negotiate a peace with England, iii. 73. Named as spanish minister at London, 77. Returns to Spain to facilitate a commercial arrangement, 98. Attempts of the french party to supplant him, 132. Life and character, ib. Favoured by the king, 134. Appointment to the office of foreign affairs, 147. Arrival at *Madrid*, 150. 152. Attacks the confessor Ravago, 157. Procures the disgrace of *Ensenada*, 159. 166. Declines the department of the Indies, 172. Thwarted by the queen, 176. Obtains the disgrace of the confessor, 185. His sentiments on the alliance of France and Austria, 192. Conduct on the offer of Minorca by France, 193. Apprehensions of being accused of partiality to England, ib. Thwarted by Eslava and the french party, 199. Contentions with Mr. Keene, 201. Declines the offer of Gibraltar, 211. Complaints relative to the british settlements, 212. 218. Wishes to retire, 219. Retained in the ministry by Charles III. 237. His confidence in Llano, an enemy to the british interest, 242. Negotiation with lord Bristol before the disclosure of the family compact, 257. 265. Retreat, 283. Transfers his adherents to Grimaldi, 289.

Walpole, sir Robert, enters the administration, ii. 260. Opposes the restoration of Gibraltar, ib. Endeavours to prevent the war between England and Spain, iii. 5.

Walpole, Horace, employed by Ferdinand the VIth to convey overtures of accommodation to George II., iii. 73.

Ward, effects of his treatise on commerce in Spain, iii. 500.

Washington, general, commands the army of the revolted americans, iii. 399.

Wentworth, general, commands the expedition against Carthagena, iii. 20. Ill success, 22. Disputes with Vernon, 23. Failure of an attempt on Cuba, 24.

Westphalia, peace of, its effects on Austria and the empire, i. *28.

Whigs, causes of their fall, ii. 4. Dismissed, 5. Restored to power on the accession of the Brunswick family, 115.

William, prince of Orange, raised to the Stadholderate, i. *38. Resists the aggressions of Louis XIV., ib. Raised to the throne of England, *44. Joins the grand alliance, ib. Concludes an accommodation with Louis XIV. *45. Concludes with France the two treaties of partition for the division of the spanish inheritance, *53. *59. Temporary alienation from Spain, ib. His chagrin on the acceptance of the testament by Louis, 20. Encourages Leopold to oppose the testament, 22. Rouses the nation against France, 94. Revives the grand alliance, 95. Death, 96.

Wishart, admiral, sent to the Mediterranean, ii. 62. His instructions and conduct towards the Catalans, 63.

Worms, treaty of, iii. 31.

X

Xativa, defence and rasure of, i. 236.

Printed by T. C. Hansard, Peterborough-court, Fleet-Street, London.

WORKS BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

A few Copies of THESE MEMOIRS *have been printed on Imperial Quarto, to correspond with the large paper Copies of the Author's other Works.*

HISTORY OF THE HOUSE OF AUSTRIA, from the foundation of the Monarchy by Rhodolph of Hapsburgh, to the death of Leopold the Second. 1218 to 1792, 3 Vols. 4to. boards, 5*l.* 5*s.*—*A few Copies printed on large paper.*

MEMOIRS of the Life and Administration of SIR ROBERT WALPOLE, with original Correspondence and authentic Papers, never before published, 3 Vols. 4to. boards.—*A few Copies on large paper.* The same Work in 3 Vols. 8vo. without the Correspondence, price 1*l.* 4*s.*

MEMOIRS OF HORATIO LORD WALPOLE, selected from his Correspondence and Papers, and connected with the History of the Times, till his death in 1757. Illustrated with Portraits, 4to.—*A few Copies on large paper.* The same Work in 2 Vols. 8vo. 1*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*

An Historical TOUR IN MONMOUTHSHIRE, embellished with Views, by Sir R. C. Hoare, bart. engraved by Byrne and other eminent Artists; Portraits, Plans of Roman stations, Towns, Castles and Ancient Encampments, and illustrated with a sheet Map of the County. This work contains no less than ninety Plates exclusive of the Map. 4*l.* 4*s.* —*A few Copies on large paper.*

TRAVELS IN POLAND, RUSSIA, SWEDEN AND DENMARK, with considerable Additions, 5 Vols. 8vo. 5th Edition, 2*l.* 5*s.*

Also a few copies on large paper, 3 Vols. 4to. In this Edition is given a whole length portrait of the Emperor Paul I. in his usual costume. It was engraved from an original picture in the possession of Lord Whitworth, late British minister at the court of Petersburgh, and the plate destroyed when the requisite number of impressions had been taken off.

TRAVELS in SWITZERLAND, and the Country of the GRISONS, 3 Vols. 8vo. 4th Edition, with an Historical Sketch and Notes on the late Revolution, 1*l.* 4*s.*— A few printed on Royal paper, with Smith's Views, 2*l.* 2*s.* Also in 2 Vols. 4to, large paper, with the Supplement.

ACCOUNT OF THE RUSSIAN DISCOVERIES between Asia and America, to which are added the Conquest of Siberia, and the History of the Transactions between Russia and China. Fourth Edition considerably enlarged, 10*s.* 6*d.* *A few Copies on large paper*, 4to.

BIOGRAPHICAL ANECDOTES OF HANDEL AND SMITH, 4to. with Portraits and Select Pieces of Music, composed by J. C. Smith, never before published. Price on fine paper, 1*l.* 4*s.* and on common paper, 12*s.* Published for the benefit of Mr. Smith's relations. A few Copies printed on large paper for the Subscribers only.

Literary Life and Miscellaneous Works of BENJAMIN STILLINGFLEET, in 3 Vols. 8vo. with Plates, price, 2*l.* 2*s.* A few Copies on large paper, with coloured Plates, price 3*l.* 3*s.*

A SERMON on the Excellence of British Jurisprudence, preached before the Honourable Sir Francis Buller, bart. and the Honourable Sir Nash Grose, knt. March 10, 1799, in the Cathedral Church of Salisbury, and published at their request.

Explanation of the Catechism of the Church of England, 6*d.*

An Abridgement of Secker's Tract on Confirmation, 3*d.*

00031116

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 18 July, 2018